

SC  
74.801  
97w  
7.6  
1900  
L676070


M. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



3 1833 01203 8359



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/proceedingscollev6wyom>

PROCEEDINGS



THE DEATH OF GENERAL WOLFE



(2)  
(PROCEEDINGS)

AND

(COLLECTIONS)

(1) OF THE

(WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY,)

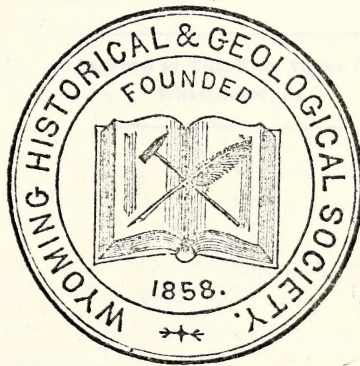
FOR THE YEAR 1900.

vol. 6  
1900

EDITED BY

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN, M. A.,

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.



—  
VOLUME VI.  
—

6  
1901

WILKES-BARRÉ, PA.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.

1901.



# CONTENTS.

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| PREFACE   | 3     |
| ILLUSTRATIONS   | 4     |
| PROLOGUES   |       |
| BY THE  | 5-16  |
| BY THE  | 17-21 |
| BY THE  | 22-25 |
| 1676070   |       |
| INVESTIGATION OF THE HISTORY OF THE VALLEY OF WYOMING |       |
| CHAP. BY MR. WILLIAM GREENE                           | 26-36 |
| MEMORIAL RALPH DUFFY LACROIX                          | 37-40 |
| BY MR. RALPH DUFFY LACROIX, REV. HENRY HAYES          |       |
| HAYES   | 41-44 |
| MR. LACROIX'S WEDDING, BY MR. RALPH DUFFY             | 45-48 |
| CENTENNIAL OF LINCOLN COUNTY, 1798-1898               | 49-50 |
| CHURCH OF THE LACROIX, BY HENRY HAYES, L. HAYES       | 51-52 |
| THE HISTORY OF LINCOLN COUNTY, BY HENRY HAYES         | 53-54 |
| H. HAYES, M. D.                                       | 55-56 |
| THE HISTORY OF LINCOLN COUNTY, BY HENRY HAYES         | 57-58 |
| WILLIAM FARM HOUSE, 1898                              | 59-60 |
| COLONEL ISAAC HARRIS                                  | 61-62 |
| LETTER FROM OREGON                                    | 63-64 |
| BY MR. HARRIS   | 65-66 |
| EARLY SETTLEMENT OF DALLAS TOWNSHIP, Pa., BY          |       |
| WILLIAM FARM HOUSE, Esq. (ILLUSTRATIONS)              | 67-68 |
| ORIGINAL DRAFT OF THE FIRST COMMONS AND THE           |       |
| PUBLIC SQUARE OF WILKES-BARRÉ                         | 69-70 |
| RECORDS OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH              |       |
| WILKES-BARRÉ, 1802-1812                               | 71-72 |
| A FORTER SETTLER OF SUMMITTOWN CO. (1812)             | 73-74 |
| OBITUARIES OF MEMBERS                                 |       |
| DR. WILLIAM HENRY HALL, M. D., BY REV. HENRY          |       |
| HAYES   | 75-76 |
| GEORGE FRANKLIN HAYES, BY WILKES E. WOODRUFF          | 77-78 |
| HAYES   | 79-80 |
| DR. WILKES E. WOODRUFF, BY WILKES E. WOODRUFF         | 81-82 |
| JAMES HENRY HAYES                                     | 83-84 |
| OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, 1901                            | 85-86 |
| PORTRAITS PRESENTED TO THE SOCIETY SINCE 1869         | 87    |
| CONTRIBUTORS AND EXCHANGERS                           | 88-89 |
| INDEX   | 90    |

PRINTED BY THE E. B. YORDY CO.,  
Wilkes-Barré, Pa.



# CONTENTS.

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| PREFACE, . . . . .  | 5       |
| ILLUSTRATIONS, . . . . .  | 6       |
| PROCEEDINGS :   |         |
| MINUTES, . . . . .  | 7-10    |
| REPORT OF CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, . . . . .  | 11-23   |
| REPORT OF TREASURER, . . . . .  | 24-25   |
| INVESTIGATION OF THE BURIED VALLEY OF WYOMING<br>(MAPS), BY MR. WILLIAM GRIFFITH, . . . . .         | 27-36   |
| MEMORIAL RALPH DUPUY LACOE, . . . . .   | 37-38   |
| SKETCH OF RALPH DUPUY LACOE, BY REV. HORACE EDWIN<br>HAYDEN, . . . . .                              | 39-54   |
| MR. LACOE'S RELATION TO SCIENCE, BY MR. DAVID WHITE, . . . . .                                      | 55-60   |
| CENTENNIAL OF LUZERNE COUNTY, 1786-1886, . . . . .  | 61-66   |
| CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE, BY HON. EDMUND L. DANA, . . . . .  | 67-96   |
| THE HOUSE OF LANCASTER TO THE RESCUE, BY WILLIAM<br>H. EGLE, M. D., . . . . .                       | 97-105  |
| THE PROGRESS OF PRINTING IN LUZERNE COUNTY, BY<br>WILLIAM PENN MINER, ESQ., . . . . .               | 106-112 |
| COLONEL ISAAC BARRÉ, BY SIDNEY ROBY MINER, ESQ., . . . . .  | 113-136 |
| LETTER FROM GEORGE WASHINGTON TO ZEBULON BUT-<br>LER, WITH FACSIMILE, . . . . .                     | 137-138 |
| EARLY SETTLEMENT OF DALLAS TOWNSHIP, PA., BY<br>WILLIAM PENN RYMAN, ESQ. (ILLUSTRATIONS), . . . . . | 139-288 |
| ORIGINAL DRAFT OF THE PUBLIC COMMONS AND THE<br>PUBLIC SQUARE OF WILKES-BARRÉ, . . . . .            | 289-294 |
| RECORDS OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,<br>WILKES-BARRÉ, 1803-1829, . . . . .                     | 295-307 |
| A PIONEER SETTLER OF SUSQUEHANNA CO. (1819) . . . . .   | 309-318 |
| OBITUARIES OF MEMBERS :   |         |
| DR. WILLIAM HENRY EGLE, M. D., BY REV. HORACE<br>EDWIN HAYDEN, . . . . .                            | 319-326 |
| GEORGE FRANCIS NESBITT, BY WESLEY E. WOODRUFF,<br>HISTORIOGRAPHER, . . . . .                        | 327-330 |
| GEORGE WASHINGTON SHONK, BY WESLEY E. WOODRUFF, . . . . .   | 330-331 |
| JAMES HENRY BOWDEN, . . . . .   | 331-332 |
| OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, 1901 . . . . .  | 333-337 |
| PORTRAITS PRESENTED TO THE SOCIETY SINCE 1899, . . . . .  | 338     |
| CONTRIBUTORS AND EXCHANGES, . . . . .   | 339-341 |
| INDEX, . . . . .  | 343     |



## PREFACE.

The Publishing Committee of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, in presenting to the Society the Sixth volume of its Proceedings and Collections, do so with the assurance that the high standard attained in previous issues is fully sustained in this volume.

Special attention is called to the valuable Geological paper on the "Buried Valley of Wyoming" by Mr. William Griffith, Geologist, of Scranton, and the admirable sketch of Colonel Isaac Baird by the Recording Secretary.

The "Centennial of Laramie County, 1857," while limited to three papers, is well represented by those of Judge E. L. Dagg on the "Cheyenne," Dr. William H. Eagle on the "Cattle," and Mr. J. W. Jones on the "Horned Lizard." The paper by Miss Hannah Packard James is rich in original data.

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN,  
WILLIAM REYNOLDS RICKETTS,  
MISS HANNAH PACKARD JAMES,

*Publishing Committee.*

The History of Dallas Township, by the late William Penn Ryman, Esq., does not fall behind any paper in the volume in real interest and historic value. We are indebted to the generosity of Mr. Theodore L. Ryman for the entire cost of printing and illustrating this exhaustive history of one of the most remarkable sections of our county.

It was intended to print in this volume Rev. John Miller's surmises in Abington township, 1803-1850, but this and other papers of vital statistics will appear in the volume for 1902.

Mr. Hayden, the Corresponding Secretary and Librarian, who has personally edited all the titles issued from the Society press since 1894, and has written no small portion of the present volume, desires to assume full responsibility for all typographical errors that may appear in these pages.

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN,  
WILLIAM REYNOLDS RICKETTS,  
MISS HARRIET PACKARD JAMES.



## PREFACE.

The Publishing Committee of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, in presenting to the Society the Sixth volume of its Proceedings and Collections, do so with the assurance that the high standard attained in previous issues is fully sustained in this volume.

Especial attention is called to the valuable Geological paper on the "Buried Valley of Wyoming" by Mr. William Griffith, Geologist, of Scranton, and the admirable sketch of Colonel Isaac Barré by the Recording Secretary.

The "Centennial of Luzerne County, 1887," while limited to three papers, is well represented by those of Judge E. L. Dana on the "Chevalier de la Luzerne," and Dr. William H. Egle, on the "Paxtang Boys." Judge Dana's paper is rich in original data until now unpublished.

The History of Dallas Township, Pa., by the late William Penn Ryman, Esq., does not fall behind any paper in the volume in real interest and historic value. We are indebted to the generosity of Mr. Theodore L. Ryman for the entire cost of printing and illustrating this exhaustive history of one of the most remarkable sections of our county.

It was intended to print in this volume Rev. John Miller's marriages in Abington township, 1802-1850, but this and other papers of vital statistics will appear in the volume for 1902.

Mr. Hayden, the Corresponding Secretary and Librarian, who has personally edited all the titles issued from the Society press since 1894, and has written no small portion of the present volume, desires to assume full responsibility for all typographical errors that may appear in these pages.

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN,  
WILLIAM REYNOLDS RICKETTS,  
MISS HARRIET PACKARD JAMES.



# PROCEEDINGS

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| Death of General Wolfe, . . . . .                | Frontispiece. |
| Map of the Buried Valley of Wyoming, . . . . .   | 27            |
| Ralph Dupuy Lacoe, . . . . .                     | 37            |
| Chevalier da la Luzerne, . . . . .               | 67            |
| Colonel Isaac Barré, . . . . .                   | 113           |
| Washington's Letter to Colonel Butler, . . . . . | 137           |
| William Penn Ryman, . . . . .                    | 139           |
| Abram Ryman, . . . . .                           | 143           |
| Captain Jacob Rice, . . . . .                    | 153           |
| Joseph Shaver, . . . . .                         | 171           |
| William J. Honeywell, . . . . .                  | 174           |
| Map of Dallas Township, 1874, . . . . .          | 187           |
| Map of Dallas Township, 1884, . . . . .          | 195           |
| Dallas Borough, 1874, . . . . .                  | 219           |
| John T. Fuller, . . . . .                        | 239           |
| Dallas M. E. Church, . . . . .                   | 243           |
| William C. Roushey, . . . . .                    | 269           |
| Dallas Borough, 1901, . . . . .                  | 283           |

VOLUME VI.

WILKES-BARRE, PA.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.

1901.

PRICE, \$2.00.



# PROCEEDINGS

AND

## COLLECTIONS

OF THE

### WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE YEAR 1900.



VOLUME VI.

WILKES-BARRÉ, PA.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.

1901.

PRICE, \$5.00.



PROCEEDINGS AND COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

---

Volume VI.

WILKES-BARRÉ, PA.

1901.

---

PROCEEDINGS.

Stated Meeting, April 27, 1900.

Dr. Frederic Corss in the chair.

Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, Secretary, pro tem.

The minutes of the February meeting read and approved.

The following persons were unanimously elected to membership: Miss Augusta Hoyt, Mr. John R. Edgar, Mr. Jacob T. Pettebone, Dr. Charles Paxton Knapp, Rev. Marcus Salzman, Mr. George F. Nesbitt (Life), Miss Dorothy E. Dickson (Life).

The Corresponding Secretary reported that the following portraits had been presented to the Society: Rev. Thomas P. Hunt, presented by his friends; General Edmund Lovell Dana, our first President, by his son Charles E. Dana, Esq., and Dr. George W. Guthrie, by Mr. G. Taylor Griffin. These gifts were formally acknowledged by a vote of thanks.

Dr. William Henry Egle, of Harrisburg, an Honorary member of the Society, was then introduced by the President, and read a very entertaining paper on "Old Times in Pennsylvania." On motion a vote of thanks was extended to Dr. Egle for the pleasure his paper had given.

On motion, the Society adjourned at 9.30 P. M.

---

Stated Meeting, November 17, 1900.

President Woodward in the chair.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and approved.

The Corresponding Secretary reported having received, since the last meeting, gifts of the portraits of Andrew Todd McClintock and John C. ...



tock, LL. D., presented by his son ; Mr. William Ross Maffet, by Mrs. Maffet ; and Elisha Blackman, the last survivor of the Massacre of Wyoming, by Mr. Edwin H. Jones and Col. C. Bow Dougherty. A formal vote of thanks for these gifts was passed.

The following applications for membership were unanimously approved and the persons elected :

Resident Members—Mrs. Horace See, Mr. Samuel H. Lynch, Mr. George Shoemaker, and Mr. Robert T. Sutherland.

Corresponding Member, Mr. Horace See, of New York.

Mr. Hayden also reported the gift by Mr. Christian H. Scharar of his collection of Lime Stone Fossils from the Mill Creek outcrop, which he collected years ago, and which has been described in volume two of the Proceedings of the Society. A vote of thanks was extended to Mr. Scharer for his generous donation.

The President then introduced Sidney R. Miner, Esq., Recording Secretary of the Society, who read a paper on "Colonel Isaac Barré," from whom this city is partly named.

Mr. Hayden moved a vote of thanks for the very full and interesting paper, with especial reference to the Publishing Committee for publication in the forthcoming volume of Proceedings of the Society.

On motion the Society adjourned at 9.00 P. M.

---

### Stated Meeting, January 11, 1901.

President Woodward in the chair.

The President introduced Mr. William Griffith, of Pittston, a Corresponding Member of the Society, who read a paper of unusual interest, entitled "An Investigation of the Buried Valley of Wyoming," illustrating it with an extensive map and model showing the topographical surface of the valley and the excavated valley itself.

On motion, a vote of thanks was unanimously passed to Mr. Griffith for the paper and model, both of which were referred to the Publishing Committee. Both will appear in the sixth volume of Proceedings this year, and the map will be left in the Library of the Society for the use of the public in making copies, blue prints, &c.

The meeting adjourned at 9 P. M., and an informal investigation of the model and map followed.



**Annual Meeting, February 18, 1901.**

Hon. Stanley Woodward, the President, in the chair.

The meeting was opened by prayer by Rev. Dr. H. L. Jones.

The minutes of the two preceding meetings were read and approved.

The President appointed Hon. C. E. Rice and Col. E. B. Beaumont, U. S. A., a committee to report nomination of officers for the ensuing year.

The following applications for membership were unanimously elected :

Resident, Mrs. Levi I. Shoemaker (Life), Messrs. J. Bennett Smith, George F. Coddington, F. S. Fowler ; Charles Law of Pittston.

Honorary, Hon. Samuel W. Pennypacker, President Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

Hon. C. E. Rice, for the Nominating Committee, presented the following nominations for officers for the year 1901, which were unanimously elected :

President, Hon. Stanley Woodward.

Vice Presidents, Rev. Henry Lawrence Jones, S. T. D., Hon. J. Ridgway Wright, Col. George Murray Reynolds, Rev. Francis Blanchard Hodge, D. D.

Corresponding Secretary, Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden.

Recording Secretary, Sidney Roby Miner.

Treasurer, Frederick Charles Johnson, M. D.

Librarian, Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden.

Trustees, Hon. Charles Abbott Miner, Samuel LeRoi Brown, Edward Welles, Richard Sharpe, Andrew Fine Derr.

Curators—Archæology, Hon. Jacob Ridgway Wright.

Numismatics, Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden.

Mineralogy, William Reynolds Ricketts.

Paleontology, Prof. Joshua L. Welter.

Historiographer, Wesley Ellsworth Woodruff.

Meteorologist, Rev. Francis Blanchard Hodge, D. D.

Prof. J. L. Welter, in the absence of the Treasurer, read the Financial Report of the past year. This report was received and referred to the Publishing Committee (*v. infra*).

The Corresponding Secretary and Librarian also read his annual report, which, on motion, was received and referred to the Publishing Committee (*v. infra*).

The Corresponding Secretary announced the death of our



late Curator and Trustee, Mr. Ralph Dupuy Lacoe, a Life Member and a benefactor, which occurred on the 5th instant.

Mr. Hayden moved that Rev. N. G. Parke, D. D., Mr. William Griffith and Professor Welter, Curator of Paleontology (vice Lacoe), be appointed a Committee to prepare suitable resolutions of respect on the death of Mr. Lacoe, which was adopted by a standing vote.

On motion, it was resolved that when the Society adjourns it adjourns to meet at a time appointed by the President, in April, to hear the aforesaid resolutions and a sketch of Mr. Lacoe, by the Corresponding Secretary, prepared for the present meeting.

It was moved that the communication from the Bucks County Historical Society, asking approval of a bill before the Pennsylvania Legislature relating to county support of Historical Societies be laid on the table.

It was moved and unanimously adopted that the President of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Hon. Samuel W. Pennypacker, be elected to make the annual address to this Society in February, 1902.

Mr. Hayden presented to the Society the sketch of Rev. John Miller, of Abingdon township, by Mr. A. R. Dean, of Scranton, with the list of marriages performed by Mr. Miller from 1802 to 1857.

On motion, a vote of thanks was extended to Mr. Dean for this excellent paper, and it was referred to the Publishing Committee.

The Society adjourned at 9.30 P. M.

The Minutes of the Adjourned Meeting held April 19, 1901, in memory of the late Ralph Dupuy Lacoe will be found preceding the sketch of Mr. Lacoe on page 37.



## REPORTS.

11

### Report of the Corresponding Secretary and Librarian for 1900.

*To the President and Members of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society :*

GENTLEMEN—My annual report for the year ending to-day is herewith respectfully presented. The past twelve months have been very full of hard work in the line of progress, a progress limited only by the small income of the Society.

We suffered a greater loss than we realized in the death, at the time of our last annual meeting, of the Rev. Edward Griffin Porter, not only in the loss of such an illustrious friend and Honorary member, but also in having missed the address which he had intended to make to us on "The Growth of Public Interest in the Study of Local History." There are few men more fully conversant than he was with the growth, the value, and the influence of Historical Societies. When he visited these rooms in 1899, and examined the valuable library and the rich collections of this Society, he was surprised, not only at the extent of our treasures, but at the lack of public appreciation exhibited in our small membership and means. When he consented to deliver the annual address in 1900, the subject chosen was his own suggestion. He said to me, "I would delight in telling your people what great privileges they have in this Society, and how little they value their opportunity."

I do not doubt that such an address as he had proposed giving us would have stimulated us to more liberal gifts, and greater interest in our work. In this busy commercial age few persons care to turn aside for a moment to participate in that which pays no financial interest.

Public libraries are all well in their place if they provide an hour's recreation to the tired mind when the day's work is over. Beyond this, public sentiment and appreciation must be educated, and only the experienced librarian knows what patient toil that involves.

Then posterity plays a small part indeed in a commercial age. The man who builds for himself is the model of the age. He who plans and builds and sows for posterity is abnormal; for what has posterity done for us? This is especially true of new commercial centers. It ought not to hold good of such a



long settled locality as ours, made solid by more than a century of stern hardship, unremitting toil, and even blood-shed and massacre, to retain what our forefathers secured by honest means. A locality full of history, where every foot of ground is hallowed by the struggles of the past.

The posterity of the men who made this valley "blossom as the rose," even though its soil was tinged by their own blood, established this Society to commemorate their deeds of manly valour. It has been handed down by those who laid its foundations to their posterity for perpetuation, and as a means of keeping alive in the memory of their children and grandchildren the record of their endurance and success. Let us see to it that we make this legacy not only a permanent monument to their labor, but as a means of educating those who come after us in the love of country and of her history, and appreciation of her immense natural treasures for the benefit of future generations.

Did it ever occur to you what a powerful influence in this direction this Society could be made to the present generation? During the past century of our national history there have been organized in the United States about three hundred similar associations, historical societies—which have had a literature of more or less extent—and many purely scientific societies have probably been begun in the same period, and doubtless several hundred more kindred associations have been formed which, after a few years of spasmodic life, have expired.

Often the limited scope of such a society has hindered its progress. The larger the territory the more grist there is to be brought to the mill. This successful Society of ours would have ended its existence five years from its birth if its founders had narrowed its scope by naming it after the town or county in which it first saw the light. Even now it would be wise to alter the By-Laws by inserting "The town of Westmoreland" for "The county of Luzerne." Local prejudice is a fact which cannot be ignored.

County lines *do* limit our personal interest to the county in which we live. A few years ago we altered the By-Laws by extending our geographical lines to include "the original limits of the county in 1858." But old Luzerne has given birth, since 1858, to Wyoming and Lackawanna counties, and it may be that she must some day part with another portion of her territory. It is not in reason that Wyoming county, or Lackawanna county, or even Luzerne county should care to build up anything that is beyond their respective county boundaries. The



name *Wyoming* Historical and Geological Society has no such narrow scope, but covers and touches every acre of land included in that section which one hundred and twenty years ago felt the iron hand and the vengeance of Old King, and Col. John Butler. And with that distinguishing name she has held no inconspicuous place among the three hundred or more similar societies just referred to; not by reason of her age, or means, or treasures, but by reason of that which makes the life, the energy, the brains of such institutions—her literature.

Massachusetts, the pioneer state to follow in the footsteps of her mother, Great Britain, has had thirty-seven active historical societies. Of these the Massachusetts Historical Society, born in 1790; the American Antiquarian Society, 1813; the New England Historical and Geological Society, 1845; the Essex Institute, 1848, have been exceedingly rich in literature; their combined volumes and reprints would make a library of fifteen hundred titles, with a market value of as many dollars. New York, whose Historical Society was organized in 1804, has had fifty similar organizations whose literature is known.

Thirty of the forty-five states of the Union have such societies called after the name of the state in which located. All of these, as far as known, are individual enterprises, except Iowa, Michigan and Wisconsin which receive state aid and publish their literature at the cost of the state. Michigan has issued, under state law, twenty-seven volumes of state history since 1874; Wisconsin, twenty-two volumes since 1850. This last, the Wisconsin State Historical Society, is doubtless the most extensive society of the kind in the United States, with a home erected by the state at a cost of \$600,000, a library of 200,000 books and pamphlets, including 10,000 bound volumes of newspapers, a portrait gallery of two hundred portraits, of which one hundred and seventy are oil paintings, and an ethnological collection unsurpassed by any on this continent.

Pennsylvania, since 1769, when her American Philosophical Society was founded, has had thirty Historical and Antiquarian Societies issuing publications; twelve of these are extinct, having perished after publishing a few pamphlet titles.

Of those still alive five have no present literature beyond a few pages of annual reports. Only nine of those now active in historical work issue annual volumes of Papers. I name them in the order of their literature. The American Philosophical Society, begun in 1769, has issued over fifty volumes, rich in historic and scientific lore; the Historical Society of Pennsylvania,



born 1825, has quite as large a bibliography; the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society has issued one hundred pamphlet titles; The Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, 1858, has published five volumes and twenty-five pamphlet titles; the Pennsylvania German Society, Moravian Historical Society, Montgomery County, Lancaster County and Lebanon County and Dauphin County Historical Societies are also active in publishing their literature. It is thus seen that in this State this Society of ours holds the fourth place in the extent and value of its publications.

It must be equally patent to those who have given attention to the development of historic interests, that the various Historical Societies of the United States have been prime factors in stimulating a taste for the study of American History. Until ten years after the War between the States closed, in 1865, no real permanent effort was made in any of our Colleges or Universities to make the subject an essential part of their curriculum. Prof. Jared Sparks, the distinguished biographer of Washington, delivered at Harvard College, 1842-1851, the first course of lectures on this important study. These lectures were not resumed until 1875.

The Civil War greatly aroused popular interest in our history, but to the various Historical Societies, and to the active hereditary societies of Sons and Daughters of the Revolution, Colonial Wars, and Colonial Dames, and others, we owe more than to any other force the intelligent interest which is manifest at the beginning of this century. To these Societies is largely due the popular wave of patriotism which swept over this country in 1898, when to the call of the President for two hundred thousand men to aid in freeing Cuba from Spanish dominion a million Americans responded.

During the present year the most of our American Colleges are making a knowledge of American history a part of the entrance examinations, but only a few of our Colleges have yet established in their Faculty a Professorship, or chair of American History. Cornell, in 1871, Harvard, 1875, Yale, 1876, Ann Arbor, 1885; Johns Hopkins University, in 1876, established her famous Seminary of American History, and since 1882 has issued monthly papers of great value on local historical subjects that are simply invaluable to students in that department.

This study is essential to intelligent and loyal citizenship in this Christian Republic. Our home is in the centre of one of the most historical spots in America, where one would expect



exact knowledge of the events that happened here within the past century to be universal. We may realize the opposite, and the real need of the present generation of more careful culture in our own local history when we learn that during the meeting of the Pennsylvania Bar Association here, in 1899, one of the visiting attorneys asked me why the name of Forty Fort was adopted by the early settlers in this valley, as one apparently intelligent Wilkes-Barréan whom he had asked replied, "I think it was because that fort was the fortieth constructed in this section." It is amusing, but not more discreditable than the historical blunders of Mr. George Fisher, the author of the book entitled "The Making of Pennsylvania," a born Pennsylvanian, who makes Brant the Indian leader in the Massacre of Wyoming, and repeats the old myth that Zebulon Butler, and his British foe, John Butler, were cousins. The latest writer of Wyoming history, whose book issued in 1900, makes the statement that in 1778 "One thousand of the bravest youth of Wyoming, at the call of Congress, had gone to fight for liberty,"—and "three hundred more men, young and old, took part in the action of July 3, 1778." By what arithmetical process did he increase the one hundred and fifty soldiers of Durkee's and Ransom's Wyoming companies to a modern regiment? But the climax was reached when a distinguished United States Senator from Pennsylvania, preparing to make an address before the D. A. R. at Valley Forge, asked, in one of our leading libraries, for a "detailed account of the 'battle of Valley Forge,' as he desired to minutely describe the action."

Need I ask the question, is this Historical Society of ours really a necessary educator of American Youth in American History, or is it a mere luxury, a museum of dead relics of a dead past? That the events which occurred here over a century ago are not considered too trite for the student is evidenced by the action of Lafayette College, where several times of late years the "Massacre of Wyoming" was chosen for the prize essay. That the history of this section has not been exhausted, but merely begun by our most careful historians, Chapman, Miner, Peck, Pearce, &c., &c., will be evident to any one who has handled the manuscripts on the subject in our own possession, in the Historical Society of Connecticut, the Massachusetts Historical Society collection of Pickering's Manuscripts, the Trumbull Papers, the treasury of manuscripts in the State Library of Connecticut, and in the Historical Library of Pennsylvania. Why, gentlemen, our careful historian, Charles Miner,



never laid eyes on these treasures. I have handled and read in the Connecticut State Library unpublished Wyoming Manuscript that would have gladdened the heart of Charles Miner beyond measure. The privilege was given me by the Connecticut Historical Society, and the State Library of copying anything we desire of this treasure. And the entire five lots of Wyoming matter has been offered by the custodians to our townsman, O. J. Harvey, Esq., to use *ad libitum* in a History of Wilkes-Barré which it is hoped he may be able some day to publish.

During the year it has been my effort to increase the efficiency of our Geological department. Not only are we in a centre of a section rich in history, but one far richer in mineral resources. The valuable collection of 4500 specimens of Paleozoic Fossils, so generously presented by our late Curator, Mr. R. D. Lacoe, whose death is a serious loss to this Society, has been enriched by exchange, and still more by the addition of the Mill Creek Collection lately presented to us by our liberal member Mr. Christian H. Scharar. This collection numbering over 600 specimens made by Mr. Scharar, was gathered from the limestone outcropping at Mill Creek. They have been described by Mr. Heilprin, in a paper entitled "Report of the Wyoming Valley Carboniferous Limestone Beds," written by C. A. Ashburner of the State Geological Survey, and published by this Society in Vol. II of the Proceedings, 1886.

The locality where these fossils were found is now entirely covered by culm so that this forms a unique collection of much scientific value. The specimens have been placed in a cabinet provided for the purpose, and marked with the name of the donor. Mr. Scharar has also presented us with over 200 specimens of the Wyoming coal flora. These 800 pieces were carefully packed and brought from Providence by the Curator of Paleontology and myself last summer. Funds are now needed to secure the services of a specialist, like the late Prof. Leo Lesquereux, to identify these fossils. Mr. Lesquereux visited this Society for that purpose some years before his death and identified many of our choice specimens. Experience has proved it unwise to send our treasures away for that purpose. Dr. Wright and Mr. Scharar both informed me that when the beautiful fossil shells from the Wyoming coal measures, and the Mill Creek fossils were sent away for identification some of the choicest specimens were never returned.

Our Mineralogical Collection has also been enriched by nearly



one hundred magnificent specimens of zinc and lead ore from Missouri; of these seventy-five of the finest came to us as a gift from the various mine owners of Jasper Co., Mo., through the kindness of Mr. A. R. Anthony. Mr. Thomas Waddell of our city has also made a generous addition to this collection from his own mines.

Our Geological library now contains about two thousand books and pamphlets, including all the issues of the United States Geological Survey, and the later issues of all the various State surveys. Fully four hundred and fifty volumes have been added to this department alone in the past twelve months, and we are in exchange communication with the larger part of the Scientific Societies in North America. As far as I can learn our Geological Library and cabinets exceed any in the State outside of Philadelphia. On this account I have endeavored to place them within the reach of every student of Geology and every mining interest in this section, by issuing a printed circular, setting forth the advantages of this Society and offering to open the rooms to any student or searcher after facts at any hours desired outside of the hours of the regular daily opening. Some few have availed themselves of this offer. This new century may, however, witness a wider appreciation of our treasures, and a larger use of the privileges offered.

When we consider the limited resources of our Society, the extent of our Geological cabinets is extremely creditable. One hundred years seems a long stretch of time to cover, but one hundred years ago the sciences of Chemistry and Geology were yet in their infancy. It was in 1800 that my grandfather, Dr. Horace H. Hayden, of Baltimore, Md., whom I distinctly remember, began his direct study of Geology in which he achieved a then world-wide repute. He was ahead of his age in his scientific discoveries. He was thirty years old when he decided to pursue the study of Geology, which had attracted his attention as a boy living on the banks of the Connecticut River. There were then very few geologists in the United States. He began in 1800 the formation of his valuable cabinet of American minerals, which in 1850 became the basis of the fine collection of Roanoke College, Va. So limited was the literature of Geological Science in his own language, that he found it necessary to master the French tongue to be able to read the works on the subject in that language, from which he made many translations.

In 1821 he published a work entitled "Geological Essays,"



now in this library, the first general work on Geology printed in the United States, and dedicated it to his personal friend, Judge Thomas Cooper, of this State, and familiar by name to Pennsylvania scientists. He was in hearty sympathy with Judge Cooper's scientific tastes, but not the least with his theories of religion. This book, Prof. Benj. Silliman of Yale College, his friend and associate, declared should be a text-book in our colleges. One reading the work in the light of the present, while recognizing the vast amount of geological data presented, will be amused at the high tribute given to its scientific theories by that master in geological science, Prof. Silliman. And yet it was of a paper written in 1813, reprinted 1830, that our own Prof. Lesley wrote: "Dr. Hayden's paper is a model of careful description and accurate field work."

I mention these facts to lead to what may surprise many of you, that Silliman himself did not take up the study of Geology until 1800. He did not write his description of the Wyoming coal field until 1830.

The History of Yale College, published in 1838, in speaking of the crude condition of the science of Geology in the United States in 1802, says this of the collection of minerals then owned by that great University:

"The minerals in the possession of Yale College in 1802 were without name and unarranged; and the extent of the collection may be judged from the fact that the gentleman who was appointed professor of this department in the year following [Prof. Benjamin Silliman] took the entire cabinet in a common size candle-box along with him to Philadelphia, for the purpose of learning their names from Dr. Adam Seybert, the then almost solitary individual in the country who made any pretensions to mineralogical science." (p. 239.)

Professor Silliman was elected Professor of Chemistry and Mineralogy in Yale in 1802, when only twenty-three years of age, but the Chair of Geology was not added to his duties until 1817, the candle-box full of minerals having been increased by the Gibbs Collection of 10,000 specimens in 1810-12.

It was not until 1809 that William McClure published his "Geological Map of the United States," and was crowned with the title of "The William Smith of America, and the father of American Geology." In the past twenty-five years the United States government, through its thoroughly equipped geological survey, has left no part of our vast domain uninvestigated—not even the island of Guam.



The advantages of a Geological Society like ours, in the Anthracite Coal Region of Pennsylvania, cannot well be overestimated. Our library and collections are in the midst of the richest portion of that section. A large mining population, which for years has had the privileges of our public schools and public library, demands such an institution. It is estimated that the Wyoming Valley alone contains enough unmined coal to last two centuries or more. Whatever will assist in educating the people in the knowledge and value of this immense treasure should receive the hearty support of the entire hard coal section.

Who can tell what eminent scientist of the future may be able to trace back his career to the spark of interest kindled in his special study by his visit to the rich display in our Geological and Paleontological collections. The poet is born, the scientist is made. Any boy in our public schools, with good powers of observation and a love for study, may become proficient in the science of Geology. Mr. John M. Byers, who, as a civil engineer, laid in part the C. R. R. of N. J. over these mountains, once told me that in the chain-corps in his youth, he was associated with a young man who was comparatively out of place, having no taste for the engineering work, but who subsequently became famous as the State Geologist of Pennsylvania, John P. Lesley. The Geological cabinets of this Society are under the care of Mr. William R. Ricketts, Curator of Mineralogy, and Prof. J. L. Welter, Curator of Paleontology, both of whom have given much care and many hours of labor to their several departments. The latter, now Principal of the Wilkes-Barré High School, and Professor Thurston, of the Wyoming Seminary, have frequently brought their Geological classes to these rooms for practical study. Every effort has been made on my part to make popular the collections of this department.

I wish to record here our great indebtedness to our late Life Member, Mr. Ralph D. Lacoe, for his interest and services in the scientific work of our Society. It was through his kindness that Prof. Leo Lesquereaux visited our collections and identified so many of our carboniferous fossils in 1881. Not only did Mr. Lacoe spend much time and labor in classifying our Paleontological collections, but a few years ago he presented to us our three large cases of drawers for coal fossils, had them conveyed to this building, and spent many hours in assorting the fossils and arranging them in the drawers. These cases cost him three hundred dollars. He was Curator of this department for fifteen years, and to his zeal and interest we owe many of the valuable treasures now contained therein.



In his report to this Society as Curator of Paleontology, in 1886, he referred to these coal fossils in these words: "A moderate outlay of money, and well directed efforts on the part of members and friends of the Society would, in a short time, add greatly to the value and usefulness of your collection, which already compares favorably with the best in the country." This collection, thus so highly spoken of by Mr. Lacoe, had then, 1886, only one hundred and twenty types represented. To these he himself made subsequently many additions. Mr. Lacoe's most valuable gift of nearly five thousand specimens of Paleozoic fossils, made to this Society in 1899, has been spoken of at length in my report of that year.

Owing to the great difficulty of procuring papers to be read before the Society, only four meetings were held last year. At the Annual Meeting, February 11, 1900, no paper was presented because of the lamented death of the Rev. Edward Griffin Porter, who was to have addressed us.

The Spring meeting was held April 27th, when our Honorary Member, Dr. W. H. Egle kindly came to our rescue and gave us a very interesting paper on "Old Times in Pennsylvania."

The Fall meeting, held November 17th, was graced by an original and valuable paper from the pen of our Recording Secretary, Sidney R. Miner, Esq., on Col. Isaac Barré, from whom our city was named one hundred and thirty years ago. This admirable essay will appear in our annual volume.

Our last meeting was held January 11th, 1901. We were then very fortunate in having secured the exhaustive and important paper of Mr. William Griffith, one of our Corresponding Members, entitled "An Investigation of the Buried Valley of Wyoming," with the ingenious model which now lies in our Geological Room. This paper, with a map of the model, will appear in our next volume and will attract the attention of those interested in coal mining throughout the country.

Another paper of interest was in my hands intended for this annual meeting but was recalled by the writer and may return to me later.

The labor of procuring papers for our meetings falls on a committee composed of the Corresponding Secretary, and the Curator of Archæology. But the 27th By-Law of the Society especially provides, that "the Society shall select, at the annual meeting, one of the members to deliver an address at the succeeding annual meeting." I appeal to the Society to act upon this By-Law and relieve the committee of the duty of providing a speaker for our next annual meeting.



In July last the Publishing Committee issued, to the members of the Society, its fifth volume, a handsome book of 268 pages, full of valuable papers, of which the "List of Taxables" in the Westmoreland section, 1776-1780, is itself worth, to any resident of Wyoming, double the price of the book.

During the present Spring the Committee will be prepared to issue Volume VI. This will contain the paper read by Mr. Griffith in January. Several papers read before our Society at the Centennial of Luzerne county, in 1887, with the paper of Sidney R. Miner, Esq., and the History of Dallas, by the late William Penn Ryman, Esq., which was read before the Society in 1886; also list of marriages and deaths in the Wyoming section from 1797 to 1826, with other papers of interest. The annual publications of the Society are issued free to members where dues for the current year are paid.

Since February, 1900, I have received, as Corresponding Secretary, over five hundred communications from societies and individuals. I have written fully six hundred letters, copies of which are always made; have acknowledged all gifts and exchanges; issued five hundred copies of our publications and as many postal notices, the annual outgoing mail being not less than 2,000 pieces. The work of the Corresponding Secretary brings us in communication with similar associations in all parts of the world.

As Librarian, I have received 1,210 books and 725 pamphlets, a total of 1,935. Of these 262 were duplicates, making the additions of books and pamphlets to the library 1,673. Of these 75 books were purchased, the rest were acquired by gift and exchange.

There have also been added—pictures, 10; coins, 200 by Dr. R. L. Wadhams; manuscripts, 225 by Rev. H. E. Hayden; 12 valuable and unpublished manuscripts on the Pennamite and Yankee troubles by Dr. W. H. Egle; minerals, from C. H. Scharar 800, from the Missouri Zinc Companies 100; historical articles, 66—total, 1,411. Of the donors, special mention should be made of Rev. F. B. Hodge, D. D., Hon. Charles A. Miner, Major I. A. Stearns, Mrs. G. Murray Reynolds, Mrs. Alexander Farnham, The Susquehanna Coal Company, Mr. Christian H. Scharer, Dr. R. L. Wadhams, Mr. A. R. Anthony, Dr. W. H. Egle, and others.

The Harrison Wright Memorial Library now contains eighty-one volumes on English Heraldry and Genealogy. The Sheldon Reynolds Fund having been increased by the immediate



family of our late President to \$1,000 and invested for the purchase of rare American history, has enabled us to begin the Sheldon Reynolds Memorial Library with sixty-five volumes. These two Memorial Libraries occupy cases in the Geological Room.

The Charles F. Ingham Fund has been augmented by the addition of fifty dollars by the sale of books. It now amounts to \$150. It is very important that this fund should be increased to \$1,000 and be invested, as the income from it is to be expended in adding to our geological library and cabinet. A fund for this purpose is greatly needed. The Lacoe collection can be added to by exchanges, but the Geological Library needs working books that can be had only by purchase.

The proceedings of the Society are published, first, for distribution to members; second, for exchange; third, for sale. The income from the sale of all publications is appropriated by the rules of the Society to the special funds, all of which are now filled up except the Ingham Fund. Although nearly five hundred volumes were added during the year to the Geological Library, only forty dollars out of two hundred and fifty dollars expended for books were spent on Geological works. The Wright and Reynolds Funds are devoted to special works, so that the expenditure for the general American history has been about one hundred dollars.

One attractive feature of this Society is the gallery of portraits and the pictures of historic houses and localities. Of these we have in all about two hundred. We added ten pictures last year to the list of historic places, including one of "Firwood," the elegant home, until taken down in 1897, of the family of Gen. E. W. Sturdevant, a deceased member of this Society; one of the home of our late President, Calvin Parsons; and also a very fine drawing by Leach of the Wright-Miner Mill, 1794-1901, at Miner's Mills, purchased and presented to the Society by Hon. Charles A. Miner.

We have received also during the year sixteen portraits in oil, crayon and photograph, of deceased officers, members of the Society, early settlers of the Valley and prominent citizens, all presented by the families or friends of the persons portrayed, *i. e.*, Gen. Edmund L. Dana, our first President in 1858; Capt. Calvin Parsons, A. T. McClintock, LL. D., David R. Randall, Esq., Rev. Thomas P. Hunt, Capt. Wm. H. Alexander, Wm. R. Maffet, Harry H. Derr, Thompson Derr, Col. Matthias Hollenback and Elisha Blackman, both survivors of the Wyo-



ming Massacre; Hon. Charles Miner and Hon. Steuben Jenkins, Historians of Wyoming, Naomi Sill, wife of Capt. John Paul Schott and sister of Mrs. Nathan Denison, presented by the great-grand-daughter, Miss Schott, of Philadelphia; Rev. J. O. Woodruff, D. D., and Dr. Geo. W. Guthrie.

We are promised a crayon portrait of Rev. Geo. Peck, D. D., and Dr. Horace Hollister, Historians of Wyoming, Mr. Joseph Wright, and others.

The necessity for an increase in the endowment of the Society has become apparent to every one who is familiar with its possessions and its opportunities. Institutions established to promote the diffusion of knowledge cannot stand still; to accommodate the growth of our library we spent last year in book-cases \$171. This made it impossible to incur any expense for binding, which is as essential as books. We need a larger income for binding books, for enabling us to keep in touch with other societies, colleges, etc. It was my purpose this winter to visit Lehigh University and Lafayette College, by special invitation, to bring the scientific professors and collections of their institutions into communication with us for exchange, for scientific papers, etc., but the small expense required could not be safely incurred and the matter was postponed. The Trustees, however, have thought it wise to appoint a special Committee to take into consideration the increase of our invested funds.

The membership of this Society at this date is as follows: Life Membership, 88; Annual Membership, 212; total, 300.

In conclusion, a comparison of the condition of the Society in 1893 and 1901 has in it much encouragement for the future.

|   |  |  |  |
|---|--|--|--|
| Resources, invested fund, . . . 1893, \$ 4,500 . . . 1901, \$16,116 |  |  |  |
| Library volumes and pamphlets, . . . . . " 10,000 . . . " 16,000    |  |  |  |
| Geological specimens, . . . . . " 4,000 . . . " 11,000              |  |  |  |
| Exchange—Societies, . . . 1899, 100 . . . " 200                     |  |  |  |
| Portraits, . . . . . 1893, 2 . . . " 52                             |  |  |  |
| Members, Life and Annual, . . . " 100 . . . " 300                   |  |  |  |
| Attendance of the public, . . 1899, 4,300 . . . " 4,600             |  |  |  |

Surely, gentlemen, such an institution as this commands your admiration, your confidence, your gifts and your best moral support.

HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN,

*Corresponding Secretary.*



## Report of the Treasurer for the Year 1900.

### RECEIPTS.

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| Balance, February 11, 1900, . . . . .                            | \$ 348 17         |
| Dues of Members, . . . . .                                       | 1,220 00          |
| Interest on Investments, . . . . .                               | 763 00            |
| Cash, Hon. C. A. Miner, Illustrations for<br>Volume V, . . . . . | 62 00             |
| Total, . . . . .   | <u>\$2,393 17</u> |

### EXPENDITURES.

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| Salaries of Librarian and Assistant, . . . . . | \$ 999 96         |
| Janitor, . . . . .                             | 107 00            |
| Postage and Express, . . . . .                 | 77 63             |
| Books, . . . . .                               | 225 00            |
| Framing Pictures, . . . . .                    | 20 00             |
| Book Cases and Furniture, . . . . .            | 171 65            |
| Binding, . . . . .                             | 38 50             |
| Printing Publications, . . . . .               | 238 00            |
| Incidentals, . . . . .                         | 17 12             |
| Sundries, . . . . .                            | 52 10             |
| Balance in Bank, . . . . .                     | 446 21            |
| Total, . . . . .                               | <u>\$2,393 17</u> |

### RESOURCES.

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| Bonds of Wilkes-Barré Water Co., . . . . . | \$ 7,000 00        |
| Plymouth Bridge Co., . . . . .             | 5,000 00           |
| Miner-Hillard Milling Co., . . . . .       | 1,500 00           |
| Sheldon Axle Works, . . . . .              | 1,000 00           |
| People's Telephone Co., . . . . .          | 1,000 00           |
| Westmoreland Club, . . . . .               | 100 00             |
|  | <u>\$15,600 00</u> |
| Savings Bank, . . . . .                    | 426 37             |
| Total, . . . . .                           | <u>\$16,026 37</u> |

F. C. JOHNSON,  
*Treasurer.*



## SPECIAL FUNDS,

(Included in above Resources.)

## HARRISON WRIGHT MEMORIAL FUND.

|   |                   |            |
|---|-------------------|------------|
| By Cash invested at 5 per cent, . . . . . | \$1,000 00        |            |
| “ Interest, one year, 1900, . . . . .     | 50 00             |            |
| “ Balance from 1899, . . . . .            | 10 05             |            |
|   | <u>\$1,060 05</u> |            |
| To Expenditures for Books, . . . . .      | 15 75             |            |
| Total, . . . . .                          |                   | \$1,044 70 |

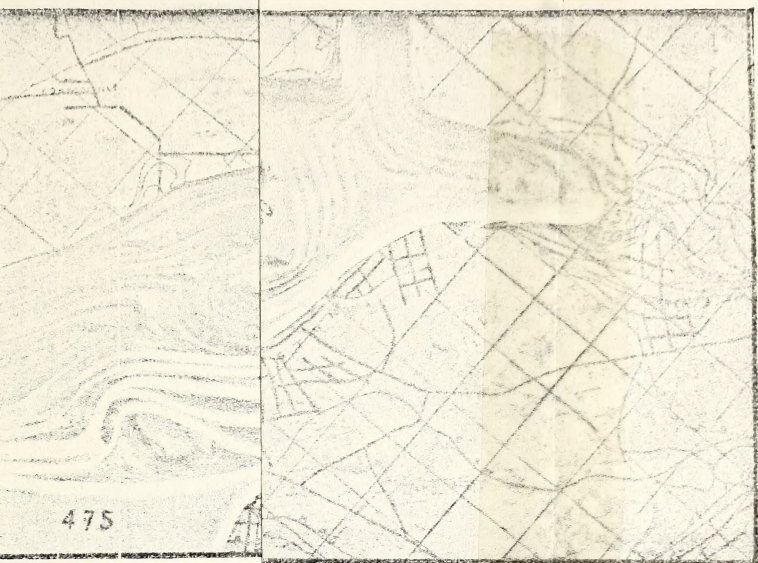
## SHELDON REYNOLDS MEMORIAL FUND.

|   |         |            |
|---|---------|------------|
| By Cash invested in Water Co., 5 per cent, \$1,000 00 |         |            |
| “ Interest, 1900, six months, . . . . .               | 20 00   |            |
|   | <u></u> |            |
| Total, . . . . .                                      |         | \$1,020 00 |

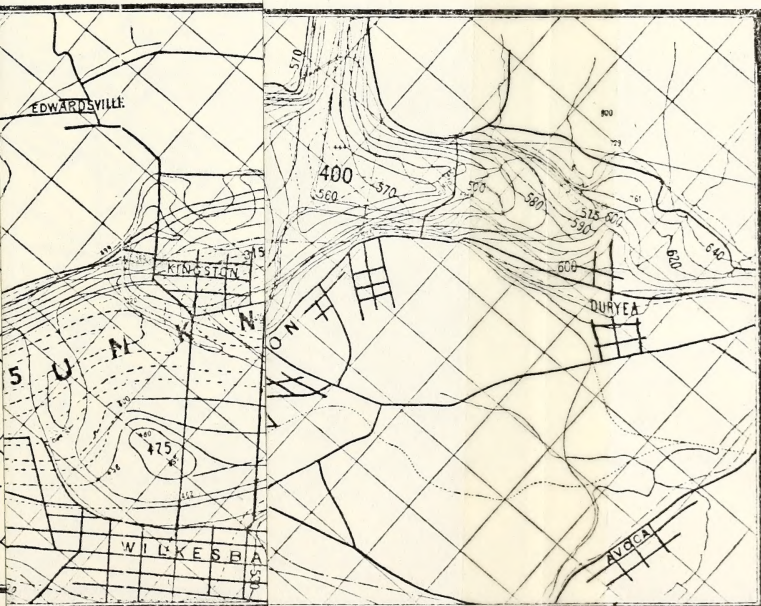
## DR. CHARLES F. INGHAM MEMORIAL FUND.

|  |                  |          |
|--|------------------|----------|
| By Cash invested at 5 per cent., . . . . . | \$ 100 44        |          |
| “ Sale of Publications, . . . . .          | 50 00            |          |
| “ Interest, . . . . .                      | 5 00             |          |
|  | <u>\$ 155 44</u> |          |
| Expended for Books, . . . . .              | 5 00             |          |
| Total, . . . . .                           |                  | \$150 44 |



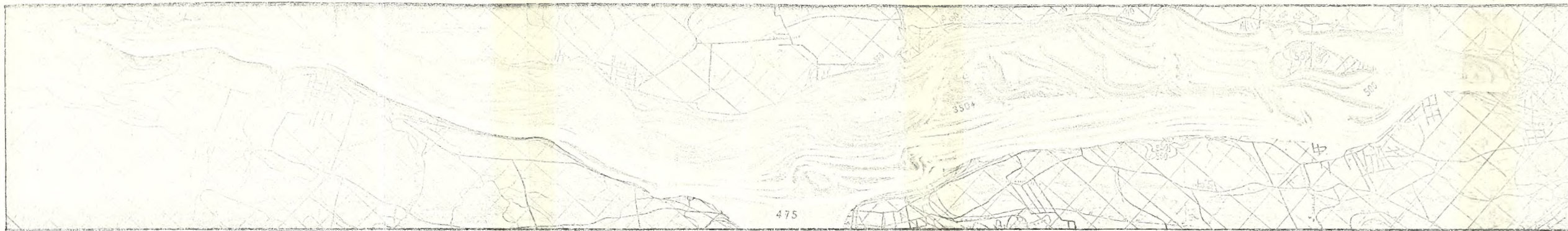


OF WYOMING, BY

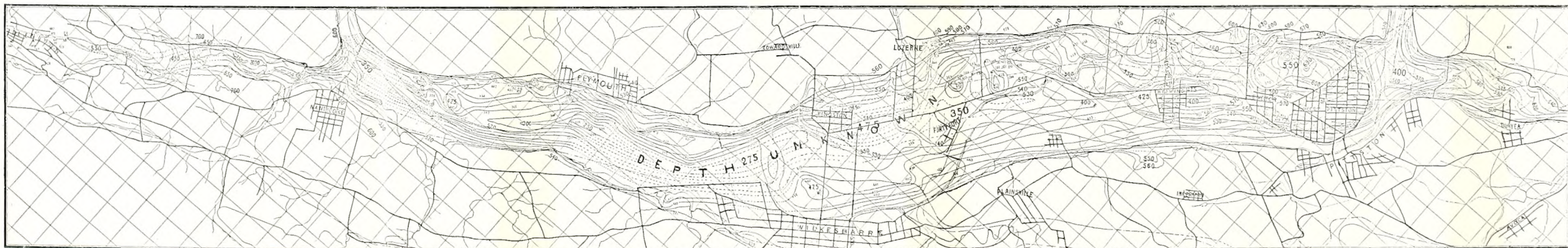


D VALLEY OF WY  
 WILLIAM GRIFFITH,  
 ENGINEER AND GEOLOGIST





AN APPROXIMATE MAP. MODEL OF THE BURIED VALLEY OF WYOMING, BY WILLIAM GRIFFITH, MINING ENGINEER AND GEOLOGIST.



Horizontal scale on original map, 1 inch=1600 feet (reduced to 1 inch=5700 feet).  
Vertical scale on original map, 1 inch=200 feet (reduced to 1 inch=700 feet).  
Rock contours, 25 feet vertically apart.  
Surface contours, 10 and 50 feet vertically apart.

THE BURIED VALLEY OF WYOMING,  
By WILLIAM GRIFFITH,  
MINING ENGINEER AND GEOLOGIST.  
JANUARY, 1901.

The squares on this map occupy the same relative positions as those on the nine sheets of the Geological Survey of Pennsylvania.  
The location of bore holes and tidal elevations of rock indicated by the smaller figures.



## AN INVESTIGATION OF THE BURIED VALLEY OF WYOMING.

BY  
MR. WILLIAM GRIFFITH,  
GEOLOGIST,

READ BEFORE THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY JAN. 11, 1901.

In introducing our subject for the evening we can hardly do better than to quote a few extracts from a paper read by the author before the Anthracite Coal Operators' Association, in New York City, as follows:

"During what is sometimes called the 'Ice' or 'Cold' age, Canada and the northern part of the United States, as far south as central Pennsylvania, was covered with a solid blanket of ice. In the vicinity of the Wyoming coal basin, this icy sheet is supposed to have been about two thousand feet in thickness. As is usual with glaciers, the whole mass slowly moved southward, gouging and plowing the surface of the earth, scratching and breaking the rock, and transporting stones and boulders of all sizes, long distances, finally depositing them far from the place of their original occurrence. In this glaciated area the rock is usually covered by a variable thickness of 'drift' or 'glacial till,' consisting of various layers of sand and rounded gravel, with boulders large and small, all more or less worn by the action of the water and moving debris. In some places where large streams were probably flowing under the ice, deep channels were worn in the rock and subsequently filled with glacial drift deposit, and, of course, where these channels were deeper than their outlets lakes of still water were formed, and these oftentimes were filled to considerable depth with fine silt or quicksand, clay, gravel, etc.

"One of these submerged channels extends through the length of the Wyoming Valley, and is often referred to as the 'Buried Valley' of Wyoming. The rock has been worn



away to a depth of from one to two hundred feet, eroding some of the upper coal seams in places and leaving the uncertain thickness of rock-roof over the underlying coal.

"Another phenomenon or freak resulting from glaciers is the formation of pot-holes. A glacial pot-hole is a deep shaft, well or hole, worn in the solid rock by action of water falling from a height (probably through a crevice in the ice) on to the solid bed rock, thus, by the aid of fragments of stone and boulders, which are kept in continual motion in the bottom of the hole, wearing the well deeper and larger with time; the size and depth of the pot-hole depending on the volume of water and the height of fall. Pot-holes are in process of formation at the present time in Alpine glaciers and elsewhere, and in Switzerland some of these are preserved for public inspection and instruction. Little pot-holes, varying in size from a pint measure to a hogs-head, are often found worn in the bed rock of our mountain streams, formed in the same way, by the water falling from a ledge and keeping the small pebbles in motion in the bottom of the hole. A good idea of this action can be obtained by dropping some pebbles in a tumbler and placing it under the water flowing from a faucet.

"The existence of pot-holes in the anthracite region was first discovered about February 1st, 1884, when one of the chambers of the Eton colliery at Archbald, owned by Jones, Simpson & Co., and located on the mountain side, high above water level, was driven against a mass of round stones of all sizes, from pebbles to boulders a foot in diameter. Subsequent investigation revealed the existence of an oval-shaped shaft, from twenty to forty feet in diameter, worn through the rock from the surface. The walls of the pot-hole were smoothly worn, and fluted or corrugated spiral grooves showed the unmistakable action of water and stones. This pot-hole had cut completely through the coal bed, and among the boulders in the bottom of the hole



were quantities of round lumps of coal which had evidently been cut from the seam. This pot-hole is now used as an air shaft for the mine. A wall has been built around the top and it may be inspected at any time.

"A second pot-hole was found later at the same mine, about one thousand feet northward of the first. It has, however, never been cleared of its contents of glacial drift. About twenty years ago, previous to this discovery, an accident occurred which is now thought to be due to a pot-hole. The case referred to was at the Wyoming colliery, operated by Swoyer & Co., now the Lehigh Valley Coal Company, at Port Bowkley station, on the Lehigh Valley Railroad. The mines were under the buried valley and were filled with debris from the supposed pot-hole, the cave occurring near the solid coal and extending to the surface. Some coal cars (jimmies) which were standing on the siding of the Lehigh Valley Railroad were swallowed up in the cave. This debris, sand, water, stones, etc., has since been cleaned away from the gangways and the mine completely recovered. Dams have been built around the base of the pot-hole so as to protect the mine from a recurrence of the trouble. During the progress of this work some of the coal cars, broken to fragments, were found distributed along the gangways of the mine, some distance from the base of the pot-hole.

"Since the discovery of the Archbald pot-holes two serious mine accidents have occurred in the mines under the 'Buried Valley' of Wyoming, which were unquestionably caused by the existence of some form of pot-hole in the strata overlying the beds. The first of these—which was one of the most disastrous mine accidents of the region—occurred December 18th, 1885, at the Susquehanna Coal Company's mine, Nanticoke, Pa. At the edge of the solid coal near the face of a chamber, a flood of water, sand, rounded stones, etc., suddenly and without warning of any



kind, broke into the mine, filling up one hundred thousand cubic yards of workings. The lives of twenty-six men were lost in this accident, and it was found impossible to recover their bodies.

"The other accident of this nature occurred at the Mt. Lookout colliery at Wyoming, Pa., operated by Simpson & Watkins. The workings of this mine are located under the center of the buried valley. During the afternoon of March 1st, 1897, the surface under the Wyoming postoffice began to settle. The mines were idle and no one working at this point. Inspection by the mine officers revealed the fact that a break had occurred near the face of the most advanced workings at the edge of the solid coal, resulting in a flood of water and quicksand, filling a large area of the workings and carrying the debris to the foot of the shaft, three thousand feet away. The volume of the flood, however, gradually diminished and the pumps being adequate for the emergency, the water, in a short time, began to subside, the flood of sand stopped and the break checked and filled. Not, however, until about seventy thousand cubic yards of quicksand had been washed into the mine, causing a surface depression, or cave, about three hundred feet in diameter and twenty-five feet deep, which engulfed the post-office completely and did some damage to three other dwellings.

"The circumstances of this accident, and the evidences accompanying it, show unquestionably the presence, at this point, of a glacial pot-hole, or erosion of some kind, which was of sufficient depth—fifty to seventy feet at least—to cut the vein of coal in which the mines were operated. The first rush of sand and water carried with it a quantity of rounded, water-worn lumps of coal, which were deposited near the shaft and in the gangway leading therefrom. Quantities of sandstone and boulders, all worn round and smooth, were found deposited with the quicksand at points close to



the break, showing that the bottom of the hole probably cut through the coal vein and from it the bowlders of coal were made and carried into the mine. The sand-stone bowlders which were either mixed with the coal or overlying it were carried in by the sand which followed the first rush, but owing to their greater weight were not transported far."

From the foregoing it will be observed that the existence of this buried valley has been long known to the mining interests of this region, who are well aware of the danger that exists in endeavoring to win the coal which underlies the valley. Therefore, on account of its great importance in its bearing upon the economical development of the great mining industry of this valley, this subject which we have before us has long been one of great interest throughout the region. Nevertheless our knowledge of the limits of this great lake of quicksand and gravel has, up to the present time, been exceedingly vague and hazy. Hence, without attempting to elaborate any detailed theory as to why, when or how, we will endeavor to answer, in an approximate way, the more practical questions, where is the margin, how deep here, there or yonder; if we can succeed in this we not only add in an important manner to the sum total of our knowledge of the geology of our valley, but thereby mayhap have supplied the information necessary to prevent the recurrence of accidents similar to those just recounted.

The various mining companies, in their efforts to extend their mining operations under the center of the valley in the past, have been obliged to bore a great number of diamond-drill bore holes from the surface to the rock, in order to ascertain the depth of the wash which exists in the locality. Each company therefore has some slight idea of the conditions with respect to the buried valley in the immediate vicinity of their property where they have bored these holes.



The irregularity of the bottom of the valley, however, renders the matter exceedingly uncertain at points slightly distant from these various bore holes. It therefore occurred to us that if all the information of this sort possessed by the various companies could be concentrated, it would form a nucleus about which could be assembled the necessary information for obtaining a more approximate idea of the extent, depth and contour of this buried valley. We accordingly sent circular letters to all the coal operators in the region who were interested, or who we thought had information bearing upon the subject, asking them to furnish us with the depth and location of each bore hole of which they had record, our intention being to use these depths, from the surface to the rock, as soundings from which, if a sufficient number could be obtained, we could perhaps get a more perfect idea of the matter in hand. We received generous responses to these letters, and from this information we have been able to prepare a map of the valley locating approximately the outlines of this sunken area.

The map is prepared on the scale of sixteen hundred feet to the inch, dividing into squares by lines running north and south and east and west, separated two thousand feet apart. These squares are numbered, beginning with the parallels and meridians, which pass through the stone monument in the court house yard at Wilkes-Barré, numbering north and south, east and west from that point, the squares thus occupying the same position as those on the mine sheets of the Pennsylvania Geological Survey, from which this skeleton map is taken. Having prepared the map with reference to the surface features, we located upon it each bore hole and recorded the depth of the same to the rock. Having then the elevation of the surface from the published topographic maps as well as from the elevations given in the bore hole records, we are enabled to note the exact tidal elevation at the bottom of each bore hole, thus providing



elevations on the rock surface and locating also the margin of the buried valley. We could then draw the contours which would give us an approximate idea of the general form of the rock bottom of the valley, and from these we were able to prepare a plaster model representing, in an approximate way, the location, depth, etc., of the Buried Valley of Wyoming. This map and model are presented for your examination here. The vertical scale in the model is exaggerated in order that the shallow parts may be more perceptible. The contours are separated twenty-five feet apart and may be readily traced by the eye in the model showing the various depths at the different points. Of course, where the information was the most generous, there the approximation is more exact. Of that portion of the valley from Forty Fort to Plymouth comparatively little has been done in the way of prospecting by bore holes; therefore, the depth being unknown, the approximation is not so exact in this area.

From a study of this map-model it will be observed that the erosion of the buried valley begins at the entrance of the river into the valley at Campbell's Ledge, north of West Pittston, and continues to the point where the river leaves the valley at Nanticoke. We also note the buried valley of Newport Creek, which is an extension to the southward of the main buried valley, but that its descent or grade is northward in the same direction as the flow of water in the creek emptying into the Susquehanna at Nanticoke. It will also be observed that the bottom of this buried valley is apparently very irregular in contour. Where the information has been most complete, namely, at the northerly end, the irregularities in the bottom of the valley are quite prominent. The same may be noted in the vicinity of Nanticoke, where the Susquehanna Coal Company has made very extensive and complete explorations with the drill. We note also that under nearly every stream, entering the valley on



either side there is a corresponding depression or erosion in the bed rock of the buried valley. We also note that in each of these depressions the depth increases as we approach the center of the valley; in other words, every stream or depression on the surface at present is over a corresponding depression or canyon in the bed rock of the valley immediately under it. We note that the Susquehanna river, now flowing along the surface of the gravel bed which has filled this tremendous erosion, winds its crooked way, crossing and recrossing the valley, but overlaps the rocky shores which form the margin of the erosion, very slightly at two points only, North Wilkes-Barré and Pittston, and that if the drift now filling this buried valley were removed, we should have in its place a fresh water lake approximately a mile in width, and eighteen miles long, extending from Pittston to Nanticoke. The deepest part of the lake would be near the center of the valley at Plymouth. It would gradually become more shallow each way from that point to the north and the south.

We have spoken in our introduction of the manner in which it has been supposed the glacial pot-holes were formed. We have also stated that it is supposed that the mine accidents referred to have been caused by pot-holes in the bottom of this buried valley. The locations of these pot-holes, if such they are, may be noted. There is an important feature in connection with them, however, which leads us to suppose that they were not formed in the manner indicated, but are the result more directly of a whirlpool action, caused by the sharp bends in the swift flowing current of great volume, which at one time probably existed under great ice pressure in the bottom of the lake.

The location of the accident at Wyoming is indicated in our model by the deep hole at the end of the buried depression where Abraham's Creek enters the valley. It will be noted that any stream following this channel would strike



against the wall of rock in the center of the basin and be deflected back to find an outlet through the small channel at the lower or south side of the pot-hole. This is exactly the same condition that we have at the whirlpool rapids in Niagara. The water there flows a swift torrent against the wall of rock at the south side of the whirlpool. It then descends to an unknown depth, passes under the incoming stream, and finds an outlet at the side of the pool. The conditions are similar in the locality of the Nanticoke disaster mentioned in our introduction. The creek here makes a sharp turn, thus forming a similar whirlpool. This cause for the formation of the pot-holes in the valley has been mentioned in the reports of the Pennsylvania Geological Survey with reference to the Nanticoke disaster.

From an inspection of the northerly end of the model it is probable that the same conditions formed the deep pool at which the Susquehanna river enters the valley. As will be noted, the quick bend in the buried valley under Scoville's island afforded the conditions necessary for the formation of a similar whirlpool, allowing the water to pass out through two channels, one on either side of the island of rock which seems to exist, at the present, west of West Pittston. At this point are three distinct channels, one where the river flows at present, a deeper channel to the west of it, about under the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad, and another one near the mountain, the location now occupied by Carpenter's Creek and the Wyoming Swamp.

Our information concerning the vicinity of Wilkes-Barré was rather meager. However there was sufficient to indicate an elevated portion of rock northeast of Kingston. The channel between this submerged hill and Luzerne is an assumption upon our part, induced by the fact that all the other streams entering the valley have eventually worn out a canyon or subterranean valley in the rock under their present beds. This leads us to suppose that the conditions



at Kingston, where the Toby's Creek enters the valley being similar to the conditions at Wyoming, there would, in all probability, be a corresponding depression as shown in the model. There is some ground also for supposing that at this location there may possibly be a similar pot-hole or deep depression in the rock like to that which exists at Wyoming or at Nanticoke. The conditions are exactly similar and afford sufficient warning to induce unusual care in mining in this locality.

In the construction of this map and model we made use of eight hundred and fifty bore hole records, or soundings at various points through the valley, furnished us by the Lehigh Valley Coal Company, Clear Spring Coal Company, Stevens Coal Company, Temple Iron Company, D., L. & W. Railroad Company, Kingston Coal Company, Lehigh and Wilkes-Barre Coal Company, and the Susquehanna Coal Company, and to these operators we are indebted for our ability to produce the results here shown. It is to be regretted that more information was not obtainable. The proper compilation and working of future borings may serve to show more important results, and also show where in our present approximation is in error.

We trust that our present attempt at an approximation, which may serve to give a better idea of the Buried Valley of Wyoming, the outline of its margin and depth, and contour of the basin, may be continued in the future by the engineers of the valley, for it is only thus that the knowledge may be acquired to adequately provide against the dreadful accidents which are liable to occur by blindly prosecuting the mining operations without proper soundings in advance of the workings.

We take pleasure in presenting the map and the model to the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, with the understanding, of course, that it may be consulted, from time to time, by those who are interested in obtaining from it such information as they may desire.



## RALPH DUPUY LACOE MEMORIAL

Aggregated Meeting, April 12, 1908.

Hon. Stanley Washburn, President in the chair.

The following members were unanimously elected:

Resident, Athens, E. T. Connor, George W. Leach, Jr., Benjamin Harold Carpenter.

Honorary, Mr. David White, Paleontologist of the Smithsonian Institution.

Corresponding, Mr. J. B. Swift, Baltimore.

The Committee on the memorial to Mr. Lacoe, consisting of Mr. J. B. Swift, Baltimore, and Mr. J. B. Swift, Baltimore, reported that they had secured a portrait of Mr. Lacoe, which was presented to the Society. The portrait was a full-length portrait of Mr. Lacoe, standing and facing slightly to the left. It was a black and white photograph, and the portrait was mounted on a card. The card was placed on the table in front of the Society.

Res. Hon. Mr. J. B. Swift, Baltimore, presented a portrait of Mr. Lacoe, which was presented to the Society.

"Mr. Lacoe" as a member of the Society, and as a member of the Society, and as a member of the Society.

Honorary, Mr. J. B. Swift, Baltimore, presented a portrait of Mr. Lacoe, which was presented to the Society.

lection), Mr. J. B. Swift, Baltimore, presented a portrait of Mr. Lacoe, which was presented to the Society.

with thanks to Mr. J. B. Swift, Baltimore, for the portrait of Mr. Lacoe, which was presented to the Society.

After the portrait of Mr. Lacoe, which was presented to the Society, the Society adjourned.

After the portrait of Mr. Lacoe, which was presented to the Society, the Society adjourned.

After the portrait of Mr. Lacoe, which was presented to the Society, the Society adjourned.

After the portrait of Mr. Lacoe, which was presented to the Society, the Society adjourned.

After the portrait of Mr. Lacoe, which was presented to the Society, the Society adjourned.

### RALPH DUPUY LACOE

Dr. F. C. Johnson, who was present at the meeting, said that while Mr. Lacoe had retired from business in 1870, on account of his health, he relaxed his labors in business matters only, to devote himself to science when many other men would have given up all care and study. Thus he prolonged his life thirty-six years and made himself a benefactor to men by his industry and love of science, and has successfully made for himself a name that will be honored in another century.

The Society adjourned at 9 p. m.



## RALPH DUPUY LACOE MEMORIAL.

Adjourned Meeting, April 19, 1901.

Hon. Stanley Woodward, President in the chair.

The following members were unanimously elected :

Resident, Messrs. Eli T. Connor, George W. Leach, Jr., Benjamin Harold Carpenter.

Honorary, Mr. David White, Paleontologist of the Smithsonian Institute.

Corresponding, Thomas Willing Balch, Esq., and Edwin Swift Balch, Esq., Philadelphia.

The Committee appointed to prepare resolutions in honor of our late member, Mr. Ralph Dupuy Lacoe, a Trustee and Curator of Paleontology of this Society, made their report. The resolutions were unanimously approved and referred to the Publishing Committee. They appear on the following page.

Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden then read an extended biographical sketch of Mr. Lacoe, and followed it by reading a paper on "Mr. Lacoe as a Scientist," prepared by Mr. David White, Honorary Custodian of the Palæozoic Fossil Plants (Lacoe Collection), Smithsonian Institute, which, on motion, was received with thanks to Mr. White, and referred to the Publishing Committee.

After the reading of these papers Mr. J. Bennett Smith made interesting remarks, telling of his knowledge of Mr. Lacoe for forty years and his pleasant experience in being with him on his geological trips and of his generous treatment of those who aided him.

Charles Law of Pittston spoke of having known Mr. Lacoe nearly fifty years, and that Mr. Lacoe had been the inspiration of his life.

Mr. C. C. Bowman of Pittston also related Mr. Lacoe's interest and help in the establishment of the Pittston Library.

Dr. F. C. Johnson enlarged upon the fact that while Mr. Lacoe had retired from business in 1865 on account of his health, he relaxed his labors in business matters only, to devote himself to science when many other men would have given up all care and study. Thus he prolonged his life thirty-six years and made himself a benefactor to men by his industry and love of science, and has unconsciously made for himself a name that will be honored in science forever.

The Society adjourned at 9 P. M.



The Committee appointed by the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society to prepare resolutions expressive of our appreciation of the life and character and work of Mr. Ralph D. Lacoe, of Pittston, Pa., recently deceased, and who has been intimately and efficiently associated with this Society in every department of its work, beg leave to report as follows :

**WHEREAS**, It has pleased Almighty God, our Heavenly Father, who doeth all things well, to remove from among us by death our friend and associate, RALPH D. LACOE, therefore

*Resolved*, That while we recognize the hand of God in this providence, we bow submissively to his will, and we desire to put on record our appreciation of Mr. Lacoe as one who, by his strictly upright life and by his work in the interest of science, has made for himself an honored name among the distinguished men of his generation, and at the same time honored his native valley.

*Resolved*, That while we sympathize with his bereaved family and his fellow townsmen in Pittston, in their affliction, we rejoice with them in what Mr. Lacoe has been able to do in his quiet and unostentatious way, in the line of his favorite study. His donations to the Smithsonian Institute, in Washington, D. C., and to this Historical Society, of fossils and flora collected and classified and labeled with his own hands, together make a collection in its department of Paleontology, in extent and variety, unequalled in this land or in any other land.

*Resolved*, That in the death of Mr. Lacoe we have lost one of our most distinguished citizens, the results of whose life-work afford a striking and encouraging example to the young men of this generation of what a young man dependant on his own efforts and inspired by a noble ambition, may accomplish for himself and for those who come after him.

N. G. PARKE,  
WILLIAM GRIFFITH,  
JOSHUA L. WELTER.

*Committee.*



## MR. RALPH DUPUY LACOE,

BY

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN,

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

READ BEFORE THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY, APRIL 19, 1901.

In the death of Mr. Ralph Dupuy Lacoe, which occurred at his residence in West Pittston, February 5, 1901, at the age of seventy-six years, this Society has lost one of its most interested, liberal and effective members. An extended notice of his long and useful career is especially due from this association which has reaped so largely from his generosity.

Mr. Lacoe was born in Jenkins township, Luzerne county, November 14, 1824, on his father's farm, near the village of Inkerman. He was the youngest son of Mr. Anthony Desiré Lacoe and his wife Emelie Magdeléne Depuy.

Mr. Anthony Desiré Lacoe, originally spelled "Lecoq," was born about one league west of Havre, France, March 11, 1780, and died in Newton township, Luzerne county, March 7, 1883, aged 103 years, less four days, a remarkable age. He signed his name, in 1819 and 1847, to deeds, Anthony D. *Lecoq*, and in 1853 *Lacoe*. He was the son of Stephen Lacoq, a farmer, who had five children, *i. e.*, Pierre Stephen, Pierre Grehome, Louis Emma, Louis Annable and Anthory Desiré.

In 1792 Anthony Lacoe came to Philadelphia, Pa., under the auspices of Francis Gurney, the eminent merchant, who was Lieutenant Colonel of the famous Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment which, under Colonel Adam Hubley, followed General Sullivan through this valley in 1779. He served as Colonel during the Whiskey Insurrection, and rose to the rank of Brigadier General in 1799. He brought



Anthony Lacoe to Philadelphia, to place him in a country house as clerk. After remaining with Mr. Gurney three or four years young Lacoe decided to become a mechanic, and apprenticed himself to a carpenter to learn that trade. Before the term of his apprenticeship had expired the second great scourge of yellow fever visited Philadelphia (1798) and carried off his master and all his family, leaving Anthony quite among strangers when he himself had recovered from the fever. He then removed to Wilkes-Barré where he followed his trade successfully until his removal, after 1812, to Pittston township. He married, in Wilkes-Barré, April 19, 1812, Miss Emelie Magdaléne Dupuy, daughter of Jean François and Jane Elizabeth (Desiré) Dupuy. She was born in the island of St. Domingo, November 10, 1791. The *Susquehanna Democrat*, of May 1, 1812, thus records this marriage: "Married in this town Sunday, the 19th, by William Ross, Esq., Mr. Anthony Lacoq to Miss Amelia Dupuy."

The result of this marriage was five children, John Francis Lacoe, Elizabeth Palmyra Lacoe, Louis Stephen Lacoe, William Anthony Lacoe, and the subject of this sketch Ralph Dupuy Lacoe. Mr. Anthony Lacoe retained all his faculties except his sight until the end of his life, voting regularly until he was one hundred and one years of age. The *Record*, in noting his death, states that "for many years he worked as a carpenter in this vicinity and was always known as an industrious and upright man." Mrs. Anthony Lacoe died in Pittston township, now Jenkins township, January 7, 1844.

It is a well known fact that the great formative influence in development of character is the maternal, and as Mr. Ralph D. Lacoe owed much of his distinguished success in later life to the training of his mother, her family history is worthy of note. Her father, Jean François Dupuy, was born in Bordeaux, France, September 30, 1750; her mother,



Jane Elizabeth (Desiré) Dupuy, was born at Nantes, France, August 20, 1760. Her family were Huguenots, members of that religious body that gave to America many of her most distinguished religionists and citizens. From the history of Lodge 61, F. and A. M., by O. J. Harvey, Esq., the following facts about Jean François Dupuy are drawn:

"Having removed from France to the island of St. Domingo he lived there for many years until the negro insurrection of 1791, when he escaped and came to the United States. Most of his valuables, hastily shipped on a vessel that landed at Baltimore, were either lost overboard, as claimed by the ship's officers, or stolen by them; so that he was left with only those means which he carried upon his person in his retreat. The bulk of his large estate had been necessarily left in St. Domingo, for which he and his family received some compensation through the French government after the independence of Hayti was established. Leaving Baltimore, Mr. Dupuy went to Philadelphia, and from thence into what is now Nicholson township, Wyoming county, where 'June 29, 1795, John F. Dupuy, of Philadelphia, gentleman, bought land of William Moore Smith, Esq.' There he resided until 1795, when he removed to Wilkes-Barré, and settled at the northeast corner of Franklin and Northampton streets, now occupied by the residence of Dr. Stewart, where he continued to reside until his death in 1836. He was made a Mason, probably in San Domingo, and became a member of Lodge 61, Wilkes-Barré, June 10, 1796, and from March, 1799, until his death, thirty-seven years, he served as Tyler of the Lodge." Mr. Harvey also quotes from the diary of Hon. Charles Miner, the historian, "Jean Francis Dupuy, a French gentleman from St. Domingo, exiled from thence by the success of the blacks, a very estimable and intelligent man, who, from having been a wealthy planter, reduced for a time to rely on personal labor, in the Lodge forgot his



misfortunes, and there and nowhere else, that I ever saw, assuming the proper station of an intelligent French gentleman, instructing and entertaining us by his philosophical views, occasionally peculiar, as well as by the numerous facts the state of the country he had lived in enabled him to bring into conversation."

When he died the Masonic fraternity, at his own especial request, buried him. The eulogy pronounced at his grave was from the lips of Hon. John N. Conyngham, LL. D., who said, among other things:

"John F. Dupuy, whose body now lies in the grave before us, was born in France, but early in life became domiciled in the West Indies and there resided, a man in affluent circumstances and of honorable standing in society. Of mild, amiable and unobtrusive habits, he was pursuing the even tenor of his way in the midst of domestic comforts and engagements, when a storm of destruction burst upon his country, and he fled to save himself and family from the bloody scenes of the San Domingo massacre.

"With a mere trifle of his former fortunes, accompanied by his family, he found an asylum in the United States, and soon after removed to this Valley, where he has since lived for a period of upwards of thirty-five years, gaining a support by his own exertions, and enjoying the undivided respect of the whole community.

"When he came to this vicinity he felt that he was a stranger from a foreign land, with blasted hopes and broken fortunes, and though winning the sympathies of the people around him, yet he felt that between him and them there was no common subject of interest.

"It soon, however, became known that he was a Mason, and he discovered that several of his neighbors were Masons, acknowledging the same ties and duties with himself. He then found—though a stranger in a strange land, the



friends of his youth and early manhood scattered and destroyed by the convulsions of their common country, and scarcely an individual with whom he could converse in his beloved and native language—yet that there were many around him, and these, too, among the wealthy and respectable, who were ready to extend to him the right hand of fellowship and hail him by the appellation of 'Brother.' He recognized with heartfelt satisfaction the means of union with his fellows, joined the lodge at this place, and continued, until his infirmities prevented active exertions, a member and an officer, squaring his conduct and ruling his behavior by the principles of honesty and integrity. All persons, Masons as well as others, have ever awarded to him respect for his blameless life." \* \* \* (Harvey, 68-69.)

Mr. Ralph D. Lacoe had few advantages of education in his early youth, his mother supplying that which the country schools did not give, and with such success that before he was of age he taught school for a term or more in his neighborhood, having for his pupils, among others, the young girl who subsequently became his wife. He also learned the trade of his father, and doubtless worked at it with the same diligent attention to detail that so characterized his later and scientific labors. About 1850 he and his brothers went to Nicholson township, where his grandfather Jean Dupuy's land was located, and engaged to supply railroad ties to the Delaware and Lackawanna Railroad. With the money made in this venture he invested in coal lands near Pittston, and when the coal enterprises began to develop he engaged in the real estate business at Pittston, laying the foundation for his large wealth of land and other investments. In 1858 he was recorded as a real estate dealer, associating with himself, in 1871, Mr. J. B. Shiffer of Pittston. He also became interested in various other



enterprises for the enlargement of the business of his locality. In 1850, when the Pittston Bank was established, he became cashier, and in 1865, when the bank was made a National Bank, he was elected vice president. He was also president of the Wyoming Valley Knitting Company in 1874, president of the Water Street Bridge Company, trustee of the Miners' Savings Bank of Pittston, &c., &c. He was also engaged in the firm of R. D. Lacoe & Co., in the manufacture of paper boxes in West Pittston, an undertaking into which he entered to assist a young friend in business. Mr. Lacoe was also interested in the political affairs of his section sufficiently to meet any civil duty laid upon him by his fellow citizens, as in 1853 he was elected assessor of his township, and in 1869 and 1870 he was elected and served as burgess of West Pittston.

When about 1865 his health became somewhat affected, Mr. Lacoe retired from the activities of business and turned his attention to the study of geology, especially in connection with the coal mining industry, and began to accumulate what became one of the largest collections of the fossil products of this mineral ever known. This collection was naturally divided into three especial departments—the Coal Flora, Fossil Insects of the carboniferous beds, and Fossils of the Paleozoic limestone beds.

This special study brought him a world-wide reputation that has placed his name in the Valhalla of Science with that of Lesquereux, Dawson and Cope. As these collections grew in magnitude and value the question naturally forced itself upon him as to their ultimate disposition. The pecuniary value of his work doubtless never entered his mind. Money consideration could never have secured his treasures which he designed for the benefits of science, and collected with enthusiasm. He visited many public museums and institutions where such collections were preserved, but was pained with the want of care and attention given



to such valuable remains, and hesitated to place the results of his research, and his outlay of money and study where it might some day be relegated to the shades and be forgotten. We, who are interested, as he was most earnestly, in the geological advancement of this Society had hoped that this association might be made the custodian of his collections. But in 1891, when he donated the largest part of his collections elsewhere, our treasures were kept in the dingy, unattractive rooms now used, though much improved and beautified, by the Society of Elks. A more familiar knowledge of the extent of his collections will enable us to see the wisdom of Mr. Lacoe in not presenting to this Society treasures that would have required an endowment of \$100,000 and a building fully as large as our present home to make his gift available to the scientific public.

Wisely, I say, he determined to give his immense collection to the United States National Museum at Washington where, with the unlimited resources of the United States, it would do the greatest good to the greatest number. Permit me to quote to you the account of this unsurpassed collection published in the Annual Reports of the National Museum. In the report of 1892, Mr. Lester F. Ward, Honorary Curator of this department, speaks thus:

"No gift of greater importance to the department of fossil plants has ever been made than that by Mr. R. D. Lacoe, of Pittston, Pa., under the terms of which his great collection of fossil plants is to be permanently deposited in the National Museum. The value of this collection, one of world-wide reputation, is far greater than that of the entire amount of the collections in the department prior to the date of its gift. The task of procuring fossil plants from the older formations for use in paleontological and biological research has been prosecuted for nearly twenty years by its donor whose liberal means and scientific and practical



mining knowledge, as well as his favorable location in the heart of the northern anthracite coal field have enabled him to bring together an invaluable body of material, of which Professor Lesquereux remarked in one of his last publications, 1886:—

“Mr. R. D. Lacoe, of Pittston, has procured, from almost all the localities where coal is worked in the United States, an immense amount of specimens far beyond any seen even in the largest museums of Europe.”

“Since the above quotation was written Mr. Lacoe has continued his work, having several collectors in his employ in various states and the Acadia provinces, a portion of the material collected having been examined by Prof. Lesquereux. Besides gathering this material in the field he has also purchased a number of private collections, containing many type specimens, so that it is perhaps safe to say that nearly one-half of the types of the American Carboniferous flora now lie within the Lacoe collection. In fact, there are few outstanding American types except those resting in several State geological museums.

“But even the deficiency in the balance of originals has largely been compensated for by the collection of duplicates from the type localities, and these, like all other collections made prior to 1889, were examined and labelled by the original author of nine-tenths of the Paleozoic species described from the United States, Leo Lesquereux.

“How prominent a part this material has taken in both the biological and economic applications may be recognized at a glance in the three volumes of the Coal Flora, Report P, Pennsylvania Geological Survey, 1878–1884.

“It will at once be seen that the occasion of this invaluable wealth of material will necessarily make this institution, as a repository of the types or authentic specimens of nearly all the American Paleozoic species, the reference centre for all the extensive work on the Paleozoic flora in this country



in future, as well as the custodian of valuable geological correlation data. But the proper installation in this museum of so great a collection, numbering about 100,000 specimens, is a matter involving much embarrassment in the way of space and study facilities, it being agreed in the terms of the gift that this collection, to be kept entire and known as the 'Lacoe Collection,' shall, together with all the future additions, either by exchange or gift of the donor, be kept in order and made accessible to scientists and students, without distinction, under such proper rules and restrictions as may be necessary for the preservation from loss or injury of the specimens.

"The area required for the type specimens, making no allowance for increase, amounts to over 1000 drawers the size in ordinary use in the museum. The exhibition material will occupy about 2100 square feet. \* \* \* This rich possession affords just ground for national scientific pride, while the liberal public spirit with which it was given is worthy of imitation by all patrons of science." (Report of 1892, 186.)

In 1896 Professor G. Browne Goode, Assistant Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, said of Mr. Lacoe's gift:

"The transfer of the magnificent Lacoe collection from Pittston, Pa., the residence of the donor, to Washington was completed during the present year. It was included in 315 boxes. \* \* \* It is not too much to say that the National Museum has never received a gift of greater scientific value or importance than that acquired through the generosity of Mr. Lacoe." (p. 73.)

The number of original Paleozoic plant types in the museum prior to the reception of this gift was 102, the number in Mr. Lacoe's collection 575, the number of specimens 100,000.



Mr. Lacoe not only continued until his death to enrich this splendid collection, but in 1898 he presented to the National Museum his extensive collection of fossil insects, of more than 200 types and nearly 5,000 specimens. He also added over 100 invertebrate fossils, over 400 vertebrate fossils, and 132 fossil plants. Of the main collection, 804 fossil plants from the Dakota group were described with plates by Prof. Lesquereux in the XVII monograph of the U. S. Geological Survey. Among the fossil plants, Lesquereux named in honor of Mr. Lacoe eight types, *i. e.*, *Phyllites Lacoei*, *Magnolia lacoeana*, *Crataegus lacoei*, *Juglandites lacoei*, *Caulopteris lacoei*, *Cordaitea lacoei*, *Lepidostrobus lacoei*, and *Stemmatopteris lacoei*. Mr. David White has also named two types after Mr. Lacoe, *Sphenopteris lacoei* and *Alæthopteris lacoei*. In his latest MSS., yet unpublished, Mr. White names a new genus, *Lacoea*.

Mr. Lacoe became a member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society March 2, 1882. His interest immediately manifested itself in a practical way by adding to our collections. He became a trustee of the Society in 1882 and continued one until 1889. He was also Curator of Paleontology in the Society from 1884 to 1899, for fifteen years, when he was succeeded, at his own special request, by the election of Prof. Joshua L. Welter, the present curator. He became a Life member February 8, 1889. In 1898 he presented the Society the three large cases of drawers of one hundred each which now contain our Coal Flora in the Fossil Room, had them moved here and placed in position, added largely to the specimens now forming the collection, and personally arranged them in the drawers. Of these specimens many have been identified by Prof. Lesquereux, whom Mr. Lacoe brought to the rooms for the purpose when the Professor was visiting him in Pittston.

Of our collection Mr. Lacoe stated in his report as curator in 1886: "Many of the genera are well represented in



typical series, some of which are very fully illustrated by large and fine specimens. A moderate outlay of money and well directed efforts on the part of members and friends of the Society would in a short time add greatly to the value and usefulness of your collection, which already compares favorably with the best in the country." (Proceedings, Vol. II, 160.) These are words of high praise from one who was capable in the highest degree of estimating the value of our treasures, and should stimulate us to enrich that collection as far as our means will allow. Mr. Lacoe also largely aided Drs. Ingham and Wright in forming the model case in our geological room illustrating the "Crust of the Earth," showing its geological strata from the Archaen to the Cenozoic Age, a practical exemplification of the geological epochs for the use of the public schools of this section. He did not spare his own collection of fossils, gathered at such expense of time and money, to enrich this model. In 1899 he presented our Society with a magnificent collection of Paleozoic invertebrates numbering over 1,200 species and 4,500 specimens. This collection I had the great pleasure of packing and removing and arranging, with the Curator of Paleontology, in the cabinet made for the specimens in the third story of our building, and marked with his name, "Lacoe Collection of Fossils." Every addition to this collection will also bear this name, and it is our purpose and pledge to increase its value by purchase and exchange at every opportunity. It already forms one of the best collections of the kind in the United States. A list of these fossils was published in the Report of the Curator, Prof. Welter, in volume V of our Proceedings.

Mr. Lacoe was a Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, elected to membership August, 1882, and made a fellow of the American Geological Society December, 1889. It was thought that he was also a member of the Geological Society of London. The Pitts-



ton *Gazette* states that "he visited Europe in 1887 for the purpose of viewing geological collections there and making exchanges of specimens, and was as well known among the scientists abroad as at home. He was preëminently a scholarly, cultured gentleman, and while of late years serious deafness had shut him away from many church and social relations, in his own home his gentle, cordial welcome always made his friends feel his interest in them undiminished. His large stores of knowledge were always gladly opened to an inquiring mind, and many young people have had their interest in nature and the sciences which he loved aroused and stimulated by his encouragement."

Mr. Lacoe preferred to be a student rather than a writer in the realm of science, but he has left the seal of his authority as a expert in his special department. Prof. J. P. Lesley, State Geologist of Pennsylvania, in his *Geological Report of Wyoming, Lackawanna and Luzerne counties*, Vol. G7, Pa. Survey, gives him full credit and the highest praise for his assistance to the Survey. In referring to the Buried Valley of Wyoming he says: "I am indebted for most of the records of drilling by the various mining companies to Mr. R. D. Lacoe of Pittston, who has done so much through his magnificent collections to advance our knowledge of the Coal Flora of Pennsylvania and other States."

Prof. Scudder, in his valuable work on *American Fossil Cockroaches*, 1895, says: "When in 1879 I published my *Paleozoic Cockroaches*, in which a revision of the species of the whole world was attempted, I had seen but nineteen specimens from North America belonging to seventeen species and seven genera. To-day more than three hundred American specimens have passed under my eye, besides fifty from the Triassic rocks and a very few from the Tertiary series, and from the Paleozoic series alone there are here recognized one hundred and thirty-two species belonging to fourteen genera. This recent extension of our knowledge



of our Paleozoic Cockroaches is very largely due to the exploitations of two localities—one in West Virginia, through the instrumentality of Mr. R. D. Lacoe of Pittston, Pa., the other in Ohio, through the labors of Mr. Samuel Huston of Steubenville. The West Virginia collection numbering 56 species and 5 genera." Prof. Scudder also describes 18 specimens of as many species in Mr. Lacoe's collection found by him in the Boston mine near Pittston. One of these was named in honor of Mr. Lacoe, "*Neymylacris lacoeana*."

Mr. Lacoe contributed the results of his discoveries in a paper read before the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society April 6, 1883, and published in Volume I of the Proceedings of this Society. It is entitled: "List of Paleozoic Fossil Insects of the United States and Canada, alphabetically arranged, giving names of Authors, Geological Age, Locality of Occurrence, and place of preservation, with references to the principal Bibliography of the subject."

He also issued a "Catalogue of the Paleozoic Fossil Plants of North America, compiled by R. D. Lacoe, Pittston, Pa. 8vo, pp. 15, 1884." This catalogue has also especial reference to his own collection, which in 1884 numbered nearly 500 types and in 1896 some 100,000 specimens.

Mr. Lacoe also read before this Society, April 1, 1881, a brief paper entitled "Fossil Reptile Tracks from the Anthracite Coal Measurers." This was also published in the Proceedings of this Society in Vol. I, No. 3, pp. 6-8. Some of the reptile tracks are in the collection of this Society.

Mr. Lacoe was married in Pittston by the Rev. N. G. Parke, D. D., April 26, 1860, to Miss Bridget Clary, who died October 31, 1872. He had four children—Josephine, who died early; Margaret Clary, now Mrs. I. S. White, of Rock Island, Illinois; Ralph Dugué, of West Pittston, and William Clary, who died young.

Mr. Lacoe's death has been a serious loss to this Society.



Few of its members took such a large and generous interest in its work, and no one is left among us capable at the present time of filling his place. To the Curator of Paleontology and the Curator of Mineralogy he was always a willing helper and adviser. His confidence in me personally was most sincerely appreciated, for while others advised his placing with us his Paleozoic Fossil Collection given to us in 1899, he did not decide to do so until, at my request, he made a special investigation of plans which I laid before him in connexion therewith, and on my promise to personally attend the packing and transferring of the specimens, and to personally assist his successor in making it practically useful to the public.

Mr. Lacoe was a devout Christian, baptized by Rt. Rev. Wm. B. Stevens, LL. D., 1866, confirmed by him in St. James' Church, Pittston, and for many years a member of the Vestry. He was also, in 1883, one of the organizers, and for years Junior Warden and Treasurer of Trinity Church, West Pittston. He was a loyal and generous churchman, liberal in his gifts, and faithful to the dear mother by whose beautiful ritual he was laid to rest in Hollenback Cemetery. Mr. Lacoe was also a generous promotor of the Pittston Library, and in many ways, known only to the few, he delighted to aid and assist worthy objects in his town, and worthy young men to better things and nobler lives.

The following beautiful tribute to the character of Mr. Lacoe, from the pen of his life-long friend, Rev. Nathan Grier Parke, D. D., is deserving a place in this sketch:

"Of Ralph D. Lacoe, who has finished his work on earth and been laid to rest, it may be said with truth, 'he was a self-made man.' Without the help of a collegiate training and without an educational environment in the community where he lived, wholly dependent on his own personal



efforts, he rose to a position among the 'solons' of his generation scarcely second to any of them.

"Solomon says, 'Seest thou a man diligent in business, he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.' That in Mr. Lacoe, when a young man, which impressed me and had very much to do with his success in life, was his 'diligence in business.' He wasted no time. When not working with his hands, like the stone mason of whom Scotland is proud, he was seeking to improve his mind with such helps as he could find. He was a reader of good books, a student and an observer of nature's laws in physical rather than in mental and moral science. He did not ignore the society of his young friends, but he did not allow society to stand in the way of self-improvement. He was not, strictly speaking, a society man. He had not the time for that sort of thing. He was an industrious, studious, gentlemanly, upright, clean man always; and as long as he lived he was an example of what self-culture wisely directed and opportunities improved may accomplish. A college training might have helped him, although his tastes did not incline him to classical study. It might possibly have broadened him in some ways, and it certainly would have made the work he did easier, for classical training is especially helpful to students of science; but the want of this training did not stand in the way of Mr. Lacoe's phenomenal success in the line of work he elected to pursue. The collecting, classifying and labeling of the fossils of different varieties (requiring a vocabulary of 'hard' words) that he presented to the Smithsonian Institute was a Herculean task. It must have cost him a vast amount of personal, patient and self-denying labor, but it was in the line of work that he loved, and he did it '*con amore*.' No more valuable contribution, in its line, than this collection of Mr. Lacoe, has been made to our National Institute for the promotion of scientific knowledge at Washington. There is no other



such collection, so far as we know, in the world. There certainly is nothing like it in the Oxford University in England, through which it was once my privilege to look, guided by one of its professors, and it will remain a lasting and honorable monument to our fellow townsman, protected and cared for by our National Government.

"An attractive feature of Mr. Lacoe's character was his modesty. He laid claim to nothing in the science of paleontology, although one of its chief promotors. He did his work quietly and unostentatiously. Only those who saw him work, and saw his work knew of it; still, by correspondence, he was known to men of science not only in his own country but over the sea; and in his department of study, which was paleontology, he was an authority. He pursued his study for the love of it, rather than for the reputation he was making for himself. He was not a writer, as Humbolt and Lyell and Agassiz and Cuvier, and he had no favorite theories of creation to defend. His history of the creation of the earth was pictorial rather than written. He dealt with facts rather than theories.

"Circumstances in youth and early life, as we all know, have no little to do with the forming of character. They had very much to do with that of Mr. Lacoe. They, in a way, compelled him to be self-reliant. They necessitated, on his part, industry, economy and strict attention to business. This gave a practical characteristic to his life that is wanting in many college men, who, without any experience in this direction, when thrown on their own resources, are a very helpless class of men. Mr. Lacoe, without the business ability that enabled him to accumulate property, could not have done the costly work he did in the way of giving to the world a pictorial history in stone of the creation of the earth."



## MR. LACOE'S RELATIONS TO SCIENCE,

BY

DAVID WHITE,

Honorary Curator of Paleozoic Plants (Lacoe Collection),  
U. S. National Museum.

READ BEFORE THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY, APRIL 19, 1901.

By the death of Mr. Lacoe science and scientists have lost a worthy and devoted friend of rare quality and strength of character. Mr. Lacoe's position in the scientific world was somewhat unusual. He was an authority on the geology of the Northern Anthracite coal field; his extensive knowledge in the domains of fossil plants and fossil insects was recognized on both sides of the Atlantic; his experience and observations were well supplemented by reading, and his opinions, whether concerning the structure and correlation of the Wyoming Valley coals or touching the problems of systematic paleontology, were often sought and always highly valued by specialists in paleozoölogy and paleobotany. Yet he never published more than one short article; he never described a single genus or species. So modest and unassuming was he, so small an estimate had he of his own ability and attainments, and so wholly wanting was he in the love of the notoriety of authorship, that he transferred to others for description and publication the new genera and species which he, while posing as a layman, was an expert in detecting. Always desiring that the fossils in his collections should be systematically labelled at the hands of the highest American authorities on the subject, he was accustomed, even to the last, to submit his specimens to others for study and determination. Even among the numerous representatives of the commonest and most easily recognized species, there are in his great collec-



tions comparatively few specimens whose labels show himself to have been the authority for their determination, although in the latest years of his studies of fossil plants he was himself fully competent, as far as knowledge and experience are concerned, to have determined, described and published the greater part of his paleobotanical material.

To the scientific world in general, beyond the circle of his personal friends and acquaintances, Lacoe was widely known as a promoter or patron of science; and it was in this capacity that he did his greatest and best work. The occasional collecting of fossils, begun as an out-of-door recreation beneficial to his failing health, quickly developed a profound and enthusiastic interest in the plant-life of earlier geological time and the remarkable discoveries resulting from paleontological research. At first he made extensive collections of coal plants from the Wyoming Valley coal field. Realizing at an early date the very great handicap to the progress of paleontology resulting from the enormous labor and expense of exhuming, intelligently collecting and bringing the raw fossil material to the hand of the paleontologist, he chose, for his part and service, to promote the advancement of science by gathering the materials for and facilitating the work of the paleontologist. Accordingly, he began systematically to procure, through the aid of collectors, by purchase, exchange, or with his own hands, collections to show the plant life in various geological epochs, but chiefly Paleozoic, in different countries and continents, as well as from the coal fields of this country. Becoming interested in the occasional remains of insects, which, very rare at best, are seldom discovered except in their natural association with fossil plants, Lacoe also entered upon the systematic collection of fossil insects and crustacea as well. As his collections increased in extent, representation and value, they grew to more than fill the entire upper floor of the First National Bank building in Pittston, the



large front room or hall of which essentially constituted a geological museum of great interest and importance, though, on account of the modest and retiring attitude of its founder, its existence was unknown to most residents of the city. Finally, on account of the increasing size of the collections and the jeopardy of retaining the hundreds of figured generic and specific types of plants, insects, crustacea and fishes in a building that was not fire-proof, and where they could not receive the necessary preservative care, Lacoe presented his great collections to the United States National Museum, and placed their transfer and further scientific elaboration in the hands of the Smithsonian Institution.

Lacoe's aid to science did not end with collecting the fossils and placing them in the hands of the appropriate specialists. Whenever a paleontologist was so situated as to be dependent on his daily labor for his livelihood, Lacoe made it possible for him to carry on his researches in the material placed in his hands. In many additional cases the expense of preparing suitable drawings, so essential in paleontological publications, was also borne by him. It deserves to be added, to the disgrace of a State great in many respects, that in order that the invaluable data of the Lacoe collections relating to the geographical and stratigraphical distribution of the species might be included and made available in the Pennsylvania State Geological Report on the Coal Flora; that the stratigraphic and correlative values of the species might be ascertained and the described species made satisfactorily recognizable by means of adequate illustration, Lacoe largely bore the expenses of the paleontological study of the collections and guaranteed the compensation for a part of the illustrations. He was further the benefactor of the State through the presentation of extensive series of specimens to its geological museum. He was also bearing the expense of the paleontological study and of the preparation of manuscript and illustrations of the materials



to form a supplementary volume of the *Coal Flora* to be published by the State, when the failing health and death of Prof. Lesquereux left the work incomplete. Before the resumption and completion of the work the State Survey was abolished.

The Lacoe collection of fossil plants, now in the United States National Museum, includes the largest and most important collection of Paleozoic plants in North America, and, with but three or four exceptions, it is the largest in the world. Of the hundred thousand specimens, more or less, which it contains, over 600 specimens, representing about 500 species, have been especially described and figured, while 75 or more new species, many of them described or figured in manuscript by Lesquereux, have not yet been published. His collection also contains a large number of types of species from the Cretaceous and Tertiary of the Rocky Mountain region. The Lacoe collection of fossil insects, Arachnida, Myriapoda and Crustacea, comprising over 5,000 specimens, is known in the paleontological literature of every country of the world, in which there is not more than one that surpasses it in extent or in numbers of types of genera and species. In fact, the greater portion by far of our knowledge of the fossil insects of the various geological formations of North America is primarily due to the generous as well as persistent efforts of Mr. Lacoe. Among the paleontologists who have participated in the elaboration of the Lacoe collections are Lesquereux, Dawson, Newberry, Scudder, Cope and Packard. The collections include numerous specimens identified by Lindley and Hutton, Kidston and Zeiller. It is with these names of promoters of the science of fossil plants, fossil insects, and indirectly of the science of the history of the earth, that Lacoe's name is to be ranged.

The superb quality of Lacoe's scientific spirit and patriotism was shown not only in the act of giving his great



collection to the United States National Museum, but in the stipulations of the gift that the collection should be kept accessible to students of paleontology of all nations, under proper conditions, providing for the safety and preservation of the specimens, and that he should have the privilege of adding to the collection from time to time. The last condition has been entirely fulfilled by numerous later accessions of fossil plants, insects and fishes from various parts of the world. Even at the date of his death plans were maturing for still further extensive and important additions to the insect and plant sections.

Single handed and with but slight aid among his friends, Lacoe quietly did for science a work of a kind that is rarely prosecuted except by the wealthier universities, endowed scientific societies, or special scientific institutions. His extreme modesty regarding the importance and value of his collections, and the patriotism shown in the disposition of the results of so great personal labor and care, are a moral object lesson to wealthy patrons of science.

The greatest and most enduring monument to Lacoe's devotion to and work for science is the Lacoe collection. Carefully guarded against danger or deterioration, it will be increased in numbers from time to time by exchanges or additional gifts. Visitors to the paleontological halls of the Nation's Museum may see an exhibit comprising a small portion of the more imperishable and attractive specimens of "The Lacoe Collections," the greater number studied and identified by the foremost paleontologists of the time. Its types, from the hands of Lesquereux, Dawson, Scudder and Cope, will be consulted and re-examined by the savants of paleontology for centuries to come. Students of life distribution, climate and of evolution will review its suites of specimens, and their records will supplement the records of the great paleontologists of the past who have participated in its original elaboration. These records are in the paleon-



tological literature of every land; and while there shall remain a literature or a human interest in paleontology, the name and scientific service of R. D. Lacoe will be perpetuated. The collection tells its own history; it tells of its author's intense interest and devotion, and of his great personal labors and aid in behalf of paleontology and geology; by the notes and inscriptions, the patient and loving care in registration, the comments and remarks it tells of its relations to the students, of congenial scientific discussions, and of warm and lasting friendships between paleontologist and patron, welded on the fossil anvil. The best, the most lasting scientific memorial of our friend and fellow is the great Lacoe collection.

the purpose was delayed by the death of several of the writers, Dr. Henry Hollister, and Hens. Stanton, Jenkins, and Peter S. Catherhout, to further elaborate their papers before having them published. When it was possible to carry out the purpose of the Society the three papers referred to were lost to us by the death of the writers. The paper of Rev. S. S. Kennedy appeared elsewhere in Mansel's History of Laramie, Larkinsburg and Wyoming Counties. The paper by Dr. F. C. Johnson consisted of abstracts from an article not at that time completed. It will become a special subject for presentation to the Society in full at a near date, and may appear in volume VII. The papers of Judge Edmund L. Dana, Dr. William Henry Egle and William Penn Minor, Esq., alone remain immediately available. That by Judge Dana was placed in my hands by the committee after his death for annotation, and is given here with the Appendix and notes. During the past few months our constant honorary member, Dr. William H. Egle, has also passed from this life, so that only one of the members who read papers at the Centennial, Dr. Frederick C. Johnson, is alive.

April, 1901.

HUBACE EDWIN HAYDEN.



## CENTENNIAL OF LUZERNE COUNTY, 1786-1886.

In September, 1886, the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society resolved to commemorate, by appropriate exercises, the Centennial of the Erection of Luzerne County, which occurred September 25, 1786. Accordingly a circular was issued by the Society appointing September 25, 1886, as the Day of Commemoration. This circular, with the Minutes of the Society for that date, are published here. They show in detail the manner in which the day was observed. Nine prominent writers of the Wyoming section, members of the Society, read historical papers of value. The Society at the time intended to publish the proceedings in a volume, but this purpose was delayed by the desire of several of the writers, Dr. Horace Hollister, and Hons. Steuben Jenkins and Peter S. Osterhout, to further elaborate their papers before having them published. When it was possible to carry out the purpose of the Society the three papers referred to were lost to us by the death of the writers. The paper of Rev. S. S. Kennedy appeared elsewhere in Munsel's History of Luzerne, Lackawanna and Wyoming Counties. The paper by Dr. F. C. Johnson consisted of abstracts from an article not at that time completed. It will become a special subject for presentation to the Society in full at a near date, and may appear in volume VII. The papers of Judge Edmund L. Dana, Dr. William Henry Egle and William Penn Miner, Esq., alone remain immediately available. That by Judge Dana was placed in my hands by the committee after his death for annotation, and is given here, with the Appendix and notes. During the past few months our eminent honorary member, Dr. William H. Egle, has also passed from this life, so that only one of the members who read papers at the Centennial, Dr. Frederick C. Johnson, is alive.

*April, 1901.*

HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.



WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL  
SOCIETY.

WILKES-BARRÉ, PA., Sept. 14, 1886.

At a meeting of the Society, Friday evening, September 10th, it was decided to hold a special meeting on Saturday, September 25th, at 10 o'clock A. M., in the Court House, for the purpose of celebrating, in connection with such of the public as shall choose to join therein, the Hundredth Anniversary of the Erection of Luzerne County.

It is expected that a number of papers, treating of the event and the subsequent history of the county, will be presented. Members and others who desire to read papers or make addresses on the occasion are requested to notify the Secretary of the fact, and also give a very brief synopsis of the subject-matter, as well as the length of time required in the reading or delivery, previous to the 23d instant, in order that the program may be arranged.

The preservation of all facts connected with the history of the county is of much importance, and it is hoped that the members and friends of the Society may feel an interest in helping to preserve and in making available for reference any facts within their knowledge or possession which have not been published or are not generally known. This may be effected either by the preparation of a paper or memorandum to be read at the meeting, or the presentation of ancient records, documents and letters having relation to the subject.

Members and friends of the Society are cordially invited to be present. An answer addressed to the Secretary is requested.

EDMUND L. DANA,

*President.*

SHELDON REYNOLDS,

[SEAL.]

*Corresponding Secretary.*



## MINUTES OF THE CENTENNIAL MEETING SEPTEMBER 25, 1886.

An adjourned meeting of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society was held in the Court House September 25th, 1886, being the Hundredth Anniversary of the Erection of Luzerne County.

At ten o'clock, the hour of meeting, Court was in session with Judge Woodward on the bench. Judge Woodward said that, in view of the historic event, he would adjourn the Court and order the fact spread upon the day's minutes as a perpetual record. After adjourning the Court he read from the statute erecting the county, which was an act of September 25th, 1876. It provided that Luzerne county should be set off from the Northern portion of Northumberland county. He also exhibited the first Continuance Docket, or minute book, of the county, organized under the statute, from which it appeared that the first session of Court was held May 29th, 1787, at the house of Zebulon Butler.

Dr. William Hooker Smith, Benjamin Carpenter, James Nesbitt, Timothy Pickering, Obadiah Gore, Nathan Kingsley and Matthias Hollenback were elected and sworn in as Justices of the Peace.

Timothy Pickering was made Prothonotary, Clerk of the Court, Register of Wills, and Recorder of Deeds. Joseph Sprague was made Court Crier. Lord Butler, the first Sheriff of the county, was instructed to take measures for the erection of a Jail. He also exhibited the commission of Sheriff Butler; it bore the signature of Benjamin Franklin.

Ebenezer Bowman, Putnam Catlin, Rosewell Welles and William Nichols were sworn in as legal practitioners. The first legal paper was a *capias*, September Term, 1787. *Sam'l Allen vs. Henry Bumey*. Catlin, attorney. The county then contained only 2730 taxables.

# MINUTES OF THE CENTENNIAL MEETING SEPTEMBER 25, 1886

An adjourned meeting of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society was held in the Court House September 25th, 1886, being the Hundredth Anniversary of the Erection of Luxemmo County.

At ten o'clock, the hour of meeting, Court was in session with Judge Woodward on the bench. Judge Woodward said that in view of the historic event, he would adjourn the Court and order the fact spread upon the day's minutes as a perpetual record. After adjourning the Court he read from the statute erecting the county, which was an act of September 25th, 1876. It provided that Luxemmo county should be set off from the Northern portion of Northumberland county. He also exhibited the first Continuance Docket, or minute book, of the county, organized under the statute, from which it appeared that the first session of Court was held May 29th, 1787, at the house of Nehulun Butler. Dr. William Hooker Smith, Benjamin Carpenter, James Nesbitt, Timothy Pickering, Obadiah Gore, Nathan Kingsley and Matthias Hollenback were elected and sworn in as Justices of the Peace.

Timothy Pickering was made Prothonotary, Clerk of the Court, Register of Wills, and Recorder of Deeds. Joseph Sprague was made Court Crier. Lord Butler, the first Sheriff of the county, was instructed to take measures for the erection of a jail. He also exhibited the commission of Sheriff Butler; it bore the signature of Benjamin Franklin. Ebenezer Bowman, Putnam Catlin, Roswell Welch and William Nichols were sworn in as legal practitioners. The first legal paper was a capias, September Term, 1787. Sam'l Allen vs. Henry Buncy. Catlin, attorney. The county then contained only 2730 taxables.

At the conclusion of Judge Woodward's remarks, Judge Dana, President of the Society, took the chair, and, after a few remarks appropriate to the occasion, called on Rev. E. Hazard Snowden, the oldest minister in the county, who opened the meeting with a prayer.

The Corresponding Secretary read letters of regret from Governor Pattison; Rt. Rev. William Bacon Stevens; Dr. Coppee of Lehigh University; C. J. Hoadley, State Librarian of Connecticut; W. S. Stryker, Adjutant General of New Jersey; Henry B. Dawson, the New York Historian; Miss Emily C. Blackman, and Rev. David Craft of Wyalusing. Charles J. Hoadley sent the commission of Jonathan Fitch as first Sheriff of Westmoreland, dated Hartford, November 28th, 1776.

Judge Dana read a brief but valuable paper prepared by Dr. Hollister of Providence, who was unable to attend, on the "Birth of Luzerne County." It referred to the attempt to locate the county seat on the west side of the river, and to Ethan Allen's scheme to bring his Green Mountain boys here and establish an independent government in Wyoming. This was followed by a paper by Hon. Steuben Jenkins on the "Government of Wyoming prior to the erection of Luzerne County." The paper described the troublous times, and the local dissatisfaction caused by placing the profitable offices in the hands of Timothy Pickering, who was a Penamite. Mr. C. I. A. Chapman took exceptions to the language of the act, changing the boundary of the new county. He made the point that instead of changing the western boundary from W. to N. 1 degree W. as provided by the act, the change contemplated was from W. to N. 89 degrees W. The latter represented the contemplated change of one degree while the former implies a change of 89 degrees, which was not contemplated. Mr. Jenkins replied that he was aware of the technical error, but he could not change the language of the act.



Hon. E. L. Dana followed with a paper on the "Chevalier de la Luzerne," from whom the county was named. The paper revealed how warm a friend Luzerne was to the struggling colonists, and the practical aid given by him to the American cause. The official advice to Luzerne of the naming of a county after him, together with his reply, which was replete with words expressive of his love for America, and for Pennsylvania, in which he had lived for a time, were also read.

Dr. Wm. H. Egle then read a paper on "The House of Lancaster to the Rescue," treating of the assistance given by the Paxtang Boy Rangers to the Connecticut settlers at Wyoming in their struggles with the Pennamites. The meeting then adjourned until 2 o'clock P. M.

#### ADJOURNED MEETING.

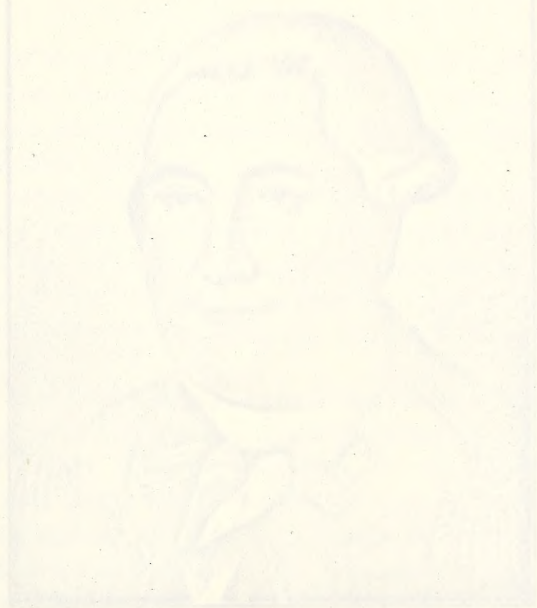
The adjourned meeting was called to order at 2 o'clock P. M. David M. Jones read an original poem on the county. Rev. S. S. Kennedy sent an entertaining paper giving an historical sketch of Abington township, originally in Luzerne, but now in Lackawanna, which was read, in part, by the chairman. Hon. P. M. Osterhout read a valuable paper on Putman township. F. C. Johnson followed with extracts from a paper on the "Proposed Exodus of Wyoming Settlers in 1783." W. P. Miner, Esq., for many years editor and proprietor of the *Wilkes-Barre Record*, read a paper on "Progress of Printing in Luzerne County."

C. I. A. Chapman, being called upon to make some remarks, spoke of the changes of the landmarks of Justice which he had witnessed in his lifetime—one, the incapacity of woman to possess property in her own right; the other, imprisonment for debt; and his recollection, when a boy, of seeing Rufus Bennett, one of the last survivors of the Wyoming massacre, in jail for a paltry debt of a few dollars. He exhibited a drawing of the old Public Square, made by



him twenty years ago, showing buildings as they were in 1840. Judge Dana called for *ex tempore* remarks, upon which Rev. Dr. N. G. Parke, Dr. Andrew Bedford of Waverly, Mrs. M. L. T. Hartman, Dr. Harry Hakes, Hon. Lewis Pughe, Wesley Johnson, Esq., Hon. L. D. Shoemaker, Rev. H. E. Hayden, and E. Bogardus of Norwalk, O., all responded briefly. Prior to adjourning, Judge Dana said the several papers would be published by the Society. On motion, adjourned.

J. RIDGWAY WRIGHT,  
*Secretary.*



CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE



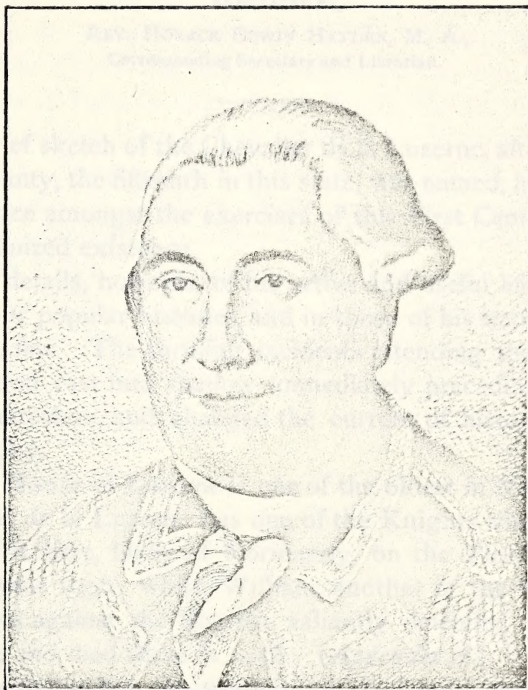
## THE CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE.

HON. EUGENE LOVELL DANA,

President of the Society.

READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY AT THE CENTENNIAL OF LUZERN COUNTY, PA.,

SEPTEMBER 22, 1892.

REV. HOWARD BRUCE BOSTON, M. A.,  
Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE



## THE CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE.

BY

HON. EDMUND LOVELL DANA,  
President of the Society.

READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY AT THE CENTENNIAL OF LUZERNE COUNTY, PA.,  
SEPTEMBER 25, 1885.

ANNOTATED BY

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN, M. A.,  
Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

A brief sketch of the Chevalier de la Luzerne, after whom this county, the fifteenth in this state, was named, is entitled to a place amongst the exercises of this First Centennial of its organized existence.

The details, however, of his active and useful life recorded in our popular histories, and in those of his native country, are few. The thrilling incidents attending the French revolution cast into shadow immediately preceding events and characters, and changed the current of history and of biography.

The House of Luzerne is one of the oldest in Normandy. Thomas de la Luzerne was one of the Knights who accompanied Robert, Duke of Normandy, on the First Crusade in the year 1096; whilst William, another of the family, in the wars against the English, valiantly defended Mont St. Michel, and died there in 1458. (*Appendix A.*)

Notwithstanding the antiquity of the family, and the distinguished services of these and other members of it, a careful search made expressly for this paper, in the libraries of Paris, and through the general catalogue of books on the History of France in the National Library, brought to light only one biographical work published on the Luzernes, and that is entitled the "Life and Works of the Cardinal de



la Luzerne," a brother of the Chevalier, by the Abbi Leon Godard in 1856. This and an oration delivered in the Chamber of Peers of France in 1821 by the Bishop of Besançon, on the death of the Cardinal, were the only works found, and in neither of these is there any information relating to the family in general. It appears that the domains of la Luzerne passed in 1556 to the house of Briqueville. Cesar Antoine de la Luzerne, Count of Beauzeville, Marechal de Camp, was of this branch. He married a daughter of the Chancellor de Lamoignon, and of this marriage was born in Paris in 1737, Cesar Henry, Count de la Luzerne, Lieutenant General and Minister of Marine from 1786 to 1791. Being opposed to the principles of the Revolution he migrated to England, thence to Austria, and died in 1799. He published a translation of Xenophon and a work entitled "The Constitution of the Athenians." His brother, Cesar William, the Cardinal, already referred to, was born in 1738, was educated for and adopted the clerical profession, delivered the formal oration of the King of Sardinia at Notre Dame in 1773, and in the following year that of Louis XV in the same church; was called to the Bishopric of Lannegism, chosen deputy of the clergy to the States General, and although opposed to the ideas of reform which then prevailed, and stoutly resisted the "declaration of rights" presented by Lafayette, was twice elected president of the Assembly. In 1791 he left France, retired to Germany, thence to Switzerland and Italy; was named Duke and Peer of France and returned there in 1814; received the hat of Cardinal in 1817, and died in Paris on the 21st of June, 1821. He was the author of several works on ecclesiastical subjects, which have been published in two octavo volumes.

These references to the two elder brothers show the distinguished position of the family and the court influence which the Chevalier was able to enlist in behalf of the American Colonies, as well as the value of the personal



experience, counsel and aid he so zealously devoted to their struggle for independence.

From such sources of information as were within reach, it appears that Anne Cesar de la Luzerne, brother of the preceding, and more generally known as the Chevalier de la Luzerne, was the third son of Cesar Antoine de la Luzerne, Count of Beauzeville, the fourteenth lineal descendant of the House of Luzerne, and was born in Paris on the 15th of July, 1741. He was a nephew on his mother's side of Malesherbes, who paid the forfeit of his life in 1793 for his chivalrous defense of Louis XVI. He was educated in the Military School of Light Cavalry (*Ecole des chevaux-légers*), became, after graduating, Aide de Camp under his relative the Duke de Broglie, served with him in several campaigns, became Major General of Cavalry in 1762, and afterwards Colonel of the Grenadiers of France and Knight (or Chevalier) of Malta.

Notwithstanding these rapid promotions and the high rank attained, he withdrew from the army, and entered upon a diplomatic career. He was sent in 1776 to represent France at the Court of Maximilian Joseph, Elector of Bavaria, where he remained two years, filling his responsible position with marked success. The value attached to his services during his stay at Munich, and his ability shown in conducting the negotiations relative to the Bavarian Succession induced his being named and accredited by the King of France in 1779 to succeed *Sieur Gerard* as minister to the United States. (*Appendix B.*) He arrived and landed at Boston on the 2d of August in that year, and on his way to Philadelphia, the seat of government, visited General Washington at West Point.\* He arrived in Philadelphia September 1st, and was received by Congress and had his first audience on the 17th of the following November.†

\* Sparks' *Diplomatic Correspondence*, X, 361; Wharton's *do.*, III, 318; Lossing's *Field Book of the Revolution*, 311.

† Sparks, X, 367. Wharton, III, 408.



"From that time to the end of the war," says Mr. Sparks' Diplomatic History of the American Revolution, "he applied himself sedulously to the duties of his station, and by the suavity of his manners, as well as the uniform discretion of his official conduct, he won the esteem and gratitude of the the American people." (*Appendix C.*)

Morristown, on the western side of the Delaware, again became the headquarters of Washington during the winter of 1779-80, and thither the Chevalier repaired on the 19th of April following, and was received with much regard by the Commander-in-Chief.\* He remained at headquarters for sometime, and witnessed, in several reviews and evolutions, the military education the army had acquired under the distinguished tactician, Baron Steuben. During the visit a ball was given in his honor at the Morris Hotel, which was attended by Washington and lady, by all his officers, by Governor Livingston and lady, and by many others of distinction.

A characteristic interview occurred between Luzerne and General Arnold, which is given by Lossing, Vol. 1, p. 712. Charges for wilful abuse of power and criminal acts had been preferred against Arnold whilst acting in 1779 as Governor of Philadelphia, followed by conviction on part of them. Harrassed by debts incurred through reckless extravagance in living, Arnold applied to Luzerne for a loan, promising a faithful adherence to the King and country of the Ambassador. Luzerne admired his military talents and treated him with great respect, but refused the loan or covert bribe, with these words, as reported by Marbois, his secretary: "You desire of me a service which it would be easy for me to render, but which would degrade us both. When the envoy of a foreign power gives, or, if you will, lends money, it is ordinarily to corrupt those who receive it, and to make them the creatures of the sovereign whom

---

\* Knapp's Life of Baron Steuben, p. 272-3.



he serves, or rather he corrupts without persuading, he buys and does not secure. But the firm league entered into between the King and the United States is the work of justice and the wisest policy. It has for its basis a reciprocal interest and good will. In the mission with which I am charged, my true glory consists in fulfilling it without intrigue or cabal, without resorting to any secret practices, and by force alone of the condition of alliance."\*

With such principles and aims it is not very singular that the relations between Washington and the Chevalier were intimate and confidential. It is singular, however, that Mr. Bancroft, in Vol. 10, p. 502, of his History, should characterize General Sullivan, a member of Congress from New Hampshire in 1780, as "a pensioner of Luzerne" and in "the pay of France," implying that his action was thus corruptly influenced, and vote obtained on the question of including in the ultimatum of terms for the treaty of peace with England two such incongruous matters as the recognition of our independence and certain rights of fishery. Sullivan voted against the motion with the great majority of the House, including his colleague, Mr. Livermore, and Mr. Jay, and many members of unquestionable wisdom, integrity and unswerving devotion to the interests of their country. New Hampshire did not, as charged by the Historian, by this vote or any other, "abandon her claims to the fisheries," for they were in the general instructions to the Commissioners, with boundaries, indemnities and like subjects for negotiation. To couple them with independence would have been inappropriate and ill timed. The reason assigned by the majority for their action was that other restrictions upon our Commissioners might have been fatal to the accomplishment of peace; that the disposition of France was favorable to us, and that the interests of our country being committed to John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, John Jay,

---

\* Arnold's Life of Benedict Arnold, 282. American Register, II, 26.



Thomas Jefferson and Henry Laurens, among the ablest of our patriots, familiar with the wants and hopes of the country, every attainable advantage would be secured. The issue verified their views, and the Commissioners obtained all that had been claimed in the hour of greatest confidence. All that has been transmitted to us of the Chevalier renders it wholly improbable that he ever sought to tamper with the integrity of members of Congress. It could not well have escaped detection if he had, and would have led to his disgraceful expulsion from his post.\*

In 1780, when the army was in the most destitute condition, he raised money for its support and to relieve its sufferings, on his own responsibility, and without waiting for orders from his court. He exerted himself to raise private subscriptions and placed his own name at the head of the list. He also made, the same year, an advance or loan to General Sullivan, his friend, of some three hundred dollars, the amount due him from New Hampshire as its representative, of which he was sorely in need, and for which provisions for early payment had been made. The advance, however, was unsolicited, the pressing need of it casually discovered through an intercepted letter captured and published by the English, and the acceptance of the loan was accompanied by no promise of service to the French King, or any assurance or obligation other than for its repayment, when his receipt of the amount due to him from his State and the General Government should enable him to make it. The unblemished character of Sullivan, his sacrifices of health, property and business for his country; the confidence reposed in him by Washington, evinced in his repeated assignment to important and independent commands; his laudatory letters whilst Sullivan remained in the service, and on retirement to civil life his appointment as United States Judge for the District of New Hampshire conferred

---

\* Proceedings of the New Hampshire Historical Society, IX, 95-104.



by Washington, then President, a position Sullivan held up to time of his death; all the traditions in his native state, which agree in representing him as a man of scrupulous integrity; the fact that his fellow citizens, who knew and were able to judge him correctly, repeatedly loaded him with offices of trust—should have secured the patriot soldier and statesman, who has for nearly a century occupied an honored grave, from a charge unsupported by the evidence and so at variance with the known character of the man as to be unworthy a moment's credence. (*Appendix D.*)

This apparent digression seems warranted. We are citizens of Luzerne, and revere the Chevalier whose name our county bears. We are residents of Wyoming Valley, and gratefully cherish the memory of General Sullivan, who secured us from savage incursions by signally avenging the Massacre of 1778. The names of two adjoining counties, Luzerne and Sullivan, evince the respect entertained for their services by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

The friendship and confidential relations existing between Washington and Luzerne, which began with the arrival of the latter, continued up to and beyond the close of the war. When in November and December, 1783, peace had been concluded, New York evacuated by the British, taken possession of by our troops, and Washington was about to bid farewell to his officers and army, to surrender his commission and to retire to Mount Vernon, General Clinton, at New York, where these grand events were enacting, gave an elegant entertainment to Luzerne, to General Washington, to the principal officers of the State of New York and of the army, and to more than one hundred other gentlemen.

Washington had previously addressed to the Chevalier the following letter dated from

“HEADQUARTERS, March 29, 1783.

“SIR: The news of a general peace, which your excellency has been so good as to announce to me, has filled my



mind with inexpressible satisfaction. Permit me to add that the joy I feel in this great event is doubly enhanced by the very obliging manner in which you have been pleased to communicate your congratulations to me and the army on this happy occasion. The part your excellency has acted in the cause of America and the great and benevolent share you have taken in the establishment of her independence, are deeply impressed on my mind, and will not be effaced from my remembrance, or that of the citizens of America, but with the latent effects of time."

The Quaker Benezet of Philadelphia addressed to him the following words:

"Your memory will always be dear to us. You have never ceased to be a minister of peace among us. You have spared nothing to soften all that is inhuman in war."

In 1789, when the Federal Government was organized, Jefferson, the Secretary of State, by order of President Washington, addressed to the Chevalier a letter containing express and official acknowledgment of his services, and the sense of them entertained by the nation.

Before the formal announcement of the treaty of peace in November, 1783, Luzerne wrote thirty letters to the different authorities to advise them of its conclusion, and to prevent a speculation in breadstuffs likely to occur on receipt of the news.

After thus ably and satisfactorily discharging the high duties of his mission, and after the treaty of peace and recognition of American independence to which he had so zealously contributed were secured, the Chevalier in 1783 left the United States and returned to France. He was appointed Ambassador to England in 1788, and continued to reside in London until his death on the 14th of September, 1791, at the age of fifty years.

The following extracts from his dispatches to his Govern-



ment, part of them in cypher, were obtained at the French foreign office, and have not, it is believed, been hitherto published. The first is dated at Philadelphia December 2, 1779, shortly after his arrival.

"Other States are also taking steps to efface every badge of their former dependance. Massachusetts has just submitted a new constitution to the people for ratification. It has seemed to me wise and proper to establish a good government in that State. The authors of this Constitution have ventured to propose to their constituents the admission of all religions which recognize the Old and New Testaments. This proposition, made to a people originally united in the most violent intolerance, who, at the time of their first establishment on this continent, attached corporal punishment to the exercises of the Catholic religion, and infamy to Quakerism, this proposition, Sire, occasions lively debate." He adds in cypher: "It seems to me that Europe would not desire that this spirit of tolerance should prevail on this occasion. Many other advantages invite to emigration people who live under governments less happy than ours. Perhaps it is even to be feared that this spirit of emigration might extend to the subjects of his Majesty when peace shall have opened communication."

"I know that Congress has ordered its plenipotentiaries to engage good workmen and artists to come to America. I know also that several of these have presented themselves to the Minister of the United States in Paris, and that they would have come to this continent under his auspices if he had had the means to send them." (*Appendix E.*)

Under date of August 27, 1781, in a further dispatch, he says: "That bill which concerns emigration appears more and more to merit attention. I have spoken with each member in particular about this matter, and although the interests of the United States evidently militate against ours in this affair, I hope to determine Congress to take more



efficacious measures than those which are mentioned in the projected Convention."

"Independently of the precaution to be taken in the Kingdom and on the Continent to prevent the emigration of His Majesty's subjects, it is indispensable that the governors of our islands should see to it that they should not become a medium of communication." (*Appendix F.*)

In a later note he again alludes to the subject of emigration and suggests methods for its prevention. On the 16th of January, 1780, he writes to his Government:

\* \* "The Union would be exposed to a prompt dissolution if it were delivered up to the jealousy and hatred which are beginning to manifest themselves between the North and the South. \* \* I have encouraged our friends not to depart from the policy of maintaining that harmony which it is important for us to conserve between the States, at least during the war." (*Appendix G.*)

From a dispatch dated 11 September, 1781:

"A few days ago, Sire, Congress addressed to me a resolution in which the United States were mentioned before the King. I showed it to Mr. Thompson, Secretary of Congress, who told me it was the fault of a copyist, and that it would be corrected on the Journal, and would not occur again." (*Appendix H.*)

From another of 27 September, 1781, occurs the following:

"I sounded, in a few private conversations, several members from the East and South touching the question of a dismemberment of the United States, the independence of a part and a submission of the others. I added that this would probably be the first point which the mediators would take into consideration, and however far such project might be from his Majesty's intentions, still as it is in the order of possibilities, I endeavored to render the idea less revolting and more familiar to the different delegations. I cannot



flatter myself with having attained the slightest success. I was obliged to insist in these conversations on the fidelity of the King to his engagements under the alliance, and this was the only part of my insinuations which they would take into consideration, and in spite of the precautions with which I presented the idea of partial submission, it was rejected with horror, and classed among the things impossible." (*Appendix I.*)

This was doubtless news to the King, who did not desire the reconciliation of the Colonies with England, and also shows their fixed determination never to abandon the struggle for independence.

The following dispatch of 13th June, 1781, concerning instructions to John Adams, who had been appointed Minister to the Court of Great Britain to negotiate a treaty of peace, refers to the serious question of the western boundary of the United States, which was complicated by the claim of Spain (whose aid and alliance we were seeking) to the exclusive navigation of the Mississippi, and in fact all of the territory west of the Alleghenies. It should also be remembered that Luzerne came invested with more ample powers than Mr. Gerard from his Court, and had also limited authority from Spain to negotiate with the United States concerning territories and boundaries in America.\*

"The first point which presents itself is to determine what constitutes the territory of the thirteen states. There are three distinct opinions on this subject in Congress. A few delegates desired that the limits fixed in 1779 should not be deviated from, and that nothing new should be substituted. Their opinions did not prevail. Others demanded that the Ohio should be designated in the ultimatum. They observed that it was the most natural limit, the least subject to change, and there were so many opinions in favor of this motion that its passage depended on me; but I did not

---

\* Lossing, II, 650.



think it politic to urge Congress to fix anything concerning this matter."

"It appeared to me that circumstances might arrive rendering it necessary to extend the frontier further back, and although the territory beyond that river is considered a great sacrifice made to the desire for peace, I thought it better to fix nothing with precision. I contented myself with being assured that if the Ohio formed its limit the thirteen States would not complain; that they would even believe themselves under obligations to the King for all which they might obtain beyond. That they would not reject the peace even if circumstances necessitated still greater conceptions, but that peace would be less agreeable in proportion to the deviation from this line. It is difficult to say how far this conception might be extended. I believe, however, that should circumstances compel the adoption as the limits the mountains which separate the rivers which flow into the Atlantic from those which flow westward, that peace would still be accepted and ratified, but that it would cause general complaint, that it would cool the ardor of our partisans, and that it would be difficult to persuade the Americans that their interests were not sacrificed.\* (*Appendix J.*)

Speaking of the opinions prevailing in different States regarding the conditions of peace, he adds:

"In regard to Massachusetts, she has never ceased, as usual, to oppose everything that we might desire. \* \* \* Among the Northern States there is only Massachusetts, which, always faithful to its principles, sustains without distinction the pretensions of each State from New Hampshire to Georgia, however exaggerated they may be."

The following letter to the King, for his private instruction and not intended for publication, in view of some of its statements, is produced and read with much reluctance:

---

\* v. Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, VII, p. 92.



"PHILADELPHIA, 25 August, 1783.

"This is, perhaps, Sire, the proper occasion to give you a sketch of the character of General Washington, such as the frequent occasions that I have had to treat with him permit me to understand it.

"This man, whom his century, and perhaps posterity, will elevate to the rank of the greatest of heroes, and to whom his enemies deny even ordinary talents, does not appear to me to merit neither so much glory nor so little praise. He received from nature a bodily vigor which temperance and exercise have augmented, and the fatigues of war and office work have not been able to diminish. He was from birth impetuous and violent, and the murder of M. de Jumonville, committed by his orders nearly thirty years ago, proves how little command he had over himself at that time. Reflection and age have moderated his passions, and if his primitive character still gets the better of him sometimes, the public is ignorant of his storms, and only those who live near him witness them.

"Seven years of command have not confirmed the belief that he possesses a great genius for war; but he is a good judge of talents, and he willingly listens to the counsels of men whose experience is known to him. He is, nevertheless, jealous of the glory of execution, and his most intimate confidants have ceased to be such as soon as he was led to believe that the public attributed to them whatever was good in his own conduct. He is naturally undecided, and he has been known in critical moments unable to take a resolution and to have allowed himself to be agitated by the contradictory advice of those surrounding him. He loves glory and still more transient applause and popular favor. Sometimes to secure the latter he has sacrificed truth, and it was thus that he endeavored to throw back upon the French army the blame for the delay in the operations which were to bring succor to Virginia. But these



spots were effaced by great qualities. If he has not rapid insight and promptitude, he has at least a healthy judgment, and he forsees with sufficient sagacity, and when he has time for reflection and examination it is rare that he is mistaken. His bravery is worthy of remark because it is calm and such as should belong to a general, although at the beginning of the war it exceeded the limits of prudence. Although general of an army that is scarcely organized, commander of raw soldiers without experience, making war among people which are jealous of their liberty and of their property, as well as miserly in regard to the succor which the war demands, not even the slightest murmur has ever been raised against him. Political passions and civil dissensions have been roused to the highest pitch, but his character and reputation have preserved him from every attack. Having become the most powerful among his fellow citizens, he has shown himself to be the most obedient subject and the most faithful to the orders of his masters [superiors]. \* \* \* If those who have known him intimately deny him all these rare and precious qualities which constitute a great man, they cannot, however, deny that it would be difficult to unite in a more eminent degree the most of those qualities which should belong to his position, and which were necessary for conducting the revolution to a happy end." (*Appendix K.*)

The "murder," as Luzerne terms it, of M. de Jumonville refers to the death of that person in May, 1754, near Fort Necessity, during the war between England and France, in the assertion of their respective claims for territory on this continent. Washington, then lieutenant colonel, surprised and attacked a French force advancing against him under Jumonville, and, after a severe skirmish, with losses on both sides, captured twenty-one and killed ten of the Frenchmen, including Jumonville. It was about the first blow dealt during the war, and the French, in palliating their defeat,



unjustly sought to villify the character of Washington, by claiming as a massacre, sometimes as a "murder," an act clearly justified under the rules of war. There were jealousies between the commanders of the French and American forces, and charges were made—General Sullivan, at Newport, boldly expressing his dissatisfaction in general orders—that the French, and especially their fleet, had unreasonably failed to coöperate with our forces, where their coöperation was essential to avoid disaster and to insure success. Mutual recriminations ensued which required all the influence and prudence of Washington to repress. Instead of endeavoring, as stated by Luzerne, to throw back on the French Army and Navy the blame for their delay in bringing succor, he labored diligently and successfully to heal the contents their delay occasioned.

Whilst the foregoing analysis of Washington's character differs widely from the current estimate and opinion both here and abroad, it is of interest and value as a contemporaneous, a disinterested, though very inadequate and inaccurate portrait. Washington's merits and virtues, during a century and a half, have become crystalized in a character towering above all his associates, and reverence and gratitude have surrounded his memory with a halo so bright that no spots are seen, and it has become difficult for his countrymen to realize that he was subject to mortal frailties.

Luzerne county was erected into a separate county from the northern part of Northumberland by Act of 25th September, 1786.

Mr. Otto, the French Charge d'Affaires at New York, communicated the fact to his Government in the following dispatch:

"The Legislature of Pennsylvania, Sire, wishing to hand down to posterity a testimonial of its gratitude for the services which the Chevalier de la Luzerne rendered to the Union, has just given his name to a new county." (*Appendix L.*)



A copy of the Act having been sent to him, the Chevalier replied from Paris :

"SIR: I have received the Act of Assembly of Pennsylvania and the letter you have honored me with, from which I learn that that State has condescended to give my name to one of its newly erected counties. It is impossible for me to explain the grateful sense I have of this distinguished favor. Having the advantage of a long residence in Pennsylvania, I have been witness to all the acts of Patriotism and valor performed in that State, which contributed so much to American Independence. I have had the further advantage of a personal knowledge of the different members of your government and the opportunity of judging with what wisdom, prudence and firmness they have succeeded in establishing one of the best governments in the world. Lastly, Sir, my long residence, my inclination, and the honor just conferred on me, are ties which bind me inviolably to the State of Pennsylvania.

"Be pleased, Sir, to assure the illustrious body you preside over of my veneration and respect, and permit me to renew the assurance of the attachment with which I have the honor to be,

Sir,

"your most humble and obedient Servant,

"LA LUZERNE."

"The Hon. the Speaker of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania."

Read in the General Assembly March 10, 1788.

The Coat of Arms of the Luzerne Family attached to this paper consists of a Cross of Gold, anchored, in heraldic phrase, and embellished with five Cockle-shells in red, one on each arm, and one at the centre or junction, referring back probably to the ancestral Crusader, who, under the banner of the Cross, battled for the relief of the Holy Land.\*

In submitting the foregoing imperfect summary we have

---

\* D'azur à la croix ancrée d'or, chargée de cinque coquilles de guenlis.



the confident assurance that, although biography and tradition have not transmitted to us all we would like to know of this early friend of America, his name and memory have at least an enduring monument in the name of this grand old county of Luzerne.

---

#### ANNOTATIONS AND APPENDIXES.

In the preparation of his valuable paper on Chevalier de la Luzerne Judge Dana, at some expense and trouble, procured from the Archives of the French Government in Paris, copies of such official correspondence of Luzerne as related to his duties in America. These have never before been made public. They are all included in Appendixes A, E, F, G, H, I, J, K, L. It has been thought wise to give them here in the original French in elucidation of this admirable sketch. The printed copies have been made with great care by myself, and are verbatim copies of those sent to Judge Dana. They have also been submitted to others more expert in the French of that day. For these copies, and also for the matter in Appendixes B, C, D, E, F and M, the annotator is alone responsible.

H. E. H.

---

#### APPENDIX A.

From La Chenaya-Debois et Badier Dictionnaire de La Noblesse :

"Luzerne (la), Terre située sur la bords du bailliage du Cotentin près du Grand-Vey & qui a donné son nom à une des plus anciennes Maisons de la Province de Normandie. Cette *Briqueville*, par la mariage de François de *Briqueville*, Baron de Coulombières, &c. (qui fut tué à Saint-Lo : en 1574) avec Gabrielle de la Luzerne, heritière des Seigneuries de la Luzerne, de Percy & de Soules, fille de Jean de la Luzerne, Seigneur des mêmes Terres, & de Gironde de Thézart."

"On trouve un Thomas de la Luzerne, qui fut un des Chevaliers qui accompagnèrent Robert, Duc de Normandie, à la conquête de la Terre Sainte en 1096, Il en est parti dans



*l'Hist. de Normandie*, par du Moulin, Curé de Manneval ; mais le filiation ne se trouve bien établie que depuis."

"No. I. Gillaume, Seigneur de la Luzerne, qui vivoit en 1233, marie avec *Florence de Manneville*."

No. VI. Gillaume, Seigneur de la Luzerne, put maintenu dans sa noblesse, par Raymond de Montfort, Commissaire due Roi Louis XI, en 1453, il defendit le Mont-Saint Michel durant la guerre des Anglois, & y mourut en 1458."

No. XIV. Cæsar-Antoine de la Luzerne, Comte de Benzeville, Seigneur de Houlté & du Moulin Chapelle, Mestre de camp du Regiment des Cuirassiers du Roi, Chevalier de Saint-Louis.

Anne Cæsar, third son of the preceding, was born on the 15th of July, 1741, was a Knight of Malta. The eldest son was Cæsar Henry, Comte de la Luzerne, born on the 23d of February, 1737.

#### APPENDIX B.

Gouverneur Morris, in his Diary, writes thus of Luzerne in 1790:

"The Comte de la Luzerne is an indolent, pleasant companion, a man of honor, and as obstinate as you please, but he has somewhat of the creed of General Gates, that the world does a great part of its own business, without the aid of those who are at the head of affairs. The success of such men depends very much upon the run of the dice." Under April 4, 1791, he records: "To-day I visited M. and Madame de la Luzerne. They received me *d'autant mieux* as that, being no longer minister, my attention cannot be suspected."—*Diary and Letters, 1888, i, 282.*

In a letter from Thomas Jefferson to James Madison from Paris, July 31, 1788, he writes of the aforesaid sister of Luzerne:

"The Marquis de la Luzerne had been for many years married to his brother's wife's sister secretly. She was ugly and deformed, but sensible, amiable, and rather rich. When he was Ambassador to London with ten thousand guineas a year, he relinquished his Cross of Malta, from which he derived a handsome revenue for life, and which was open to advancement. Not long ago she died. His real affection for



her, which was great and unfeigned, and perhaps the loss of his order for so short lived a satisfaction, has thrown him almost into a state of despondency. He is now here."—*Jefferson's Works*, iii, 445.

Arthur Lee, writing from Paris May 21, 1779, speaks thus of Luzerne:

"M. de la Luzerne's family is among the best and most honorable of this country. He has been Minister to the Court of Munich, and is a gentleman of honor and ability, insomuch that the Court of Versailles seems to me in nothing to have shown its wisdom more than in sending, at this important moment, a Minister whose conduct is likely to correspond with his rank and character, and who will not descend to anything that may either dishonor himself or disturb us."—*Sparks' Dip. Corr.*, ii, 245; *Wharton*, iii, 173.

President Adams wrote to the Congress concerning him from Braintree, Mass., August 3, 1779, having just then returned from Paris:

"The Chevalier de la Luzerne is a Knight of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, of an ancient and noble family, connected by blood with many characters of principal name in the Kingdom—a grandson of the celebrated Chancellor de la Moignon; a nephew of Monsieur Malesherbes, perhaps still more famous as first President of the Court of Aids and as a Minister of State; a brother to the Count de la Luzerne, and of the Bishop of Langres, one of the three Dukes and Peers who had the honor to assist in the consecration of the King; a near relative of the Maréchal de Broglie and the Count his brother, and of many other important personages in that country. Nor is his personal character less respectable than his connections, as he is possessed of much useful information of all kinds, and particularly of the political system of Europe, obtained in his late embassy in Bavaria; and of the justest sentiments of the mutual interests of his country and ours, and of the utility of both of that alliance which so happily unites them, and at the same time divested of all personal and party attachments and aversions. Congress and their constituents, I flatter myself, will have much satisfaction in his negotiations.—*Sparks*, iv, 310; *Wharton*, iii, 277; *Life and Works of John Adams*, vii, 99.



In his Diary President John Adams gives some interesting reminiscences of Luzerne.

"Saturday, June 12, 1779. Last night the Chevalier de la Luzerne arrived and took lodging at the Epée Royale in a chamber opposite to mine, up two pair of stairs. He did me the honor \* \* \* to come into my chamber this morning and invited me to dine with him in his chamber with my son. The Ambassador, the Secretary [Marbois], M. Chaumont, my son and myself made the company.

"Thursday, 17. \* \* \* Sailed about three o'clock in company with the Bonhomme Richard, Captain Jones. \* \* \* The Chevalier has an apartment about 8 feet long and 6 wide upon the starboard side of the quarter deck. I have another of the same dimensions, directly opposite to him on the larboard. \* \* \* The Chevalier is a large and a strong man; has a singular look with his eyes, shuts his eyelids," &c., &c.

"Thursday, 24. \* \* \* 'How happened it,' said I, 'M. Marbois, that I never saw you at Paris?' 'You have,' said he. 'Ay, where?' said I. 'I don't remember it?' 'I dined with you,' said he, 'at the Count Sarsfields.' I said there was a great deal of company, but that I had never seen any of them before, they were all strangers, but I remember the Count told me they were all men of letters. 'There were four ladies,' said M. Marbois, 'the handsomest of whom was the Countess de la Luzerne, the wife of the Count de la Luzerne. The Count himself was there, who is the eldest brother of the Chevalier de la Luzerne. There was another lady there, who is not handsome, and who never married. She is a sister.' 'She was the lady who sat at my left hand at table,' said I, 'and was very sociable. I was charmed with her understanding, although I thought she was not handsome. \* \* \* And there was a bishop there who came in after dinner.' 'Yes,' said he, 'he is the Bishop of Langres, another brother of the Chevalier de la Luzerne.' \* \* \* 'The Chevalier de la Luzerne,' said I, 'is of a high family?' 'Yes,' said M. Marbois, 'he is of an ancient family who have formerly had in it Cardinals and Maréchals of France, but not lately. They are now likely to regain their splendor, for the three brothers are all very well at court.'"  
—*Life and Works of John Adams*, iii, 222.



## APPENDIX C.

Marshall, in his Diary, says under date of August 20, 1779: "Roused out of bed by a person at the door with a letter from Paul Fooks dated the 17th, with newspaper of that date giving account of the arrival of the new French Ambassador, Chevalier de Luzerne, with his Secretary, and John Adams, Esq., in a French frigate of 32 guns." (p. 288.)

Luzerne lived, during his residence in Philadelphia, at Laurel Hill, between the city and the present Laurel Hill Cemetery. The property was owned by Hon. Samuel Shoemaker, one of the Mayors of the city, who was distinguished as a Royalist. His estate was confiscated. Laurel Hill was purchased by James Parr and leased to Luzerne for five years.—*Penn'a Mag. His.*, ii, 166-167; vi, 264.

Sparks, in his brief notice of Luzerne, says:

"From that time [November 17, 1779] to the end of the war he applied himself sedulously to the duties of his station, and by the suavity of his manners, as well as by the uniform discretion of his official conduct, he won the esteem and confidence of the American people. His efforts were all directed to the support of the alliance, on the principles of equity, and the broad basis of reciprocal interests established in the treaties."—*Dip. Corr.*, x, 359.

## APPENDIX D.

This subject has been exhaustively treated in a pamphlet entitled "General Sullivan not a Pensioner of Luzerne (Minister of France at Philadelphia, 1778-1783), with the Report of the New Hampshire Historical Society vindicating him from the charge made by George Bancroft," second edition, 8vo, pp. 73, Boston, 1875. Winsor, in vol. vii, Narrative and Critical History of the United States, appears to coincide with Bancroft as to Luzerne's influence over Sullivan. An apparent confirmation of Bancroft's charges appears in a letter from Luzerne to Vergennes under date of May 13, 1781, printed in the Magazine of American History, xi, 156-160. A reply to this new matter by Thomas C. Amory, the biographer of Sullivan, will be found in the same volume, p. 353.



## APPENDIX E.\*

M. de la Luzerne to his government:

"PHILADELPHIE, le 2 Decembre, 1779.

"D'autres Etats prennent aussi les mesures propres à effacer jusqu'aux moindres traces de leurs ancienne dependance. Celui de Massachusett's vient de soumettre à la revision du peuple un projet de Constitution nouvelle, elle m'a paru sage et propre à eteblir dans cet Etat un bon Gouvernement. Les redacteurs ont hazardé de proposer à leurs constituants l'admission de toutes les religions qui reconnaissent l'ancien et le nouveau testament. Cette proposition faites à des peuples re-unis originairement par la plus violente intollerance, qui lors de leur premiere etablissement avaient attaché des peines corporelles à l'exercise de la religion Catholique et l'infamie de Quakerisme cette proposition, Monseigneur, occasionne des vifs debats."

[He continues in cipher]:

"Il me semble que l'Europe ne doit pas faire des vœux pour que cet esprit de tolerance prévals en cette occasion. Assez d'autres avantages invitent déjà aux emigrations les peuples qui vivent sous un gouvernement moins hereux que le notre. Peut être même est il à craindre que cet esprit de déplacement ne s'étende jusqu'aux sujets de La Majesté lorsque la paix aura ouvert les communications.

"Je sais que le Congrès a ordonné à ses plenipotentiaires

---

\* The documents in the French archives relating to American affairs during the Revolutionary period contain information of the first importance to the historical scholar. Mr. Bancroft says in a footnote to one of his volumes: "The dispatches of the French envoys at Philadelphia to their government contain the most complete reports which exist of the discussions in Congress from 1778 to the adoption of the Constitution in 1788. Congress sat, it is true, with closed doors, but the French ministers knew how to obtain information on every proceeding that interested their country." Mr. Bancroft, however, did not find it practicable to make an exhaustive use of this valuable material; and the emissaries of the French statesmen who came to America before the regular envoys, sent home reports and personal sketches of still more dramatic interest, which until recently have occupied deep burial places in the French archives. Extracts from these documents, translated and edited by Mr. Durand, give many picturesque views of America and the Americans through French eyes. A French officer who returned to France in 1779 reports: "Let the political antipathies of individuals and the squabbles between state and state be what they may, General Washington is the Atlas of America and the god of the army. His authority is mild and paternal. He is probably the only man who could have effected a revolution. This great man has only one defect, very creditable to him—too much integrity for a party leader."—*Magazine of American History*.



d'engager des bons ouvriers et artistes à passer en Amerique. Je sais aussi que plusieurs se sont presentes au Ministre des Etats Unis à Paris, et qu'ils seroient passer dans ce continent sous ses auspices s'il avoit le moyen de leure faire des avances."

M. Gerard writes to his Government on the 27th of September, 1779:

"Enfin Mgr. le congrés à nommé ses Plenipotentiaires. M. Jay est destiné pour l'Espagne et les pleins pouvoirs pour la paix sont confier a M. John Adams. M. Arthur Lee n'a eu sa faveur qu'une seul voix isolée. On doit demain élire un President à la place de M. Jay. Le Choisé de se Ministre ne laisse rien à desirer à beaucoup de lumieres et aux meilleures intentions il joint du caractère et un esprit liant et conciliant. Quant a M. Adams pe ne le connais point et il m'est connu que d'un petit nombres des membres actuels du Congrès. Il a la reputation d'etre honnête homme et la presumption qu'il vous est agreable à influer sur les opinions. M. le Chevalier de la Luzerne a eu occasion pendant la traversée de Chemeler son caractère et ses sentiments. Il une semble Mgr. que les resultat de ses observations est qu'il eut été à desirer que les deux commissions eurent été differement distribues."

---

#### APPENDIX F.

Luzerne to his Government :

"PHILADELPHIE, Août. 27, 1781.

"Celui (article de loi) qui regarde les emigrations parait de plus en plus meriter attention. J'ai vu chaque d'elegué en particulier et quoque l'interet des Etats-Unis milite evidement contre le nôtre en cette circonstance, j'espere determiner le Congrès à prendre des mesures plus efficaces encore que celles qui sont indiquées par le projet de convention.

"Independement des precautions à prendre dans le Royaume et dans ce Continent pour prevenir les emigrations des sujets de sa Majesté, il sera indispensable que les gouverneurs de nos Isles veillent attentivement à ce qu'elles ne deviennent pointes de communication."



## APPENDIX G.

M. de la Luzerne to his Government :

"PHILA., le 16 Janvier, 1780.

\* \* \* "l'union qui serait exposée à une prompte dissolution, si elle était livrée à la jalousie et à la haine qui commence à se manifester entre le Nord et le Sud \* \* \* de l'harmonie qu'il nous importe de conserver entre les Etats au moins pendant la durée de la guerre, et j'ai fait encourager nos amis à ne pas s'en écarter, [The policy of uniting New York, Pennsylvania and Delaware with the object of forcing the other States to maintain a union.]"

"le 18 Mars, 1780.

"J'ai dans divers circonstances fait des insinuations à quelques membres du Congrès relativement à la ratification que chaque état en particulier pourrait donner des Traités par lesquelles ils sont liés avec nous, ils m'ont fait observer que le parti que la Maryland et la Virginia avaient pris à cet égard, était lié à des circonstances extraordinaires."

## APPENDIX H.

"le 11 Septembre, 1781.

"Il y a quelques jours, Monseigneur, que Le Congrès m'a adressé une résolution dans laquelle on avait nommé les Etats Unis avant le Roy. Je l'ai fait voir à Mr. Thompson secrétaire du Congrès, qui m'a dit que cette faute échappée à un copiste serait corrigée sur les Journaux et n'aurait plus lieu."

## APPENDIX I.

"le 27 Septembre, 1781.

"J'ai sondé, dans quelques conversations particulières plusieurs Députés de l'est du Sud touchant la question d'un démembrement des Etats Unis, de l'indépendance d'une partie et de la soumission de l'autre. J'ai ajouté qu'il était probable que se serait la un des premiers objets que les Médiateurs prendraient en considération quelque éloigné que



ce projet soit des intentions de Sa Majesté cependant comme il est dans l'ordre des possibilites. J'ai taché d'en rendre l'idée moins revoltanté et plus familiares à différentes delegations; 'Je ne puis me flatter d'avoir atteints le plus leger succes; obligé d'insister dans ces entretiens sur la fidelité du roi à ces engagements à l'alliance, ce le seule partie de mes insinuations à laquelle en s'attache, et malgré les precautions avec lesquelles, Je presente l'idée d'une soumission partielle, on la rejette avec horreur, et on la met au rang des choses impossibles.'"

---

#### APPENDIX J.

M. de Luzerne to his Government:

"Juin 1, 1781.

"Je me suis explique confidentiellement avec plusieurs Delegués touchant le caractère de ce Plenipotentiaire [Adams] J'en ai parlé avec la reserve convenable au President qui fait de lui un cas particulier; Je le fait convenir neanmoins du danger qu'il y avait de laisser une negociation de cette espère entre les mains d'un Ministre, qui par humeur on trop faible pour une commission de cette nature, pourrait faire perdre aux treize Etats l'occasion de conclure à des terms raisonnables une paix dont ils ont un si grand besoin."

Luzerne to his Government on the instructions to John Adams:

"Juin 13, 1781.

"Le premiere [point] qui se presente est de determiner ce qui constitue le Territoire des treize Etats. Il y a eu trois opinions differents sur ce sujet dans le Congrès; quelques delegués voulaient qu'on ne se departit point des limites fixiés en 1779, et qu'on ninovat rien à cet egard; leur opinion n'a point prevalés. D'autres demandaient qu'on designat l'Ohio dans l'ultimatum; ils observaient que c'était la limite la plus naturelle, la plus sure, la moins sujette à variée et il y avait tant d'opinion en faveur de cette motion qu'il auroit dependu de moi de la faire passée, mais J'ai trouvée des inconvenients a engagée le Congrès à rien determiner sur cette matiere. Il m'a paru qu'il pouvait se presenter des circonstances



ou il faudrait reculer encore d'avantage le frontiere, et quoque l'on considère ce qui est au dela de cette riviere comme un tres grand sacrifice fait au desir de la paix, J'ai pensé qu'il valoit mieux ne rien fixer avec precision. Je me suis contenter de m'assurer si l'Ohio forme cette limite les treize Etats ne se plaindront point qu'ils se croiront mênus obliges au Roi de tout ce qu'ils obtiendront au dela ; qu'ils ne rejetteront pas la paix, si les circonstances ne necessitent des plus grandes concessions que cette pais sera moins agreable a mesure qu'on s'écartera de cette ligne. Il est difficile de dire jusqu'on l'on pourrait étendre cette concession. Je crois cependant que si les circonstances parviennent à adopter pour limites les montagnes qui separent les rivieres qui se jettent dans l'Atlantique, de celles qui secoulent a l'Ouest la pais

---

#### APPENDIX K.

"PHILADELPHIE, Août. 25, 1783.

"C'est peut-etre, ici, Monseigneur, l'occasion de vous peindre le caractère du G<sup>n</sup>l Washington tels que les frequents occasions que j'ai eu de traiter avec lui m'ont permis de la concevoir. Cet homme que son siecle et peut-etre la posterité mettront au rang des plus grands heros et à qui ses ennemies refusent même des talents ordinaires ne me parait meriter ni tant de gloire ni si plu d'êloges. Il a reçu de la nature une vigueur de corps que la temperance et des exercices ont fait augmenter et qui n'a pu etre diminuée par les fatigues de la guerre et les travaux du cabinet.

"Il est né impetueux et violent, et le meurtre de M. de Jumonville commis par ses ordres il y a pres de 30 ans prouve combien il avait alors peu d'empire sur lui même ; la reflexion et l'age ont modéré ses emportemens ; et, si son caractère domine encore quelquefois, le publique ignore ses orages et ceux qui vivent dans son intimité en sont les seules temoins. Sept années de commandement n'ont pas donné lui de croire qu'il possède de les grands parties de la guerre ; mais il est bon juge des talents et il ecoute volontiers les conseils des gens d'ont l'experience lui est connue. Il est jaloux cependant de la gloire de l'execution et ses confidents les plus intimes ont bientôt cessé de l'être lors-



quil a pu croire que le publique leur attribuait ce qu'il y avait de bon dans sa conduite. Il est naturellement indecis, et on la vu quelquefois dans les moments critiques dont une bataille perdue est suivie ne savoir quelle resolution prendre et se laisser agiter par les conseils contradictoires de ceux qui l'environnaient ; Il aime la gloire, mais plus encore les applaudissements passagers et la faveur populaire.

"Quelquefois pour la conserver il a sacrifié la verité et c'est ainsi qu'il cherche à repetter sur l'armée française le blame des retards qu'eprouvaient les operations projetées pour secourir la Virginie, mais ces taches sont effacées par des grandes qualities ; S'il n'a pas le coup d'Oeil et la éromptitude du genie ; du moins il a un jugement sain et il prevoit avec assez de sagacité, et lors qu'il à le temps de la reflexion et de l'examen il lui arrive rarement de se tromper. Sa bravoure mérite d'etre remarqué parce qu'elle est calme et telle qu'il convient à un general, quoique souvent au commencement de cette guerre elle l'ait entraîné hor les bornes de la prudence. General d'une armée a peine organisée, commandant des soldats nouveaux et sans experience faisant la guerre chez des peuples et pour des Etats jaloux de leur liberté et de leurs propriétés autant qu'avares des secours que la guerre exige on n'a jamais entendu la moindre murmur contre lui. Les fureurs et les dissensions civiles ont été portées à leur comble, mais son caractère et sa reputation l'ont preservé de toute attaque contre sa personne.

"Devenue le plus puissant des tous ces concitoyens, il s'est montré le sujet le plus obeissant et le plus fidèle aux ordres des ses maitres, \* \* \* Si ceux qui l'ont comme particulierement ; lui refusent toute les qualities rares et precieuses qui constituent un grand homme ils ne peuvent disconvenir cependant qu'il était difficile de rassembler dans un degré plus eminent la plupart de celles qui convenaient à sa position et qui étaient necessaire pour conduire la revolution à un hereuse fin."

"Seroit encore acceptée et ratifiée, mais qu'elle occasionneraites des plaintes générals qu'elle refroidirait nos partisans et qu'il serait difficile de persuader aux Americain que leurs interets n'ont pas été sacrifiés."

Speaking of the opinions of the different States in regard to the conditions of the Peace, Luzerne continues :



"Quont au Massachusetts, il n'a cessé suivant l'ordinaire, d'être opposé à tout ce que nous sommes dans le cas de désirer. \* \* \* Il n'y a parmi les Etats du Nord que le Massachusetts qui toujours fidèle à ces principes, soutient sans distinction, les pretentions de chaque Etat depuis le New Hampshire, jusqu'a la Georgie quelques exagères qu'elles soient."

---

#### APPENDIX L.

M. Otto, Charge d'Affaires, announces to his Government, in his dispatch dated "New York, Sept. 20, 1786," that the State of Pennsylvania had given the name of la Luzerne to a new county.

"L'Assemblée de Pennsylvania, Monseigneur, voulant faire passer a la posterite un temoignage de sa reconnaissance pour les services que M. le Chevalier de la Luzerne a rendus a l'union, vient de donner son nom a un nouveau Comte."

---

#### APPENDIX M.

On the retirement of Luzerne a gold medal was ordered to be presented to him by the United States as a testimonial of the high esteem in which he was held as Minister from France. Thomas Jefferson, in a letter to William Short, April 30, 1790, gives the following directions relative to this matter:

"It has become necessary to determine on a present proper to be given to diplomatic characters on their taking leave of us; and it is concluded that a medal and chain of gold will be most convenient. I have, therefore, to ask of you the favor to order the dies to be engraved with all the dispatch practicable. The medal must be of thirty lines diametre, with a loop on the edge to receive the chain. On one side must be the arms of the United States, of which I send you a written description, and several impressions in wax to render that more intelligible; around them, as a



legend, must be 'The United States of America.' The device of the other side we do not decide on. One suggestion has been a Columbia (a fine female figure) delivering the emblem of peace and commerce to a Mercury, with a legend "Peace and Commerce" circumscribed, and the date of our republic, to wit, 4th July, M. D. C. C. L. XXVI, subscribed as an exergue; but having little confidence in our own ideas in an art not familiar here, they are only suggested to you, to be altered, or altogether postponed, to such better device as you may approve on consulting with those who are in the habit and study of medals. Duvivier and Dupre seem to be the best workmen; perhaps the last is the best of the two." (v. Thomas Jefferson's Works, iii, 142.)

I have never yet been able to discover what further steps were taken in this matter. It is probable that the proposed medal was never struck.

Cæsar Anne de la Luzerne, French Envoy Extraordinary to Bavaria 1776, Minister to the United States 1779-1783, and Great Britain 1788-1791, received the honorary degree of Learned Doctor of Laws from Harvard College 1781, and Dartmouth College 1782. For an account of his visit to Harvard 1779, see Moore's *Diary of the Revolution*, ii, 213-4.

Much of the correspondence of Luzerne will be found in Sparks' Manuscripts, No. 90 Harvard College Library; Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America*, vii, 57, &c., viii, 414 note, and 466. His official correspondence while Minister to the United States will be found in Sparks' *Dip. Corr.*, x, 367-500, and xi, 3-193; Wharton's *Dip. Corr.*, iii.

For the estimation in which Washington held Luzerne see his correspondence with the Chevalier, Ford's *Writings of Washington*, ix, 254-483; x, 197; xi, 48, 215, 475; xii, 60. The letter, Vol. xi, 215, is a parting word expressing Washington's high sense of his abilities and conduct. For Franklin's estimate of Luzerne v. Bigelow's *Complete Works of Franklin* vi, 386, 416, 426.



The following unpublished letter of Luzerne was procured for Judge Dana by Mr. Hayden. It has no bearing on the career of the Chevalier in America, but is given here as an unpublished letter from Luzerne :

"VERSAILLES, ce 29 Octobre, 1778.

"J'avais déjà discuté, Monsieur le Comte, avec M. de Macnemara la demande d'un second bâtiment, demande qui avoit été antérieurement faite par les ambassadeurs. Il sait que l'intention du Roi est de n'en donner qu'un seul.

"Les ambassadeurs et leur suite ont dit eux-mêmes en arrivant qu'ils s' étoient trouvés parfaitement bien à bord de la petite corvette l'Aurore. Il n'y aura en passagers qu'environ vingt Francois de plus sur la Thétys, frégate portant du 18 et ces hommes sont des artisans.

"On veut accélérer le retour (d'après la demande de Tip-po Sultan même) et épargner sur la dépense qui a été jusques ici excessive.

"1. Une gabarre quelconque ne seroit pas aussitôt armée que la frégate. Il faudroit ou qu'elle retardat le depart ou qu'elle rejoignit M. de Macnemara, dont les retaches doivent être très courtes, vous me faites cette observation vous-même.

"2. La marche de deux batiments n'est jamais aussi celere que celle d'un seul. Les Ambassadeurs usent et abusent de ce qu'on fait pour eux, ils demandent sur tout objet et sans bornes. Ils en ont usé de même à l'égard des provisions. L'Aurore ne portoit assurément pas cinq cents moutons et trois mille volailles vivantes. Il n'y a qu'à en diminuer le nombre, sauf à suppleer dans les retaches. A leurs deux parents près, leur suite est composée de gens d'un état peu considerable, à qui leur religion permet de manger du ris, des legumes, que la Thetys parte, d'autant que lorsque vous recevrez ma response elle sera prete à mettre à la voile, et vous verrez qu'en m'er tout s'arrangera.

"J'ai été malade depuis huit jours. Daignez excuser la brieveté de ma réponse, et agreer les assurances de l'attachement sincère avec lequel j'ai l'honneur d'etre, Monsieur le comte, votre très humble, et très obeissant serviteur.

"LA LUZERNE."



# "THE HOUSE OF LANCASTER TO THE RESCUE."

BY

WILLIAM HENRY EGLE, A. M., M. D.,

Honorary Member of this Society.

READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY AT THE CENTENNIAL OF LUZERNE COUNTY, PA.,

SEPTEMBER 25, 1886.

*Members of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society,  
Ladies and Gentlemen:*

It is only the fact that I have ever taken a deep interest in your history which induced me to accept your invitation to participate in the services of this day; and I know not any subject so little understood as that upon which I propose to occupy your attention—the aid rendered the Connecticut settlers of Wyoming by the so-called "Paxtang Boys," which I have entitled "The House of Lancaster to the Rescue."

It is not my intention to give an account of the causes which led to the Wyoming controversy on the one side, or to the events which for a century dimmed the honor and glory of the frontiersmen of Paxtang and Hanover in the county of Lancaster on the other side.

The Susquehanna Company was organized at Windham, Connecticut, on the 18th of July, 1753. In the Agreement of its members, they state they are "desirous to enlarge his Majesties' English Settlements in North Am<sup>a</sup> & further to spread Xtianity, as also to promote our own temporal Int<sup>sts</sup>." The last sentence, no doubt, presents the true cause, as it has been through ages; the welfare of the individual leads him into unknown seas, and dark, impenetrable forests. Your ancestors, like my own, came here to better their "temporary interests"—neither the enlargement of his "Majesties' Settlements" nor the "spread of Christianity"



being thought of. In looking back over their history we cannot find that they were a whit more loyal or holier in their lives than their descendants who gladly bid adieu to friends and this lovely Valley, if the plains of the Far West, or the vine-clad slopes of the distant Sierras hold up to their visions the golden prospects of improving their "temporal interests."

Those stern warriors of the French and Indian war, Durkee, and Butler, and Ransom, with a goodly company of enterprising men, found their way into the so-called "purchase" on the 8th of February, 1769. They also found the agents of the Proprietaries who had the month previous preceded them into the Valley, locating in the abandoned and desolated cabins of the first settlers who had been driven away by the marauding Indians six years before. Their presence boded no good to the Connecticut pioneers, who, amidst the privations of a severe winter, were the advance guard who came to regain their homes wrested from them by savage brutality. I need not rehearse the struggle of that year, of the treachery of the hirelings of the Provincial government, of the sympathy of the frontiersmen who despised Quaker rule and feudal sycophancy—nor of the exodus of those devoted people driven from their homes into the wilderness beyond. Miner and Pearce and other writers, with more graphic pen, have described the sufferings, privations and struggles of that eventful period in your settlement. It forms one of the most disgraceful chapters in Pennsylvania's Provincial history.

The return of the Connecticut settlers aroused their companions, who were preparing to follow them to Wyoming, into the most active and earnest efforts to recover possession of their homes and property. At this juncture overtures were made by the so-called Paxtang men. The latter were in a state of uneasiness, from the fact that having made themselves obnoxious to the proprietary government, there



was little sympathy for it. They tendered their services to Major Durkee, who referred the subject to the officers of the Susquehanna Company. The latter promptly replied. Here is what they say :

"COLONY OF CONNECTICUT,

"Windham, Jan<sup>y</sup> 15, 1770.

"John Montgomery & Lazarus Young, Esqrs. :

"*Gentle*". We received a letter some time ago directed to Major John Durkee, wherein it was proposed by John Montgomery, Lazarus Young, and others, that as we have been so unjustly treated, in removing our Settlers off from the Wyoming lands, that if we would give unto the said Montgomery, Young, and their Associates, to the number of Fifty, a township of land, six miles square, in our purchase Att some suitable and commodious place, that the said Montgomery, &c., to the number of Fifty, would immediately enter on our lands at Wyoming, Take cair of our houses and effects, and with our people that are there, and as such as shall from time to time joyn them on said land, and hold possession of those lands with us. We have with the advice of a large Comm<sup>tee</sup> of said Company considered of s'd proposal, and do, in behalf of ourselves and the Susquehanna purchase, agree to, and with the said Montgomery, Young, and their associates, to the number of Fifty, that they shall have a good township of land of six miles square, within s'd purchase, invested with the same right to s'd township as the s'd Company now have, and shall further promise to be laid out when it shall be convenient for the purpose aforesaid and not so as to prejudice but in aid of our settlers, that have already been on. And it is to be understood that the said Montgomery, Young, &c., are to become parcel of our said settlers, and under the same regulations with our settlers as such. And we have sent herewith two of our proprietors as a Comm<sup>tee</sup> to treat with you on the affair and go with you to Wyoming, to wit: Capt.



Zebulon Butler and Mr. Ebenezer Backus, and to lay out said township as they and you shall agree, if you think best;—Capt. Butler to remain at Wyoming with you, Mr. Backus to return, and bring us advice as soon as the circumstances of the case will permit. You may expect Major Durkee to join you as soon as his affairs will permit; and whereas many of the Settlers will joyn you soon, we have a good deal of reason to expect success with our Assembly in May.

“Now as there are sundry things in favor of the Colony title that we have discovered lately, we wish you good success in this and every lawful enterprise; and are your sincere friends and

“Very humble Servants,

(Signed)

“ELIPHALET DYER,

“SAM<sup>L</sup> GRAY,

“NATH<sup>L</sup> WALES, Jun.,

“Comm<sup>tee</sup> for s<sup>d</sup> Company.”

Some of the original signers did not leave Paxtang, but their places were taken by others. The first named, to whom this proposition was addressed, John Montgomery, located on the West Branch, where his descendants are to-day. However, acting promptly, about forty brave men, with all possible celerity, hastened to the relief of Wyoming. The most of them belonged to that daring band who checked forever Indian marauding and savage murder south of the Blue Mountains, by effectually wiping out the nest of red vipers on Conestoga Manor, in December, 1763. Hunted and hounded, with munificent rewards for their leader's capture, the Quaker government (I mean the Assembly which controlled affairs, three-fourths of whom were members of the Society of Friends) became their enemies. They loved their frontier home, its cultivated fields and meadows, which for twenty-five years formed the barriers



between the perfidious and treacherous Shawanese warriors to the westward with the no less blood-thirsty Iroquois or Six Nations to the northward, and the peace-loving (?) Quakers who seemed to hate the very name of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, which these Paxtang men were. But "forbearance ceased to be a virtue," and taking with them certain adventurous spirits of the neighborhood, they accepted at once the overtures of the Susquehanna Company. It was the beginning of February when they appeared in the Valley. They immediately "ousted" the few Pennamites from their comfortable quarters in Fort Durkee, allowing them to depart in peace. Samuel Parsons of Connecticut (afterwards General Samuel, of the Revolution), under date of March 12, 1770, writing to Capt. Zebulon Butler at Wyoming on Susquehanna, congratulating him on his successful expedition to Wyoming with two hundred settlers, sends his compliments to the Paxtang boys, stating that he "is under obligations to them for saving the settlers from the rapacious mouths of the grasping Pennsylvania proprietors."

A protracted struggle now arose, the Provincial banditti hastily returning to the Valley fully armed and equipped for the contest, under the command of Captain Ogden, one of the agents for the Philadelphia land speculators; the Connecticut settlers, with their Paxtang adherents, being led by that bold and courageous officer, Major Durkee. No man in all your early history was more feared by the Provincial authorities, and it is somewhat surprising, that having him once in custody, the usual vigilance was relaxed and he allowed to escape from the Philadelphia jail where he was confined. Perchance, like a famous prisoner of State at the close of the war for the Union, the authorities found they had an "elephant on their hands" and opened every avenue which would invite his escape. Major Durkee was a most formidable opponent of Pennsylvania rule, and although



Miner states that his imprisonment cooled his ardor and he left Wyoming, he seems to have taken new inspiration, and until the eve of the War for Independence, continued a bold and defiant leader.

On the 29th of April, 1770, Ogden was compelled to capitulate, but left the Valley only to return at some unguarded moment. In the following autumn the Proprietary troops were the dominant party in the contest, and for the fourth time in the history of Wyoming came the expulsion of the Yankee settlers. And where was Stewart?

Escaping from the snares laid for his arrest when on a visit to his home in Hanover, whence he had gone for the purpose of removing his family and effects to Wyoming, in December of that year, Captain Stewart and his Paxtang boys came upon the Pennamite garrison at Fort Durkee. After a desperate encounter they took possession of the fortification "in the name of Jehovah and the Colony of Connecticut." The Pennamites were no less vigorous. Wrought to desperation, and with the reinforcement of a hundred men or more, they renewed the struggle until victory again perched upon their banners, while once more the Connecticut settlers became wanderers upon the mountains.

In April, 1771, the no less chivalrous Zebulon Butler, with Captain Stewart and his men, together with an increased force of new emigrants, descended upon the Proprietary troops. Reinforcements came to their assistance, but were swept from the Valley, until worn out by the unequal contest, the besieged of Fort Wyoming surrendered to the intrepid Butler and brave Stewart, thus sundering forever the last military foothold in the Valley.

Then began the low rumbling of that Colonial and Provincial unrest which preceded the War of the Revolution. Peace and Plenty rewarded the Connecticut settlers, until, like a cyclone, came the British and tories with their savage allies, and swept over "fair Wyoming." Your historians—



Miner and Pearce, Chapman and Jenkins, Plumb, Wright, Hollister and others—have gone over that sad story of July 3, 1778, until it has awakened the sympathy of the civilized world, nerved the arm of the painter, and fired the soul of the poet. It was on that terrible day that the bold and defiant partizan leader, Capt. Lazarus Stewart, with many of his brave associates from Lancaster, fell. The blood of those patriots have spinkled the door-posts of beautiful Wyoming, and never more will the angel of destruction tarry within it.

And now, who were these heroes of the "House of Lancaster" who, in the hour of peril and dire extremity, came to your relief?

There were four Stewarts, all closely related—Captain Lazarus, James, William and Lazarus, junior. The first three belonged to the "Paxtang Boys," and all were natives of Hanover and of Scotch-Irish descent.

Joseph and John Neal were natives of Ireland, coming to America with their father, John Neal, an early settler in Paxtang. They entered into the Revolutionary contest, and at its close possibly went to Western Pennsylvania.

Robert and Peter Kidd, sons of Alexander Kidd, were natives of Hanover, and with Lazarus Young were closely related to the Stewarts—the latter a full cousin.

Thomas and John Robinson, brothers, were natives of Derry, while John Simpson, a native of Paxtang, where his father had settled as early as 1720, was a brother of Gen. Michael Simpson of the Revolution, and a brother-in-law of Rev. John Elder, the revered Presbyterian minister of Paxtang and Derry from the year 1737 until the period of his death in 1792.

George Espy, whose name appears incorrectly in your early records as Aspen or Aspey, was also of Scotch-Irish extraction, and a native of Hanover. He was the ancestor of some of your citizens of to-day.



John McDonnel was the son of William McDonnel, an early settler in Paxtang. It is more than probable that he left Wyoming prior to the Revolution.

John Laird, George Mease and John Stille were all natives of Hanover. Descendants of these heroes of a century ago are scattered in the country west of the Alleghenies.

Thomas French, son of James French, an early settler, was born in Hanover, Lancaster county. His family removed to Western Pennsylvania, and thence to Ohio. He was about forty years of age when he hastened to the rescue of the Wyoming people. And it may be here stated that the men who came hither were not venturesome youth, but persons in the prime of life, who were actuated by the sincerest motives and the promptings of the faith within them which conceded liberty of conscience and justice to all.

Matthias Hollenback is a name with which you are all familiar. He came with his father, John Hollenback, to Hanover, Lancaster county, as early as 1760, from "Falkner Swamp," where the first of the family settled, and where he was born. He was baptized at Lebanon, Pa., April 23, 1753. Of German descent, it is surprising to us that John Hollenback located in the midst of the Scotch-Irish settlement, and the interests of himself and family become so thoroughly indented with that sturdy yet restless race. The father subsequently removed to the southward, and hence arose the fact of your historian (Miner) giving to Matthias a Virginia origin. The authority seems to be conclusive that he was of Pennsylvania birth. His name and fame are so brilliantly interwoven with your history that no words of mine can add to his renown as one of the noblest of Wyoming's citizens.

Time will not allow me to refer to others who were connected with this band of heroes. Some remained in the homes secured by strife and bloodshed, while others, wearied with years of litigation, wandered off to lands far



more inviting because peaceable—either to the Genesee country to the north, or to the broad acres west of the Alleghenies. You may call them “filibusters” and sneer at their deeds, but so were your Connecticut ancestors. I have not so denominated them, for they were worthies of the grandest type, and you may well be proud of them and of your heritage.

The men of Lancaster did well. They deserve all the meed of praise I can give them, from that bold, defiant ranger, Captain Lazarus Stewart, down to the most peaceable. Ye who are descendants of those early settlers from the Valley of the Connecticut cannot too highly appreciate their services rendered your fathers in this charming Valley a century or more ago. Their hatred for the timid and lame policy adopted by the Quakers, who were the controlling element in Provincial affairs, and which held the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians as heretics of the worst kind, religiously and politically, was only in keeping with the supreme contempt the Wyoming settlers had for manorial rights and the squatter sovereignty under land jobbers. The Hessians of Provincial times were as abhorrent as the Hessians who fought British battles for British gold at Trenton and Princeton. My views may not be always orthodox, or rather not altogether consonant with those held by the great majority, but, in the light of the new revelation of Pennsylvania history, unbiased by local prejudice, I have endeavored to say naught save that which I believe honest and true.



## \*THE PROGRESS OF PRINTING IN LUZERNE COUNTY.

BY

WILLIAM PENN MINER, ESQ.

READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY AT THE CENTENNIAL OF LUZERNE COUNTY, PA.,  
SEPTEMBER 25, 1886.

*Mr. President:* In accepting an invitation to prepare and read a paper upon the Progress of Printing in Luzerne before this Society upon the one hundredth anniversary of the organization of the county, the fact was not so forcibly presented, as now, that my personal and practical connection with the mechanical part of this "*Art preservative of all arts*" covers more than half the century.

In 1832 a small, unpainted one story and a loft printing office stood at the corner of Franklin and Northampton streets, in Wilkes-Barre, on the site of the residence of Mrs. Isaac Smith Osterhout. Mr. Eliphalet Worthington was foreman of the office, and a young man from the borders of Chester county, along the Schuylkill river, was apprentice, bearing a cognomen little suited to a "Reverend," and the young man is now the Rev. Edwin Rinehart, the venerable pastor of a Presbyterian church in Elizabethport, N. J.

Under the teaching of Dr. Nicholas Murray, then the eloquent pastor of the Presbyterian church of Wilkes-Barre, Mr. Rinehart was induced to study for the ministry, and a journey to West Chester was necessary, as representative of Asher Miner in the office here, to secure release from his last year's apprenticeship. The journey was made on horseback, and I returned with him, on a young horse

---

\* This brief paper is all that can be found of Mr. Miner's address, which at the time of delivery was much more extensive and complete.



which Mr. Miner desired to place on his farm near Wilkes-Barre.

The ride of four or five days on horseback from West Chester, in the mild September of 1832, was charming. We had the freedom of the land across country, from the Schuylkill, near which Mr. Rinehart bade farewell to his home, to the hills of the Lehigh at Bethlehem, enjoying the autumn fruits and new cider of Chester, Montgomery, Bucks and Lehigh counties.

Jogging through the then quiet and quaint old town of Bethlehem, in the early morning, the weird music of trombones, floating in mournful cadences upon the air, drew attention to the performers upon the Moravian church tower, where we saw them speeding the departing spirit of a townsman with a requiem. Wilkes-Barre's older inhabitants will remember the custom of tolling the bell in the graceful tower of our old church on the Square, and the separate, distinct blows at the close which told the restless listener, even at midnight, the age of the passing neighbor.

Then the bleak hills of the Blue Ridge and Pocono mountains, with the great spectral pine trees, relics of devastating forest fires of former years, standing grim, leafless and stern, as if defying Time. You who never felt the appetite of the Pocono and enjoyed a breakfast or supper at Bill Sax's, can have had no adequate compensation in a ride through Central Park, or lunch in the best restaurant in the city.

It must have been about the 20th of September when we reached Wilkes-Barre. The following day occurred the funeral of Mr. Arnold Colt, who had lived in the house at corner of River and Union streets, now owned and occupied by Dr. C. F. Ingham.

Promoted from the office of assistant devil and paper-folder in the "*Village Record*" office at West Chester, I took the place vacated by Mr. Rinehart as head Imp of the



Ink Balls in the office of the "*Wyoming Herald*," printed and published by Asher Miner and Steuben Butler, at two dollars a year.

In what particular crypt the memory of that little old printing house was preserved may never be known. The probability is that it is exclusively my property, as the once familiar faces about it are known no more in human circles. The senior proprietor has been at rest much more than forty years. Our valued friend, Steuben Butler, the junior proprietor, left us on August 12, 1881, lacking very few years of a full century. A short time before his final departure, in company with his son, C. E. Butler, and his warm friend, Timothy Parker, he was persuaded to ride out as far as Plains and break bread at the old Wright and Miner homestead. As we returned to town the place of his birth was visited the first time in many years. The house stands near the Lehigh and Susquehanna Railroad (Nanticoke branch), a mile east of the Public Square. He expressed pleasure in the excursion; referring to the fact that he had been entertained by the son of his old master with whom he had learned his trade and with whom he had been partner in business so many years ago.

The press in the *Herald* office was known as the Ramage press, the same pattern as that used by Dr. Franklin, which is in the Patent Office at Washington. It held two pages of the paper in type, to which ink was applied by two balls of buckskin stuffed with wool, held, one in each hand, by the Imp, who, by practice, became proficient in taking ink and distributing it and in applying to the forms as rapidly as the pressman could prepare the sheets of white paper and have them properly laid when printed. The impression was made by a screw motion as the pressman rolled the bed of the press under the platen, bringing down the frisket, upon which the white paper was held by the air, until closed on the tympan just in time to escape the platen



in rolling under it, and the right hand of the pressman seized the rounce, or lever, and by a backward motion of body and hand pressed one page, and rapidly raising the impression, rolled the next page under, and again the rapid motion backward, and release, when the bed was rolled out and the perfected sheet placed upon the proper pile. The frame of the press was of wood.

\* \* \* \* \*

The art was at that time further advanced in West Chester, the Washington press being used, requiring but one motion for impressing the whole form, frame of iron and power applied by a joint, a "toggle joint," the motion similar to that of the Ramage. Ink was applied from composition rollers set in a movable frame, just as it is applied now to all modern presses. The boy folded the papers, the mechanical folder being a modern invention.

Among the bound volumes of old Luzerne newspapers in my library, the first to present its open page was the 6th volume, No. 1, of the "*Republican Farmer and Democratic Journal*," published by Benjamin A. Bidlack and John Athersholt, Wednesday, September 18, 1833. Full of fight against the United States Bank and Nick Biddle. This book contains volumes 6, 7, 8 and 9, to August 30, 1837.

With the opening of the 8th volume Mr. Bidlack retired and went upon the Republican ticket for Assembly with Thomas Smith. In November 11, 1835, it is announced that "The proprietors of the '*Farmer*' have purchased the establishment of the '*Susquehanna Democrat*.'" Messrs. Christel and Schmoele had purchased it from Rafferty & Edwards.

December 7, 1836, Mr. H. Webb announces that the "*Farmer*" is "printed and published by him for the proprietors," and on April 12, 1837, "By S. P. Collings" appears at the head, and the new editor takes the helm with an admirable address, and he made an able and independent jour-



nalist. His name appears at its head through the next book, ending with September 16, 1840. Benjamin A. Bidlack for Congress and Hendrick B. Wright for Assembly.

Among the changes was January 8, 1834: "'*The Wilkes-Barre Anti-Masonic Advocate*' has been transferred by Elijah Worthington to E. B. Worthington, a brother."

The volumes of the "*Wyoming Herald*" I have, bound, from 1818, to Friday, September 7, 1821. The numbers for 1832 must be exceedingly interesting. Mr. Beaumont was candidate for Congress in that year. The "*Farmer*" of 1834 is ardent in his support for re-election. But in 1832 I was part of the political machinery, inking the forms, and have some recollection of the excitement attending the canvass.

The Whig candidate was Dr. Thomas W. Miner, whose name was at the head of *our* columns. There was opposition to Mr. Beaumont in the Democratic party. He was an able man, very determined as a leader, and of course made enemies. The opposition centered on Mr. James McClintock, a rising young lawyer at the Luzerne Bar.

The district was composed of Luzerne and Columbia counties, both much larger than now, and much less populous. In searching for the returns of this election of 1834 I find, sandwiched between the dates October 15 and October 29, a copy of the "*Farmer*" of October 21, 1835, with the returns of election of that year. The total vote of the three candidates for Governor was less than four thousand. Henry A. Muhlenburg, regular Democratic candidate, had 1886; George Wolf, Independent Democrat, had 618; Joseph Ritner, Whig, had 1488. Total, 3992.

The absence of the returns of election for 1832, and of reportorial and editorial remarks, relegates the subject of this exciting contest to my long pent up memory. There I find a barely legible record, but sufficient for an introduction. There it is figured out in the first rough estimates



that Dr. Miner was successful, and so far, beyond doubt, the prospective member, that his impatient friends gathered about him for suitable recognition of their services. He responded and had a jolly time.

Sufficient allowance had not been made for the popularity of Mr. McClintock among the disaffected in Luzerne, and with the Whig element, who never had hope but in Democratic revolts. Majorities came in most unexpectedly for the opposition Democrat, and a few hours served to elect him. Mr. McClintock was now surely elected, and in his turn responded socially, surrounded by all the opposition to Beaumont, ready for a jollification at anybody's expense. That touch of nature which makes the whole world kin, renders mankind magnanimous on such occasions.

Under the warming influence of many smiles the member *pro tem.* sought his home, and on the way called for his wife at a social gathering on River street, and, unable to repress his exultation, called out aloud as he entered the room: "My dear, to-night you will sleep with a member of Congress."

Alas! for the morning and the snail-paced returns from mountain districts of Columbia county, always to be depended on for loyalty to the regular Democratic ticket, Mr. Beaumont was elected to stay.

The "*Wyoming Herald*" was established by Steuben Butler in 1818, succeeding the "*Gleaner*." I have it bound from Friday evening, September 18, 1818, to September 7, 1821, No. 52 of Vol. 3. Mr. Pearce, in his interesting *Annals of Luzerne*, says: "It was enlarged in 1828, and published by Butler and Worthington until 1831, when Mr. Worthington withdrew and Asher Miner became associated with Mr. Butler. In 1833 it passed to Eleazer Carey and Robert Miner, son of Asher. In 1835 it was merged in the '*Wyoming Republican*,' established by Sharp D. Lewis, Esq., at Kingston in 1832. Edited with ability by that gen-



tleman until 1837, when the press and material were sold to Dr. T. W. Miner and removed to Wilkes-Barre. Dr. M., in conjunction with Miner S. Blackman, edited and published the '*Republican*' until 1839, when it was purchased by S. P. Collings and united with the '*Republican Farmer*.' "

Mr. Pearce is correct as to the final disposition of the paper, but in error as to dates, as I have several volumes bound dating from January 11, 1837, "New Series, Vol. 1, No. 1," under M. S. Blackman and A. S. Tilden, still in Kingston.

April 19 Mr. Henry Webb became an associate, and the "*Republican*" was published by Webb and Blackman until May 16, 1838, when Mr. Blackman became sole publisher and continued until April 3, 1839, still in Kingston, when the sale to Mr. Collings was announced.

The purchase by Dr. Miner served to introduce him to the democracy, and it was his pleasure to antagonize Mr. Beaumont until the transfer to Mr. Collings made things peaceable. They were always personal friends, and the Doctor was the family physician at Mr. Beaumont's.

I am admonished that this paper must, like

"Th' adventure of the Bear and Fiddle,  
Be sung, but break off in the middle."

It is but the beginning to an introduction of our subject.

Of papers prior to the "*Herald*" I have "*The Wilkes-Barre Gazette*," 1797-1800; "*The Luzerne Federalist*," 1801 to 1811; "*The Gleaner*," 1811 to 1818.

To do justice to the subject and to our Society it will require weeks of careful research to arrange and condense within reasonable compass.

\* \* \* \* \*

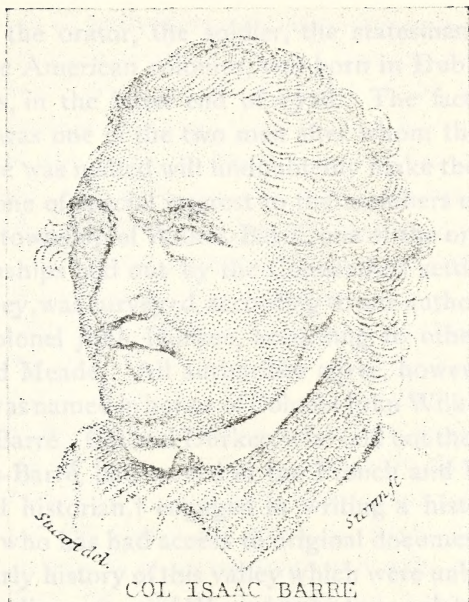


## COLONEL ISAAC BARRÉ

BRONZE EQUESTRIAN, PAQ.

Residing Secretary of the Society

READ BEFORE THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY,  
JANUARY 18, 1894.



*Isaac Barré*

\* S. J. Harvey, Engr.  
† Ibid.



## COLONEL ISAAC BARRÉ,

BY

SIDNEY ROBY MINER, ESQ.,  
Recording Secretary of the Society.READ BEFORE THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY,  
NOVEMBER 16, 1900.

Isaac Barré, the orator, the soldier, the statesman, and the friend of the American colonies, was born in Dublin, of French parents, in the latter end of 1726. The fact that Colonel Barré was one of the two men after whom the city of Wilkes-Barré was named will undoubtedly make the subject of his life one of special interest to the members of this Society. The township of Wilkes-Barré, one of the original seventeen townships laid out by the Connecticut settlers in Wyoming Valley, was surveyed, according to one authority,\* in 1769, by Colonel John Durkee, according to others, in 1770, by David Meade. All authorities agree, however, in stating that it was named in honor of Colonel John Wilkes and Colonel Isaac Barré. Colonel Durkee, who laid out the town plot of Wilkes-Barré, had served in the French and Indian War. A local historian,† engaged in writing a history of Wilkes-Barré, who has had access to original documents relating to the early history of this valley which were unknown to any of the earlier writers of Wyoming history, relates that Colonel Durkee and Colonel Barré were fellow officers in the Cape Breton and Quebec campaigns, and warm friends; that the former originated the name of Wilkes-Barré and first applied it to the settlement. The fact of his acquaintance and association with Barré, are sufficient to explain his desire to commemorate his comrade's deeds in the name of the new

\* O. J. Harvey, Esq.

† *Ibid.*



town. His giving Wilkes the more prominent place in the combination—so much so that Barré's connection with it has frequently been lost sight of entirely and the name has been spelled Wilkesbury, Wilkesberry and even Wilkesburg—is perhaps not so easily explained. If we remember, however, that Wilkes was chiefly known on this continent as a friend of the colonists (perhaps without reason), and looked upon as a martyr to the cause of English liberty, that in all probability little or nothing was known of his real character or mode of life, and that the cry of "Wilkes and Liberty" taken up on both sides of the Atlantic made him the most conspicuous, if not the best known man in England, while the name of Barré, the dignified patriot, had been almost forgotten, we can better understand the motives which prompted Colonel Durkee to choose the name he did. His warm, personal feeling for Barré is further shown in his naming his son after him.

It would probably surprise a stranger to find how little is known here of the men after whom our city was named—especially of Barré. From the fact that the *Encyclopædia Britannica* contains no sketch of him, and scarcely the mention of his name,\* and the fact that in the few biographical encyclopædias where he is mentioned, only the merest outlines of his career are given, it might be inferred that he was a man of no prominence and little influence. On the contrary, he was, in his day, not only conspicuous and prominent, but a man of influence and power, feared and respected by his opponents for his talent, his oratory, his invective and his courage, and loved by his friends for qualities which are not dwelt upon by his biographers, but which may be inferred from his associates and their devotion to him.

John Britton, believing that he had unusual opportunities and facilities for the purpose, set about to discover the author

---

\* *Encyclopædia Britannica*, vol. xix, page 140.



of the "Letters of Junius," and having, as he thought, found him in Colonel Barré, wrote a book,\* or as he called it, an "essay" for the purpose of proving his theory. In this book he affirms that Barré was "one of the most celebrated men of the last century, remarkable and influential in the military, political and literary annals of his time." He also states that up to that time, owing probably to the fact that the materials were too much scattered, being found not only in "gazettes, parliamentary and other public records, but in private as well as official documents, contemporary pamphlets, etc.," many of which, he says, were extremely difficult of access, no satisfactory memoir had been published.

Peter Barré, the father of Isaac, was a Huguenot refugee from the small but celebrated French seaport town of La Rochelle. This ancient city was, in the time of the Reformation, and subsequently, the stronghold of Protestantism. Its inhabitants often sent out privateers to prey upon the merchantmen of the Romanists. After the massacre of St. Bartholomew the city successfully resisted a siege of six and one-half months by a Romanist army, and finally compelled the besiegers to disperse after enormous losses of men, and, although finally subdued by Richelieu, it was only when the inhabitants were nearly starved to death, after a hard struggle and a long siege. It is not surprising that such a place should produce a Barré.†

The Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685, by which every kind of persecution, even murder was legalized, if not the real cause, probably had much to do with the flight of the elder Barré. This fanatical and despotic act of Louis XIV was followed by the emigration of French protestants in numbers that seem almost incredible in view of the measures taken to prevent it. A fugitive captured on the

\*"The Authorship of the Letters of Junius Elucidated: Including a Biographical Memoir of Lieutenant-Colonel Isaac Barré, M. P.," by John Britton, F. S. A., 1848.

†Smiles says the family came from Pont Gibau near Rochelle.—"Huguenots," Samuel Smiles.



road was condemned, if a man, to the galleys—if a woman, to a nunnery; the frontier was well guarded and many vessels cruised along the coast, yet the number of protestants who left their native land for surroundings less congenial perhaps, but safer and more comfortable, has been estimated as high as 800,000!\* By this emigration Louis lost some of the most sturdy, intelligent and virtuous of his subjects, and some regions were almost depopulated. It was a loss from which France has never recovered. The lapse from religious freedom to persecution may partly account for the apparent decline of that chivalrous nation.

The name of Peter Barré's father is not known, perhaps was not known even to his grandson Isaac, for he mentions him in a letter,† simply as "——Barré," stating that he died in France about 1739, leaving two sons, Peter, the writer's father, and John. The latter, who remained in France, took possession of his father's estate, disposing of it as he wished, until he died in 1760. He left no will and no children, and the estate descended to collateral heirs. In 1764 Colonel Barré visited the home of his ancestors and made an attempt to recover his grandfather's estate, with what success I am unable to say, though from his letter I infer that he met with some opposition on the ground that his ancestors were protestants. He states that his uncle John was supposed to be a protestant but was "buried as a Catholic." It is probable, therefore, that when Peter fled to Ireland, John at least, if not his father also, became Roman Catholics to save their lives and estates. Probably to the French of that day Peter seemed a traitor, and John a wise and patriotic citizen.

Early in the 18th Century a protestant maiden of La Rochelle, named —— Raboteau, was confronted with a choice of two evils. Her hand was sought in marriage by

---

\* An "impossible guess." History for Ready Reference and Topical Reading. Larned, vol. 2, page 1238.

† Wade's Junius, vol. 2, page 419.



a man of the Roman Catholic faith for whom she did not care, and she was threatened with the living death of a nun-nery if she refused him. She had an uncle, a merchant, living in Ireland, who was then in La Rochelle with his own ship, getting a cargo. He took her aboard the ship in a cask and she escaped with him in safety to Dublin. It is there that she is said to have met and married Peter Barré. Little is known of Isaac's parents beyond the meagre facts I have given. It was said of them that they kept a small grocer's shop, with the emphasis on the "small." Elliot\* suggests that there was an inclination to exaggerate their insignificance in order to make Colonel Barré's audacity in attacking Pitt seem the greater, and therefore such statements should be accepted with reserve. One writer states that he "carried on a large business as a linen draper."† It is not probable that the elder Barré was very wealthy, yet from the well known thrift and energy of the Huguenots, and the fact that his son entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner, and therefore had to pay his own expenses, we may infer that with the possible assistance of Mme. Barré's uncle, who we know owned at least one merchant vessel, and was probably wealthy, he succeeded at least moderately well. He appears in 1766 to have been the owner of a warehouse in Fleet street, and a country house at Cullen's Wood. Britton‡ states that he was a member of the "Dublin Society of Arts and Husbandry" from its foundation in 1750, and an Alderman in 1758; and judging by the offices he held, was of opinion that he must have risen to "wealth and opulence." He died in 1776.

Trinity College, established by Queen Elizabeth in 1591, upon the decaying foundations of the University of Dublin, which had been in existence since 1320, was a large and

\* Hon. Hugh F. Elliot, "Col. Barré and his Times." *McMillan's Magazine*, xxxv, p. 109.

† Smiles' "Huguenots."

‡ *Ibid*, 20.



flourishing institution for that time, when Isaac Barré entered its walls on the 19th of November, 1740. There were four classes of students: (1) Noblemen; (2) Fellow-commoners, who dined at the Fellow's table; (3) Pensioners, who formed the great body of the students; and (4) Sizars, indigent students who had their rooms and commons free, and who corresponded with what were known as "Servitors" at Oxford. Scholarships were conferred upon the undergraduates who obtained the highest rank in public competitions. From the fact that Barré entered college at the tender age of fourteen and obtained a scholarship in the fourth year thereafter, we may be sure that he was a bright boy and a clever student. The entry of his name on the college register discloses the fact that he received his preparatory education under the guidance of one Master Lloyd and a tutor called Dr. Pellissier. It may be interesting to notice here that Oliver Goldsmith, who was at Trinity about the same time, entered at the age of seventeen as a Sizar. On receiving his degree in 1745, Barré began his preparation for the legal profession, which had been selected for him by his parents, and was sent to London to the Inns of Court. David Garrick having seen him in some amateur performance, and being charmed with his acting, recommended that he go upon the stage. But he was at heart a soldier, and he chose the army, although at that time promotion was not often for the faithful and valorous, but more frequently for those who had money or political influence. Not a promising outlook for a poor and ambitious youth, truly. Many people seem to look upon the condition of things in the War Department in 1898, under the administration of our late Secretary of War, as almost as bad as it could be and entirely unprecedented. But the corruption and venality which prevailed in the war department of England when, in 1746, Barré obtained his commission as an ensign in the 32d Regiment



of Foot, then stationed at Flanders, have probably never been equalled since.

Twenty years, the age at which Barré entered the army, certainly is not a great age, yet it seems so in comparison with that of his friend Wolfe when *he* began his military career at the bottom of the ladder. The latter was but thirteen and a half when he had his first experience of camp life, and but fifteen when he received his first commission. Although a year younger than Barré, he had seen considerable service, was a veteran of several campaigns, and, without influence or money, had risen to the rank of brigade-major by the time the latter had donned his first uniform. The remarkable fact of his advancement under the circumstances would seem to show that merit did count for something. Wolfe's career seems, however, to be the one exception which proves the rule, and is the more conspicuous on that account. But even he was not always justly treated, and he suffered a severe disappointment when lieutenant-colonel, by the appointment of an outsider (Honeywood) to the colonelcy. The Duke of Newcastle, the predecessor of Pitt in the office of Prime Minister, could not understand Wolfe at all. The officers he had appointed had been more anxious for the pay than for the service, while Wolfe was anxious to fight. The duke once said to His Majesty George II that Wolfe was mad.

"Mad, is he?" said the King, who was himself a brave soldier, "then I hope he will bite some of my other generals"—a reply which reminds one of President Lincoln's famous answer when told that General Grant drank whiskey.\*

In speaking of the condition of the army and its administration, Wolfe says (in a letter to his father): "Our military education is by far the worst in Europe, and all our

---

\* "Well," said the President, "just find out what particular kind he uses and I'll send a barrel to each of my other generals."—*The Career and Character of Abraham Lincoln*, by Hon. Joseph H. Choate.



concerns are treated with contempt or totally neglected. It will cost us dear some time hence."\* About the same time he remarks, in another letter, that it speaks badly for the army that he is considered as one of the best officers of his rank, and says he feels uncomfortable from the prospect of having responsibilities thrown on him with the expectation of high performances for which he is not yet ripe. Again, in speaking of the discipline of the army, he says, sadly: "Nothing can hurt that!"† From Hogarth's "March of the Guards," a good idea may be obtained of what that discipline was like.

The company with which an officer was thrown in most of the regiments, composed as it was largely of men without merit, ability or ambition, with extravagant and dissolute tastes, was not congenial for men of the stamp of Wolfe and Barré. These two, with the exception of the short time Barré's regiment was in England in 1747, passed through the entire campaign in Flanders, ending with the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. From that time until 1757, Barré is almost lost sight of, and the only thing we know about his career during those nine years is that he spent part of the time with his regiment in Scotland (possibly at the same time Wolfe was there), and part in Gibraltar, where the 32d was stationed for four years. During this time he is supposed to have employed his leisure in the study of literature and practice in speaking and composition. On the 1st of October, 1755, he became a lieutenant.

When, in 1757, Pitt determined upon the expedition against Rochefort, Wolfe and Barré both volunteered. The expedition resulted disastrously for the English, and Wolfe wrote: "We return to England with reproach and dishonor."‡ Yet it resulted in good fortune for both himself

---

\* "Wolfe," by A. G. Bradley, p. 78.

† *Ibid.*, 87.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 86.



and Barré. It brought Wolfe his commission as a brigadier and made him acquainted with Barré. This meant much to them both, but especially to the latter. It is said that he was in Wolfe's own regiment, to which Lord Fitzmaurice, later Lord Shelburne, who afterwards became his intimate friend and patron, was also attached.

Wolfe being placed in command of a brigade under General Amherst in the campaign against Cape Breton in 1758, obtained from Pitt the appointment of Major of Brigade for his friend Barré (then a lieutenant) on the 12th of May of that year. The prime object of this campaign was the capture of Louisburg, which had been surrendered to the French at the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, and was deemed the strongest fortress in North America. On the 2d of June, 1758, the British fleet appeared in Gabarus Bay. Several days later, landing in a cove west of the fort, a brigade under Wolfe attacked and drove about a thousand of the French out of their intrenchments on the heights. Then began a siege which lasted more than a month, and ended with the surrender of the fortress on the 27th of July. We have no record of Barré's individual part in these operations, but we know he was a participant. His friend Wolfe was the chief actor, and we may be sure that Barré did not neglect his opportunities.

At the close of this campaign Wolfe was compelled by illness to return to England, and though the troops did not go with him, it is believed that he was accompanied by Barré.

Pitt was now contemplating the capture of Quebec, and chose Wolfe for the chief command, with the temporary or brevet rank of Major General, his real or substantive rank being that of Colonel. This temporary rank corresponded with the rank of regular army officers in our volunteer army. When the particular service upon which they were detailed was ended, they were degraded to their former rank.



This arrangement was in deference to the prejudices of the old regime which Pitt had not yet entirely succeeded in overcoming, and to which the King was a devoted adherent. Barré accompanied the expedition with the temporary rank and pay of a brigade-major, and the substantive rank of a captain. On the 13th of January, 1759, at the age of thirty-three years, he was promoted to be captain in the army at large, and major in America only, and deputy adjutant general. On the 4th of May he was made adjutant general.

The capture of Quebec was the last great achievement of Wolfe. Before the attack he sent a dispatch to Pitt, in which he describes his situation as furnishing such "a choice of difficulties" that he was "at a loss how to determine,"\* and says that he is so ill and weak that he has had a consultation of general officers. This dispatch having been written when Wolfe was so ill with fever, must have been written by one of his officers, and its composition has been generally ascribed to Barré. Against the heaviest odds and in the face of an intrepid foe (for Montcalm was hardly the inferior of Wolfe in bravery, ability or patriotism), he accomplished, after a siege of nearly three months, what had seemed to others an all but impossible task. On the 13th of September, 1759, he expired, pierced by three bullets, just as one of his men was crying, "They run! they run!" On hearing this, he asked, feebly, "Who run?" and on being told that it is "the enemy," he gave some last instructions, and exclaimed, "God be praised, I now die in peace!"

A sketch of Barré's life says that he was by the side of his brave commander when he breathed his last, and West painted him in his picture of the "Death of Wolfe" as one of the group surrounding the dying general. In the background of this celebrated picture a soldier is seen bearing a flag, waving his hat and running toward the central group. He is probably intended to represent the one who brought

---

\* Bradley's "Wolfe," p. 179.



the good news. His cry of "They run!" is repeated by two others close to the General, who rouses himself at that moment to ask, "Who run?" The scene as it was at that moment is evidently what the artist has intended to represent. Leaning over the General, holding him tenderly in his arms while the surgeon, Colonel Adair, staunches the flow of blood with a cloth, is Barré.\* On Barré's right kneels Capt. Henry Smith, while behind him is Colonel Williamson. Opposite this group stands brave General Monkton, who, shot through the lungs, is just falling backwards into the arms of two of his brother officers. He has a handkerchief pressed upon the wound in his breast, but, forgetful of himself, his eyes are fixed upon the face of his beloved commander, as if he would die gladly if only Wolfe could live. On the right stand a stalwart grenadier and the General's body servant, weeping as if their hearts would break. On the left, in front, an Indian chief, in feathers and war paint, watches eagerly to see how the great white chief will face death. One of Wolfe's biographers, however, states that only four men—Lieutenant Brown, a Mr. Henderson, a private, and an artillery officer—were present at this scene.† Which of these accounts is true I do not know, but probably the former, for Barré himself says, "I received near his (Wolfe's) person a very dangerous wound."‡ But whichever is true, the fact remains that they shared the same dangers and hardships, with the same fortitude, though not with the same results. Barré was disfigured for life by a

---

\* The position of the principal characters in West's picture were ascertained from a tracing made by Lionel Cust, Esq., Director National Portrait Gallery, London, from the painting in the British Museum, enclosed in a letter from the Hon. Joseph H. Choate, Ambassador of the U. S. to Great Britain, to whose kindness in securing this tracing I am very much indebted; and from a letter by F. C. Wirtele, Esq., Librarian of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, to our Corresponding Secretary, and now in the files of this Society, to all of whom I wish to tender my grateful acknowledgments.

† Bradley, p. 201.

‡ Letter of Colonel Barré to William Pitt, Secretary of State, 28 April, 1760.



bullet which struck him in the cheek and destroyed the sight of one eye, and ultimately that of the other also, but his life was spared. He lived to mourn a friend who, had he lived, would in all probability have carried him upward with him to high rank; and Barré's appreciation of the great loss he had sustained is evident from a clause in one of his letters. In his first letter to Pitt he says: "I am apprehensive that my pretensions (to military advancement) are to be buried with my only protector and friend."\* In the prediction in regard to his pretensions he was practically correct, but not in speaking of Wolfe as his "only" protector and friend, for few men have had better or more useful and devoted friends than Barré had in Amherst, Shelburne, Ashburton and others.

He evidently had no cause to be ashamed of his part in the capture of Quebec, for in April of the following year he applied to Pitt for promotion.† In refusing the request of the obscure captain, Pitt, whose disposition was not the most amiable, and who, a curious mixture of selfish ambition and unselfish patriotism, seems to have had very little tact, probably used language which mortally offended the applicant. From the reason given for the refusal, that "senior officers would be injured by his promotion,"‡ Pitt seems to have again given way to the influence of the King and the old regime in favor of the men with political influence. Nearly a year later (29 January, 1761) Barré received his promotion to the office of Lieutenant-Colonel, but Pitt delayed the preparation of his commission for three months longer.

Barré remained with General Amherst during his operations against Ticonderoga, Crown Point and Montreal (which resulted in the destruction of the French power in

---

\* *Ibid.*

† *Ibid.*

‡ "Junius." By John Wade. II, p. 417.



Canada), and returned to England as the emissary of the General to report the successful termination of the campaign. With Wolfe's death, and the rebuff he had met from Pitt, he seems to have given up hope of further military advancement. He now turned to Fitzmaurice, whom he had met in the expedition against Rochefort, and who, on succeeding his father as Lord Shelburne, in October, 1761, obtained for Barré a letter of service to raise, as "Colonel proprietor," the 106th regiment of foot, and in November nominated him to the vacant family borough of Chipping Wycombe. By this time Pitt had retired and was leader of the opposition. Barré, with the recollection of Pitt's lack of appreciation of his merits and services, and his unkind treatment still fresh in his mind, may have been influenced by personal dislike to enter the lists as a champion of the ministry of Bute, though it is said by one writer that Shelburne selected him as his nominee purposely to oppose Mr. Pitt.\* There had not appeared at that time any one who dared to oppose the ex-premier and draw upon himself the storm of invective which Pitt had been pouring upon the new cabinet. Five days after his election,† Barré made his memorable attack on his future friend and ally, with a bitterness that frightened and almost disgusted even the friends of the ministry he was defending. In the course of his speech, the effect of which was heightened by the bullet he had received at Quebec giving a savage glare to his eye, he said of Pitt: "There he would stand turning up his eyes to heaven, that witnessed his perjuries, and laying his hand in a solemn manner on the table—that sacrilegious hand, that had been employed in tearing out the bowels of his mother country."‡ This speech attracted much attention to its author, but was not well received. It is said that no one not of the court

---

\* Britton, p. 40, and Political Magazine, 1776,

† 3 December, 1761.

‡ Britton, p. 41.



was pleased, and its effect may perhaps be inferred from the remark of Charles Townshend on seeing him eat a biscuit soon afterwards: "Does it eat a biscuit?" he said, contemptuously, "I thought it ate nothing but raw flesh." The Earl of Bath spoke of the speech as rude and foul-mouthed.\*

A year later he made a second and last attack on Pitt, which, though less bitter than the first, was no better received. But through his efforts, and those of Shelburne in the debate on the articles of peace, the measures of the government were carried in spite of the opposition of Pitt. The strength of the army was reduced and Barré's regiment disbanded. He had gained the friendship of the ministry, however, and in March, 1763, received the appointment of adjutant general of the British forces, and two months later that of governor of Stirling Castle. Lord Bute resigned the same year and was succeeded by George Grenville as premier. This ministry having instituted the prosecution of Wilkes, aroused the opposition of both Pitt and Shelburne.

John Wilkes (our Wilkes), a member of parliament, having attacked the government in his paper, the "*North Briton*," was arrested on what was called a "general warrant," directing the officers to seize "the authors, printers and publishers of the seditious libel entitled the '*North Briton*,' No. 45," but naming no one. This was declared by Pitt and Shelburne to be unlawful and a breach of the privilege of parliament, and in their opposition they were joined by Barré. Their view was held by the courts to be the correct one, so far as it related to a breach of the privilege of parliament, but the warrant and arrest were held to be regular and lawful. Wilkes was committed to the Tower, but was released on a writ of *habeas corpus*.† He was dismissed

\* *Ibid.*, p. 41.

† Wilkes's own account of his arrest and subsequent treatment makes interesting reading.—*Fitzgerald's Life of John Wilkes*, I, pp. 133, 138 to 146.



from the colonelcy of a militia regiment. The House of Commons, at the instance of the ministry, resolved that the privilege of parliament did not extend to seditious libels, and expelled him from the House (1764). These acts of the government being opposed by Barré and Shelburne, both incurred the enmity of the king and were dismissed from the army. Pitt was with them, and he and Barré, becoming reconciled in February of 1764, eventually became fast friends.

The efforts of these disinterested and patriotic statesmen in behalf of Wilkes were not prompted by any affection, admiration or respect for him, but by their desire to defend and preserve the rights of Englishmen. Although a brilliant man and a pleasant table companion, he was, no doubt, in the opinion of most Englishmen of the better class, a mere demagogue, and Barré himself spoke of him as "a wicked, daring, infamous incendiary," and an "infernal parricide."\* Fitzgerald, his biographer, calls him "the bold demagogue, and a professional gourmand."† It was not because he did not deserve all the punishment that was meted out to him, but because it had been administered in an illegal manner, and the same tyranny displayed in *his* prosecution, if unrebuked and unopposed, might be used against the most virtuous citizen. "What was Mr. Wilkes's case yesterday," wrote Junius to Sir William Blackstone, "may be yours or mine to-morrow,"‡ and in his first letter, Junius explains his position as follows: "Prudence and self-preservation will oblige the most moderate dispositions to make common cause, even with a man whose conduct they censure, if they see him persecuted in a way which the real spirit of the laws will not justify."§

---

\* *Ibid.*, p. 33.

† *Ibid.*, p. 38.

‡ Wade's "Junius," I, p. 189.

§ *Ibid.*, p. 103.



Owing, doubtless, to his connection with the opposition, Barré incurred the disapproval of the ministry, and was removed from his offices of adjutant general and governor, before he had enjoyed them a year. Speaking of this afterwards in the House of Commons he said: "As he had served a campaign as adjutant general to the immortal Wolfe, he was appointed to that office at home; he was at the same time made Governor of Stirling Castle. It was true that he ought not to look upon these places as a tenure for life; however, they were military places, and he had a right to imagine that he should have been dismissed from them for a military offense only. In this, however, he had been mistaken. He was an enemy to General Warrants. He had voted against them as a member of Parliament, and the very next day he was dismissed from his *military* appointments for this political offense," etc.\*

The celebrated Stamp Act was passed in March, 1765. It was in the debate on that subject in the House of Commons that Barré most distinguished himself. It is said that there were not more than two or three other members of Parliament who openly opposed the measure. Charles Townshend, speaking in its favor, asked: "And now will these American children planted by our care, nourished up to strength and opulence by our indulgence, and protected by our arms, grudge to contribute their mite to relieve us from the heavy burden under which we lie?" This question called forth Barré's famous speech,† which is such a fine bit of spontaneous oratory, as well as such a complete and startling answer to the complaint of Townshend, that I cannot forbear to quote it here. "They planted by your care? No, your oppression planted them in America. They fled from your tyranny to a then uncultivated and inhospitable country, where they exposed themselves

---

\* Britton, p. 82.

† Delivered 6 February, 1765.



to almost all the hardships to which human nature is liable; and, among others, to the cruelties of a savage foe, the most subtle, and I will take it upon me to say, the most formidable of any people upon the surface of God's earth; and yet, actuated by principles of true English liberty, they met all hardships with pleasure, compared with those they suffered in their own country from the hands of those that should have been their friends. They nourished by your indulgence? They grew by your neglect of them. As soon as you began to care about them, that care was exercised in sending persons to rule them, in one department and another, who were, perhaps, the deputies of deputies to some members of this house, sent to spy out their liberties, to misrepresent their actions, and to pry upon them—men whose behavior on many occasions has caused the blood of those *sons of liberty* to recoil within them—men promoted to the highest seats of justice, some who to my knowledge were glad, by going to a foreign country, to escape being brought to the bar of a court of justice in their own. They protected by your arms? They have nobly taken up arms in your defence; have exerted a valor, amidst their constant and laborious industry, for the defence of a country, whose frontier was drenched in blood, while its interior parts yielded all its little savings to your emolument. And believe me, remember I this day told you so, that same spirit of freedom which actuated that people at first will accompany them still—but prudence forbids me to explain myself further. God knows I do not at this time speak from motives of party heat; what I deliver are the genuine sentiments of my heart. However superior to me in general knowledge and experience the respectable body of this house may be, yet I claim to know more of America than most of you, having seen and been conversant in that country. The people, I believe, are as truly loyal as any subjects the king has; but a people jealous of their



liberties, and who will vindicate them if ever they should be violated—but the subject is too delicate—I will say no more.”\* Mr. Jared Ingersoll of Connecticut, who was present when this debate took place, sent home a report of it, and the colonists adopted with delight the name, “Sons of Liberty,” which Barré had applied to them. It has been said that Barré’s speech was in reply to Grenville,† but Ingersoll’s report shows that it was Townshend who asked the question.‡

When the report of this speech reached America, so great was the enthusiasm it aroused, that Congress solicited Barré to allow his portrait to be painted by Mr. Stuart, and when in 1766 the obnoxious act was repealed, the town of Boston had a portrait of him painted and hung in Faneuil Hall. It was afterwards destroyed by the British during the siege. A painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds of Barré and his two friends, Lord Ashburton and Lord Sheldon, a copy of which is the frontispiece of Britton’s book, an engraving by W. T. Fry, from another portrait by Stuart, and another engraving by William Hall,§ also from a painting by Stuart, are all the portraits of Barré I have heard of, except a caricature which may be found on page 98 of Vol. VII of Winsor’s Narrative and Critical History of America.

Lord Rockingham became First Lord of the Treasury and Premier in July, 1765, and his principal achievement was the repeal of the Stamp Act. Barré was asked to join the cabinet, and at the same time offered rank in the army as an inducement, but for reasons which are not apparent, unless he foresaw the early change which took place in the ministry, he declined. A new ministry was formed with the Duke of Grafton as prime minister, and both Shelburne

---

\* “Gems of Oratory.”

† Winsor’s Narrative and Critical History of America, VI, p. 72, Note 3.

‡ Frothingham’s “Rise of the Republic,” p. 175.

§ In the rooms of this Society.



and Barré were included—the latter as a vice-treasurer of Ireland and a member of the privy council, which latter office he held until October, 1768. About this time he was also restored to his rank in the army, but, owing to the King's dislike for him, he never rose above the rank of lieutenant colonel in the regular army, and was always called "Colonel Barré," although he had held the office of adjutant general.

In a speech in Parliament, supposed to have been delivered in March, 1769, Colonel Barré is said to have predicted the loss of the Colonies, as in his speech on the Stamp Act he had predicted their revolt. In 1771, he opposed the ministry on the question of reporting the proceedings of Parliament. At the close of a speech, in which he exposed the corruption of the government and denounced the corrupt members of the House of Commons, he is said to have left the hall, calling in a dramatic manner upon every honest man to follow him. During the administration of Lord North he was persistent in his opposition to the obnoxious measures proposed for the government and chastisement of the American Colonies. Britton\* says that he distinguished himself as one of the ablest and most intrepid speakers on the opposition side of the House of Commons, boldly and repeatedly encountering the minister with fervid eloquence and animation, mingled with a degree of sarcasm and humor which is noticeable even in the scanty reports of his speeches.

In January, 1773, Lieutenant Colonel Morrison, who was Barré's junior, was promoted over his head, to the rank of Colonel. He felt the same keen disappointment that Wolfe had expressed when he experienced the same injustice. Under stress of this feeling, he wrote to his friend Pitt as follows: "The particular manner in which his Majesty has been advised to make a late promotion in the army, has so

---

\* Page 80.



much the appearance of a premeditated affront to me, that I feel myself under an absolute necessity of retiring from a profession in which I have served six and twenty years. \* \* \* This new discipline, my Lord, is surely not calculated to cherish the spirit of an army, which your Lordship has taught to conquer in every climate. Directed as it has been lately, I am proud of renouncing the profession. To enable me to take this step with propriety to myself, and with decent respect to the king, I feel that I stand in need of the long experience and sound judgment of much abler men than myself." Pitt advised him to petition the King for promotion in his proper turn. He did so, but being unsuccessful, he asked leave to retire from the army. Permission being granted him, he resigned on the 21st of February, 1773. On leaving the army he was, of course, deprived not only of his half-pay, but also of his military rank.

A change came in 1782 when the Rockingham ministry was formed with Shelburne for Secretary for Foreign Affairs. Barré was appointed Treasurer of the Navy and given a pension of £3200 a year, "to take effect whenever he should quit his then office." This grant having aroused some severe criticism in the House of Commons, Barré made a speech in his own defence. He stated what his military services had been, and what compensation and treatment he had received. Then, mentioning the pension, he said: "It appeared to be high; £3200 sounded big; but in fact, after the deduction of taxes, fees, etc., the real amount to him would be little more than £2100. If this appeared to the House to be too much, let them say so, and curtail it; or if they disliked the whole, let them annihilate it; for he should not wish to put into his pocket a single shilling of the public money which that House should think he ought not to receive.\*" On the death of Rockingham, the same year, Shelburne became premier, and his friend Barré paymaster

---

\* Britton, p. 83.



of the army. He and Shelburne retired from the cabinet together, the latter being forced to resign in 1783. The younger Pitt, who succeeded Shelburne, gratified Barré, in 1784, by giving him the clerkship of the Pells with £3000 per annum. This sinecure was his last official position, except that of member of Parliament. About this time he was afflicted with a total loss of sight, owing to his old wound received at Quebec. Nevertheless, he was returned to Parliament for Calne, and remained until the general election of 1790, when he retired permanently. His old opponent, Lord North, retired into seclusion about the same time, from the same cause—blindness. It is related that later, at Bath, Barré heard that North was also in the city, and remarked, with a touch of his old-time humor, that though they had been old antagonists, he was sure they should be glad to see each other. After the loss of his sight he only spoke in public a few times, and then only briefly, and once only (in 1785) alluding to his infirmity. He lived in retirement and declining health for some years longer, and died of paralysis, at an advanced age, on the 20th of July, 1802.

The following notice of his death appeared in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for July 20: "At his house in Stanhope street, May Fair, after two days' illness, in his seventy-sixth year [died] the R. H. Isaac Barré, Clerk of the Pells. His health was declining for a considerable time past; and a few hours before his dissolution he was seized with a paralytic stroke, which was the immediate cause of his death. Though blind for the last twenty years of his life, he still continued a cheerful companion to the last." Then, following a brief resumé of the principal events of his career, the notice continues: "Colonel Barré has died possessed of no more than £24000, a moiety of which he has bequeathed to the Marchioness of Townshend."\* He had known the marchioness before her marriage to Lord Townshend, and

---

\* Britton, p. 84.



she and her husband are said to have brightened his declining years by their attentions. As Barré's relations with some members of the Townshend family during his active career in the army and in Parliament were anything but friendly, it would be interesting to know something about his relations with the Marquis and his wife, and whether the latter brought about a reconciliation between Barré and his old-time enemies.

In regard to the contention of Mr. Britton that Colonel Barré was the author of the letters of Junius, I can only say that I am convinced that he was right, and that no reasonable person, who had never heard the claims of any other candidate for the honor presented, could avoid the same conclusion. About the only good reason for doubting it is the denial he is supposed at one time to have made to one Samuel Bayard. But it must be considered that by disclosing his identity Junius might not only have insured his imprisonment and persecution by powerful and unscrupulous enemies for the remainder of his existence, but certainly have endangered his life as well. Whether there was a different standard of morals at that day from the one held by writers now, I do not know, but when Junius wrote it was not only, I believe, deemed fair and proper for, but the "admitted right" of, an anonymous writer to deny emphatically the authorship of his own productions. Dr. Samuel Johnson, the "strict moralist," when asked by Boswell: "Supposing the person who wrote 'Junius' were asked whether he was the author, might he deny it?" says: "It may be urged that what a man has no right to ask, you may refuse to communicate; and there is no other effectual mode of preserving a secret, and an important secret, the discovery of which may be very hurtful to you, but a flat denial; for if you are silent, or hesitate, or evade, it will be held equivalent to a confession. But stay, sir, here is another case. Supposing the author had told me confiden-



tially that he had written Junius, and I were asked if he had, I should hold myself at liberty to deny it, as being under a previous promise, express or implied, to conceal it. Now, what I ought do for the author, may I not do for myself?" The author of the Junius letters doubtless held the same views in regard to the matter, and I have no doubt he foresaw that he should be asked the question, and prepared himself for it. We do not know the exact nature of his reply, but it may have been more equivocal than emphatic, and I venture to say that there are none here who would censure him for that.

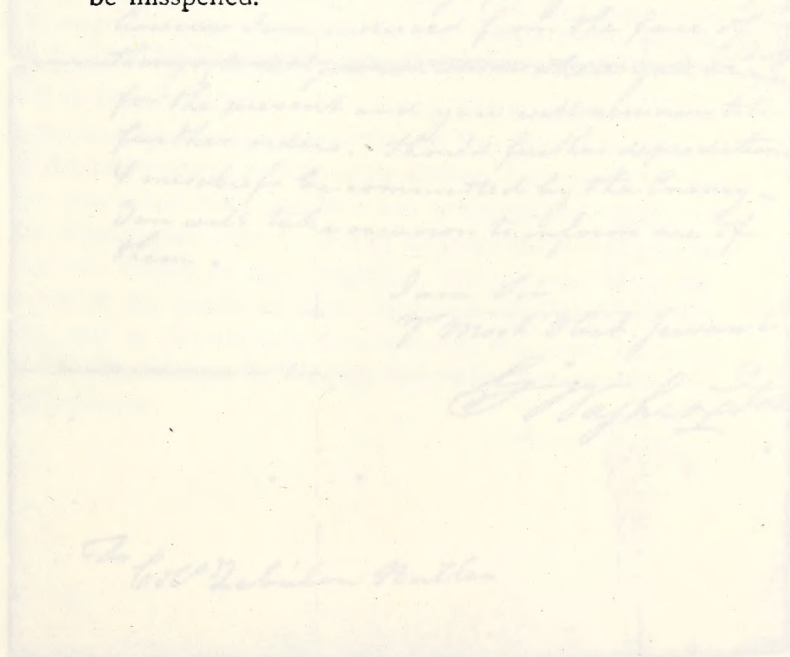
In closing I wish to express my surprise that so little has been written and published about one who occupied so prominent a place in public life. A man who was Adjutant General and a Lieutenant Colonel in the regular army before he was thirty-three years old; a member of Parliament for nearly forty years, during the greater part of which time he was one of the leading debaters and unsurpassed in eloquence, animation and invective; who was Governor of Stirling Castle, a cabinet officer, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland and a Privy Councillor, Treasurer of the Navy, Paymaster of the Army, Clerk of the Pells, and during all this time a warm friend of the American Colonists, certainly deserves greater recognition at our hands if not at the hands of the English. The apparent lack of appreciation of his services in England may perhaps be accounted for by the fact that early in his career he incurred the dislike of the King and all tories, and was violently opposed to almost all their measures, and they may have been instrumental in preventing the proper recognition of his services, after death, as they succeeded in a measure in preventing it, during his life.

Lest some of my hearers should infer, from what I have said, that I regret the linking of the name of Wilkes with that of Barré, in the appellation of Wilkes-Barré, I hasten to say that I do not. Unworthy as the Lord Mayor of Lon-



don may have been to have had that honor conferred upon him, we cannot change it now; therefore let us preserve the name with pride in memory of his gallant nephew, the late Commodore Charles Wilkes of the United States Navy, who deserved it all and more.

I believe it would be a mistake to suppose that Barré was not well known in America in the early days of the Republic, or that Wilkes-Barré is the only town named after him. The following list of municipalities which probably derived their names from the same source will bear me out in that opinion: Barré (a village), Barré Township and Barré Plains, in Worcester county, Mass.; Barré Township and Barré Centre, in Orleans county, N. Y.; Barré Township, Barré Junction, and Barré, in Washington county, Vt.; Barré Mills and Barré, La Crosse county, Wis.; Barreforge and Barree, Huntingdon county, Pa.; and Barreville, McHenry county, Ill., besides the Barrys and the Barries which may be misspelled.



FACSIMILE OF A LETTER FROM WASHINGTON  
TO COLONEL ZEPHION BUTLER



Head Quarters Morris  
Town April 7<sup>th</sup> 1780

Sir

I received Yesterday your letter of  
the 2<sup>d</sup> Instant, and I am extremely sorry to find  
that parties of the Enemy have appeared &  
committed hostilities in the neighbourhood of  
Morris. It is not in my power to afford  
any Troops from the Army and I should  
hope those already there & the Inhabitants  
will be able to repel at least in various  
light parties. It was my intention as I in-  
formed you that you should join your  
Regiment immediately after your return.  
However I am induced from the face of  
things to ~~let you continue where you are~~  
for the present and you will remain till  
further orders. Should further depredations  
& mischiefs be committed by the Enemy -  
You will take occasion to inform me of  
them.

I am Sir

Y<sup>r</sup> most Obed. servant

G. Washington

To Col Zebulon Butler



A LETTER FROM GENERAL WASHINGTON TO  
COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER.

The following letter from General Washington to Colonel Zebulon Butler while in charge of the post at Wilkes-Barré in 1780, has already been published by Hon. Hendrick B. Wright in his *Sketches of Plymouth, Pa.*, page 205. It is given here *verbatim* and in fac-simile to prove its authenticity, and also to give it the proper place in Wyoming history. It does not appear in Ford's *Letters of Washington*. It is a reply to a letter from Colonel Butler of the same date, April, 1780. In the pamphlet published by the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, entitled:

"The Massacre of Wyoming—the Acts of Congress for the defense of the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, 1776-1778, with the Petitions of the sufferers by the Massacre of July 3, 1778, for Congressional aid—with an introductory chapter by Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, M. A., Corresponding Secretary, &c., Wilkes-Barré, 1895,"

will be found the letter from Colonel Butler, page 68. This letter was reprinted from the "Report No. 1032 of the House of Representatives, on Wyoming Claims, July 2, 1838." At the time when this pamphlet was prepared the relation of the Washington letter to that of Colonel Butler referred to was not known to Mr. Hayden. The original is in the hands of the family of Hon. Hendrick B. Wright of this city, and its presentation here is due to the great kindness of his son, George R. Wright, Esq., who has permitted its reproduction.

H. E. H.



"HEAD QUARTERS MORRIS

TOWN April 7<sup>th</sup> 1780

"Sir

"I received Yesterday your letter of the 2<sup>d</sup> Instant; and I am extremely sorry to find that parties of the Enemy have appeared & committed hostilities in the neighbourhood of Wyoming. It is not in my power to afford any Troops from the army and I should hope those already there & the Inhabitants will be able to repel at least incursions by light parties. It was my intention as I informed you that you should join your regiment immediately after your return; however I am induced from the face of things, to let you continue where you are for the present and you will remain till further orders. Should further depredations and mischiefs be committed by the Enemy—You will take occasion to inform me of them.

"I am Sir

"Y<sup>r</sup> Most Obedt Servant

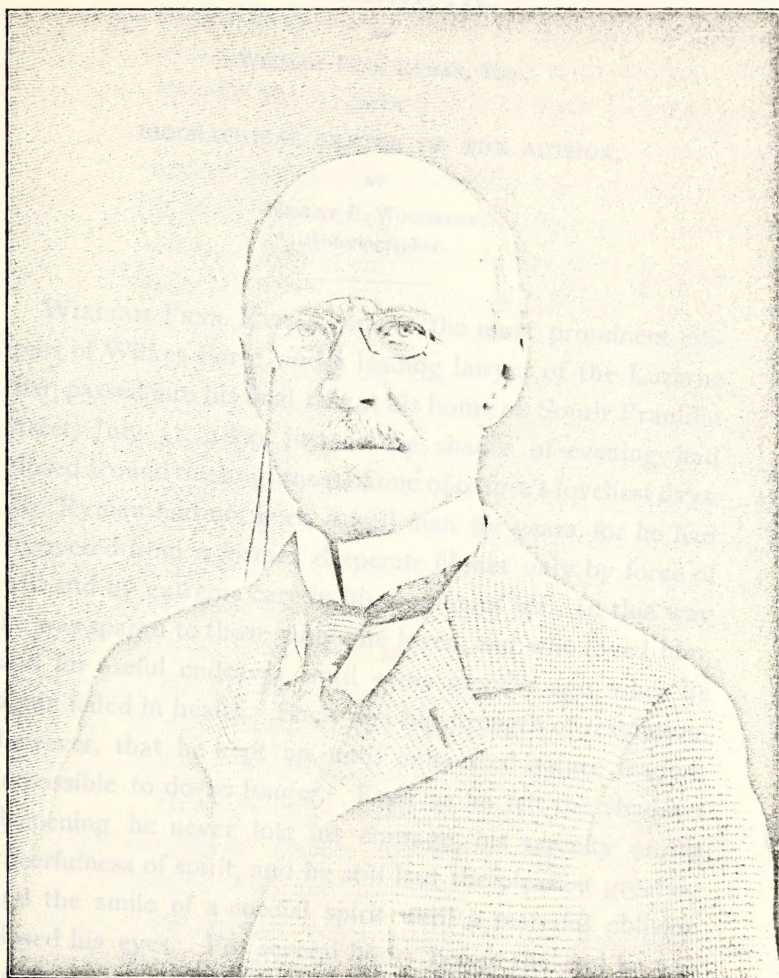
"To

"Col<sup>o</sup> Zebulon Butler."

"G<sup>o</sup> WASHINGTON



# THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF DALLAS TOWNSHIP PA



WILLIAM PENN RYMAN.

a child falling into a well. Beautiful—like  
 William Penn Ryman was born in Dallas August 23,



## THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF DALLAS TOWNSHIP, PA.,

BY

WILLIAM PENN RYMAN, ESQ.,

WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF THE AUTHOR,

BY

WESLEY E. WOODRUFF,

Historiographer.

---

WILLIAM PENN RYMAN, one of the most prominent citizens of Wilkes-Barré, and a leading lawyer of the Luzerne Bar, passed into his final rest at his home on South Franklin street, July 31, 1899, just as the shades of evening had closed around the brightness of one of nature's loveliest days. Mr. Ryman had not been a well man for years, for he had recovered from a former desperate illness only by force of will and by extreme care in his routine of life. In this way he was spared to those whom he loved, and who loved him, and for useful endeavor, until some months ago, when he again failed in health. Such was his strength of resolution, however, that he kept up, until exhausted nature made it impossible to do so longer. Even as he felt the shadows deepening he never lost his courage, his serenity or his cheerfulness of spirit, and he still had the pleasant greeting and the smile of a cordial spirit until a merciful oblivion closed his eyes. For several hours before the end he was not conscious, and the end was peaceful and beautiful—like a child falling into slumber at the closing of the day.

William Penn Ryman was born in Dallas August 23,



1847. He was the son of Abram and Jemima (*Kunkle*) Ryman, whose family was of German extraction, and settled originally in New Jersey, though three generations were born on the old homestead farm at Dallas. William P. attended the schools of Wilkes-Barre and then prepared for college at Wyoming Seminary. He entered Cornell University as a sophomore at the first opening of that institution, and completed the usual four years' course in three years. He was graduated in the class of 1871. He then took the two years' course at Harvard Law School, completing it in one year, and afterwards came to Wilkes-Barre, being admitted to the Luzerne bar from the office of the late Edward P. Darling September 20, 1873, and to the United States Court 1882. He continued the practice of law from that time. In 1892, at the building of the Wilkes-Barre and Eastern Railroad, he accepted the presidency of the corporation and held that position until the merging of the road with the Erie. He still retained official connection, however, as counsel for the road.

He organized the Algonquin Coal Company, 1893, was its president from the time of its inception until his death, and was one of the largest stockholders.

He was elected a member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society January 7, 1881, and became a Life Member February 12, 1897.

Mr. Ryman was a man of the most studious habits, and the atmosphere of the scholar was always about him. His law library was a particularly fine one, and his private library was one of singular richness, excellence and variety. He was beloved by everybody who knew him, and close ac-



quaintance invariably added to the esteem and the affection in which he was held. As a citizen, he was a man who considered duty above all else, and his sense of duty was clarified by an appreciation of the privileges and the obligations of the individual, as they stand related to government and to authority. As a professional man, his acquirements were of the highest type—moulded in a thorough knowledge of the law, and framed in honor and unimpeachable integrity. He was a man also of broadest culture, of an innate and a developed refinement. He was always a reader, and his researches extended to history, to science and to the languages. Art and music were his relaxations, and he was a connoisseur in the highest realms of culture. In short, whether in professional or merely personal attainments, he was a man of the type of which communities boast, and a man whom any city might well be proud to call her own. In the home, in the associations that make life perfectly rounded and beautiful, he was esteemed and beloved as few are. These associations from which the beauty and the fragrance of life exhale are not for the public ear, nor for the analysis of a public chronicle. A heart of the most generous impulses was his; a heart of the tenderest sympathy and of sincerest yielding to duty. The community is poorer because of this loss, and the business world has lost one of its brightest ornaments. All who knew him will breathe a sigh of the sincerest regret at this summons of death, and, indeed, the expressions that have already come to those bereaved have been many and have been from the heart.



The following extended and valuable history of Dallas township, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, was originally prepared by Mr. Ryman as a brief paper for the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and was read before the Society, by request, December 11, 1885. It was so full of interest that it was at once referred to the publishing committee, and Mr. Ryman was unanimously requested to prepare a second paper on the same subject. This latter paper was also read before the Society at the annual meeting February 11, 1886. At his own suggestion, that a much larger amount of data was still unrecorded about the township, both papers were returned to the author for enrichment. This task was with him a labor of love, taken up during his leisure hours, and the last touches were added after the disease which ended his useful life had fully developed. Even in his last days he still hoped to have strength to add a chapter on the part played by Dallas township in the late Civil War. But the pen fell from the weak hands, and this chapter remains unwritten.

H. E. H.



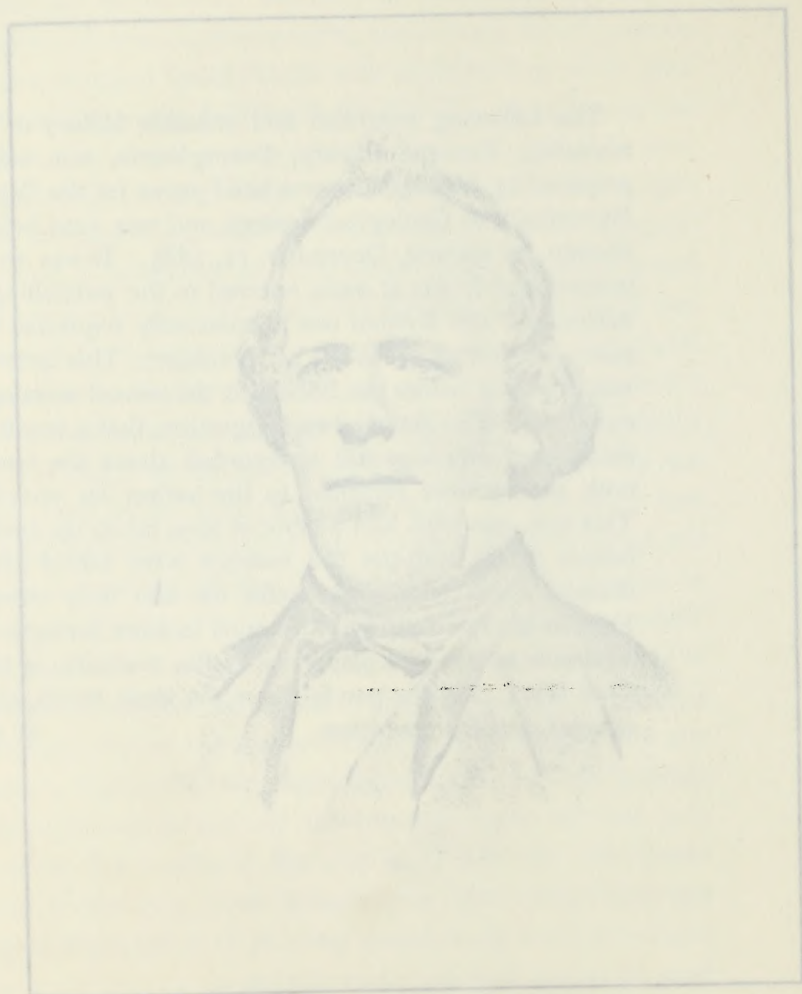
# THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF DALLAS TOWNSHIP, PA.

READ BEFORE THE HISTORICAL AND GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY  
DECEMBER 11, 1881, AND FEBRUARY 11, 1882.

Up to the present time, historians have found so much of interest connected with the settlement and growth of Wyoming Valley that they have neglected to write many important events in the life and progress of the country surrounding it. The lack of interesting historic material in this township in the present century has been due to the fact that the place was small, but which, however, has not been forgotten, or so poorly and so early settled as to be comparatively valueless. In the case of the county the work of collecting materials has been too long delayed to make it possible to give an accurate account of the first settlement. Men who were pioneers, who lived in the early days of the settlement are gone, leaving only a few fragments of tradition to relate what was told of the early days of the township of heavy and tradition which should not exist in any history.

With the view and purpose of writing down what I can learn, at this late day, concerning the "over the mountain" or hill country west of Wyoming Valley, and especially of the present township and borough of Dallas, I began in the year 1885 to make an effort to collect these materials and data from every source, from examination of records, from conversation and correspondence with those

ABRAM RYMAN.



ABRAHAM RYAN.

## THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF DALLAS TOWNSHIP, PA.

---

READ BEFORE THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY  
DECEMBER 11, 1885, AND FEBRUARY 11, 1886.

---

Up to the present time, local historians have found so much of interest connected with the settlement and growth of Wyoming Valley that they have neglected to note many important events in the rise and progress of the country surrounding. There is, no doubt, a vast deal of interesting historic material connected with every township in the present county of Luzerne, which, years ago, could and should have been recorded and given permanent place in its annals, but which, from long neglect, is now either lost forever, or so poorly and inaccurately handed down to us as to be comparatively valueless. In some parts of the county the work of collecting this material has been too long delayed to make it possible now to get anything like an accurate account of men and events from the date of the first settlement. The men who knew of their own knowledge, who lived and had experiences in the earliest days, are gone, leaving us only the children or grandchildren to relate what was told them by their ancestors. This kind of hearsay and tradition lets in an element of uncertainty which should not exist in any historic record.

With the view and purpose of writing down what I can learn, at this late day, concerning the "over the mountain" or hill country west of Wyoming Valley, and especially of the present township and borough of Dallas, I began in the year 1885 to make some effort to collect these materials and data from every source known to me, from examination of records, from conversation and correspondence with those



whose memory runs farthest back and is clearest, from monuments, maps, deeds, &c., and have, in the following pages, recorded, as best I can, the result. I have endeavored to collect abundant proofs and the best evidence to be had before putting down any statement herein as fact. For the reasons given above, I have not been able to entirely exclude hearsay evidence or tradition; but whenever relied upon it has been fortified by the testimony of more than one witness on the same point.

The township of Dallas originally embraced all the territory of Luzerne county northwest of the present boundary lines of Kingston, Plymouth and Jackson townships, extending to the present Sullivan, then Lycoming county line. It included all of the township of Monroe and parts of Forkston, North Branch, Northmoreland and Eaton townships, in present Wyoming county. All of Lake and Lehman townships and parts of Ross, Union and Franklin townships in present Luzerne county. Dallas township originally joined to Kingston township as it now does on the line of the southeasterly side of certified Bedford township. The northern portion of present Dallas township is drained by Leonard's Creek which passes through the village of Kunkle to Bowman's Creek and with that into the Susquehanna river near Tunkhannock. The southern and larger portion of present Dallas township, including nearly, if not quite all, of certified Bedford, is drained by Toby's Creek, which passes, by an easy grade, through a cut or gap in the mountains to Wyoming Valley at a point near the center of greatest population and activity. This is noted as an important fact, because the first immigrations to a country always follow the streams. This opening through the mountains made the country about the head waters of Toby's Creek very accessible to those living near its outlet. As soon as the settlements in the valley increased so that neighbors lived near enough to see each other, there were



some restless souls who felt crowded and began to seek homes farther back into the woods. The soil in the valley was sandy and not very rich. The trees that grew upon it were scrubby and small, while upon the higher lands about Dallas the soil seemed stronger and was covered with a heavy forest of very large trees. Some who first settled in the valley reasoned from this that the soil about Dallas, which could raise such very large trees, must be richer and better for farming purposes than the soil of the valley, and they sold their farms in the valley and moved back. Of course the anthracite coal of the valley was not known of or considered then.

#### THE EARLIEST SETTLERS AND THEIR IMPROVEMENTS.

The difficulties of settling Dallas township were very great. It was comparatively an easy thing to cut a path or road along the banks of Toby's Creek and find a way even to its source, but to settle there alone, many miles from any clearing, and meet the wolves, bears and other wild animals, which were terrible realities in those early days, saying nothing of the still pending dread of the prowling Indian, was a very serious undertaking.

When a young boy I heard Mr. Charles Harris, then an old man, tell some of his early recollections, which ran back to about the time of the battle and massacre of Wyoming. He told us of the Indians who once came into the house where he and his mother were alone and demanded food. There being nothing better they roasted a pumpkin before the fire and scraped it off and ate it as fast as it became soft with cooking. He also told us about his father's first settling on the westerly side of Kingston mountain at what is still known as the "Harris Settlement" about two miles north of Trucksville. He said that his father worked all the first day felling trees and building a cabin. Night came on before the cabin could be enclosed. With the darkness



came a pack of wolves, and, to protect his family, Mr. Harris built a fire and sat up all night to keep it burning. The wolves were dazed and would not come near a fire, and when daylight came they disappeared. To pass one night under such circumstances required bravery, but to stay, build a house, clear a farm and raise a family with such terrors constantly menacing exhibited a courage that commands our highest esteem.

The time had arrived, however, for the settlement and clearing up of that "back of the mountain" country, and there were volunteers ready and anxious to do it. Of those volunteers I have been able to get the names of a very few and to learn where some of them lived. They settled alone and lived alone, leaving almost no evidence except a thread of tradition as to how they lived.

Among those earliest settlers in that vast wilderness about Dallas were John Kelley, John Wort, Elam Spencer, Ephriam McCoy, William Trucks, John Leonard, Thomas Case, the Baldwin family and the Fuller family. There were many others who came after the beginning of the present century, but most, if not all, of the above named, had settled in that region before the year 1800.

John Kelley and John Wort were revolutionary soldiers and settled near each other in present Dallas (then Kingston) township. They were, in my opinion, the first who settled and built homes within the present township of Dallas, probably earlier than McCoy or Leonard (Mr. Pearce in his Annals of Luzerne County gives McCoy as the builder of the first house in Dallas), as both names appear in the assessment books of Kingston township for the year 1796, while McCoy's name does not appear there (until several years later) probably for reasons hereafter explained.

John Wort then (1796) had fifty acres of land, three of which were already cleared, while John Kelley had a like number of acres in all, of which six acres were then cleared.



Wort then had one horse and two cattle while Kelley was credited with owning no horses but four cattle. John Wort's settlement was on the southerly side of the present road leading from Dallas borough to Orange post office or Pincherville, in Franklin township. The old log house in which he afterwards lived was still standing a few years ago nearly opposite where Leonard Oakley then lived, about half a mile southwest of late residence of Sanford Moore, now deceased. John Kelley lived on the same side of the same road about three-quarters of a mile nearer Orange post office on the lot in the warrantee name of John Eaton. In the early days of this century the "Kelley clearing," as John Kelley's improvement was called, was a somewhat noted spot, and is found frequently mentioned in the early road views, descriptions in deeds, &c., in that part of the country. People went there from miles around to cut hay from his low marsh land, where grass grew abundantly before it had yet been started on the newly cleared land of the neighborhood. Among other things most difficult to get at that time was hay for horses and cattle. The first clearings, I am told, were all used and needed to raise a sufficient supply of grain and other food for the families, and a long time elapsed before enough land was cleared so that farmers could spare a part of it to stand in grass or hay. The first hay crops were, as a rule, exhausted long before the new grass could be had, and one of the methods of piecing out the horse feed was to send the boys in early spring to gather the ferns that would push themselves up from the ground and begin to unroll almost before the snow was gone. Another expedient was to cut evergreen trees and brush of different kinds and drag them into the barn yard for the cattle and sheep to feed upon.

John Leonard settled and made a clearing at the lower or southeastern end of part two of lot one and part one of lot two of certified Bedford (then Kingston and now Dallas)



township, near the new stone county bridge across Toby's Creek, almost exactly at the point where the northernmost and the middle branches of Toby's Creek come together near the easternmost corner of Dallas borough, now called Leonard's Station on the Wilkes-Barre and Harvey's Lake Railroad. The clearing made by him still remains surrounded by almost unbroken woods as he left it. A few stones from the tumble down chimney of his house and a few apple trees standing near mark the spot where his house stood, near the eastern end of the clearing. It has always been and is still known as Leonard's Clearing or Leonard's Meadows. He bought this land, 150 acres, of a relative, Jeremiah Coleman of Plymouth, in the year 1795, and probably settled there soon after. In the deed for the land Leonard is named as a resident of Plymouth township. In 1796 he was assessed in Plymouth township as the owner of 45 acres of land, a log house and four cows. He does not appear to have been assessed in Plymouth township after 1796. The assessment books for Kingston township for the next seven years cannot now be found; but in the year 1804 we find him assessed in Kingston township with 18 acres of cleared land (about the amount of the present clearing) and the 145 acres of unimproved land, one house and four cows. He was regularly assessed thereafter in Kingston township for the same property until 1807, when all trace of him disappears. He was a shingle-maker, and the spot where his clearing was made is said to have been an old halting place for the Indians, who used to travel up to Harvey's Lake and across the country that way.

Joseph Shaver, of Dallas borough, informed me that his father, John P. Shaver, who afterwards bought and settled near the Leonard clearing, used to tell of the trials he had when a boy, about the year 1802, in driving a team from Wilkes-Barre up Toby's Creek to John Leonard's clearing to get a load of shingles. There were no roads, only a road-



way cut through the woods from the valley along Toby's Creek to where Trucksville now is, and from there over the hills somewhat as the main road now runs, to a point near the maple tree by the present road on the present line between Kingston and Dallas townships, near the cross roads and late residence of James Shaver, deceased. From there he said there was a path down to Leonard's house. There were no bridges then, and the difficulties of the trip were greatly increased by his being obliged frequently to cross and re-cross the creek and part of the way to drive in the bed of the creek, both going and returning.

In the woods a few rods south of the Leonard clearing there is still standing a carefully dug and walled up cellar in the center of which stands a tall pine tree. I have been unable to find anyone who could give me any information as to who built this cellar. It may have been the commencement of a house for John Leonard, Jr., who appeared about the year 1806 as a single freeman, but who disappears with John Leonard, Sr., in 1807, after which date the records of this county show no further trace of either of them.

Charles Car Scadden (or Skadden), of Plymouth, bought a lot next to Leonard's from same grantor in the same year, (1807) but, as far as I can learn, never lived on it.

Rev. William Case, of Kingston borough, tells me that Leonard was related to his family and to the Skadden family—all formerly of Plymouth—through marriage, and that, in his opinion, this same John Leonard moved to Ohio and settled near Cleveland about the year 1810. This fact, and the vague uncertainty about it and about the exact name, no doubt gave rise, a few years since, to an effort on the part of a portion of the Case and Skadden families at Plymouth to establish relationship with the great philanthropist and millionaire, Leonard Case, who died at Cleveland, Ohio, in the winter of 1879 and 1880, leaving, as it was by some supposed, no nearer heirs.



Elam Spencer, a Connecticut Yankee, bought the balance of lot one of certified Bedford—168 acres—of Jeremiah Coleman in the year 1800, and is said to have moved into the house with John Leonard and to have lived there while erecting a domicil for himself on the upper end of the tract, near where his son, Deming Spencer, afterwards lived and died. While Elam's family was living in the Leonard House, this son Deming Spencer was born, in the year 1800. (This is given as an old tradition about Dallas, although the tombstone of Deming Spencer gives the date of his death 1873, age 76 years.) He is said to have been the first white child born within the territory of present Dallas township.

Ephraim McCoy settled, made a small clearing, and built a house in the year 1797 on the lower side of the present road, about half way between Raub's hotel in Dallas borough and the "Corner School House," near present residence of William Goss. This house, like all the houses of that region at that time, was built of logs, and was but little better than a hunter's cabin. McCoy was the original grantee from the state of the northwest quarter of lot two of certified Bedford township. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and was lame from a wound received in battle. He was unable to do much work and drew a pension. He cleared a small spot when he first settled there, but in later years worked but little, spending much of his time fishing at Harvey's Lake. When he first settled in Dallas, Harvey's Lake was a famous fishing and hunting resort. McCoy said it was still visited by Indians and that he frequently saw them passing by a trail through the woods where Dallas village now stands, to and from the lake.

Abram Honeywell informs me that he remembers McCoy well, and says that when McCoy died the nearest burying ground was at Huntsville, and there being no drivable roads yet opened between Dallas and Huntsville, McCoy's body



was carried by the pall bearers about two miles to the Huntsville burying ground for interment. I give this incident as it was related to me by Mr. Honeywell, but it is proper to state that McCoy sold his Dallas lands in 1817, and is noted in the first assessment book of the newly organized Dallas township (1818) as having "removed," and his name does not appear thereafter as a taxpayer of Dallas township. This may be the date of his death. He left no kin and but little can be learned of him. There is no tombstone to mark his grave at Huntsville.

William Trucks, a Connecticut Yankee, in 1801 bought of Daniel Barney, of Wilkes-Barre, the Connecticut title to lot three "of certified Bedford with a warrant against all persons claiming the same by any title derived from, by or under the state of Connecticut or the Susquehanna Company." William Trucks, Jr., afterwards completed the title by securing a patent from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. It is on this lot three of certified Bedford that nearly all of the present village and much of the borough of Dallas now stands. William Trucks, however, though a pioneer, did not go so far into the wilderness from the settlements of Wyoming Valley. He did not venture beyond the banks of Toby's Creek at the present village of Trucksville, which took its name in his honor.

As early as 1796 he was a resident of Kingston township and the owner of 36 acres of "occupied" land and 208 acres of "unoccupied" land, one horse and two cattle, and was by occupation a carpenter and millright. In the year 1804 his holdings were 13 acres of improved land, 803 acres of unimproved land and three cattle. In the year 1800 Benjamin Carpenter, Oliver Pettibone and William Trucks were appointed as committee, "by the proprietors of Kingston, for the purpose of leasing the public lands in said town to William Trucks." Seventy acres were thus leased for a term of 999 years. The lease was dated 4th April, 1800.



In 1813 William Trucks, Jr., conveyed all of lot three of certified Bedford to Philip Shaver.

In the year 1807 we find him, for the first time, assessed as owner of a grist mill and a saw mill. These mills were at Trucksville. The grist mill must have been built at an earlier date however, as we find it mentioned in a petition for a road view as early as 1804. It was built of logs, two stories high, and stood on the same ground now occupied by the present steam grist mill in that village. It had but one pair of mill stones, and they were made from a large boulder of conglomerate rock, known as "flat iron rock," which used to stand by the road side opposite the old John Gore saw mill that formerly stood a quarter of a mile above the present toll gate of the Kingston and Dallas turnpike. These mill stones were cut out and set by Mr. Trucks himself. At this mill the grain was first run through the stones and ground. It was caught in bags below and carried up stairs again by hand where it was thrown into a hopper and shaken by hand through a coarse cloth and thus bolted.

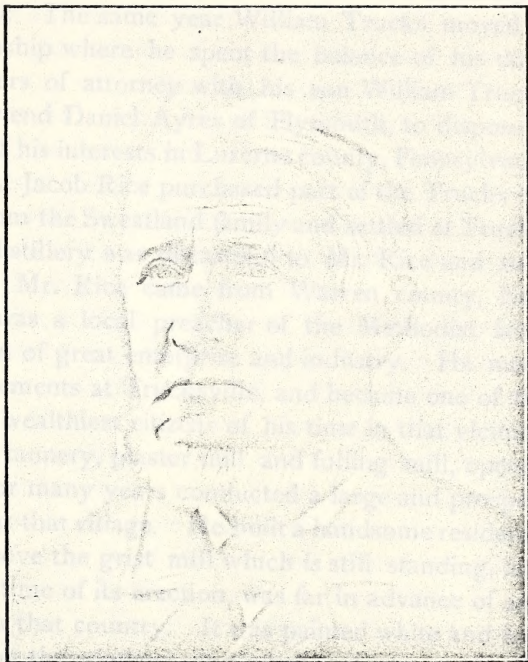
The saw mill was erected by Mr. Trucks about the same time, possibly a year or two later. It stood against the steep and rocky hillside, about four rods above the stone mill dam which now stands at the point where the Kingston and Dallas turnpike crosses Toby's Creek in the lower end of the village of Trucksville. Those mills and the William Trucks settlement at that point were very important improvements in the early part of this century. It was the first foothold of settlement and civilization on that side of Kingston mountain. William Trucks built substantially as if he intended to stay and develop the country. The house in which he lived was built of logs, hewn on four sides, and stood on the flat ground where the store building late occupied by J. P. Rice, Esq., and now by William Patterson, Esq., stands, about four or five rods below the



present grist mill. This house had two rooms down stairs. The chimney was built in the center and had two fire places. It was warm and strong I have been told by those who remembered it.

In the year 1809 William Trucks was commissioned justice of the peace by Governor Snyder, for Plymouth, Kingston and Exeter townships. In 1811 he sold his mills to Joseph Sweatland who soon afterwards added a fourth to the grist mill. The same year William Trucks moved to Wayne township where he spent the balance of his life, leaving powers of attorney with his son William Trucks Jr., and his friend Daniel Ayler of Plymouth. He disposed of the balance of his interests in Luzerne and Wayne townships.

About 1811 Jacob Rice purchased part of the land for improvement from the Sweatland family near the village of Wilkesville. The millinery was built on the hill above the mill and disappeared. Mr. Rice was born in 1780 in New Jersey, and was a son of the late William Rice. He was a man of great energy and industry. He made many improvements at the mill and became one of the foremost and wealthiest men of his time in that county. He erected a saw-mill, a grist-mill and a fulling mill, opened a store, and for many years conducted a large and successful business at that place. He died in 1850 and was buried on the hill above the grist mill which is still standing. The mill, at the time of its erection, was far in advance of any other house in that county. It was built of green blende.



CAPTAIN JACOB RICE

Another enterprise started at that point by Mr. Rice was a corn roaster intended for preparing roasted corn to send south for the negro slaves. Roasted corn was afterwards found to be injurious to a negro diet, and this enterprise failed.



present grist mill. This house had two rooms down stairs. The chimney was built in the center and had two fire places. It was warm and strong I have been told by those who remembered it.

In the year 1809 William Trucks was commissioned justice of the peace by Governor Snyder, for Plymouth, Kingston and Exeter townships. In 1811 he sold his mills to Joseph Sweatland who soon afterwards added a distillery to the grist mill. The same year William Trucks moved to Wayne township where he spent the balance of his days, leaving powers of attorney with his son William Trucks, Jr., and his friend Daniel Ayres of Plymouth, to dispose of the balance of his interests in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania.

About 1814 Jacob Rice purchased part of the Trucks improvement from the Sweatland family and settled at Trucksville. The distillery was distasteful to Mr. Rice and soon disappeared. Mr. Rice came from Warren county, New Jersey, and was a local preacher of the Methodist faith. He was a man of great enterprise and industry. He made many improvements at Trucksville, and became one of the foremost and wealthiest citizens of his time in that vicinity. He erected a tannery, plaster mill and fulling mill, opened a store, and for many years conducted a large and prosperous business at that village. He built a handsome residence on the hill above the grist mill which is still standing, and which, at the time of its erection, was far in advance of any other house in that country. It was painted white and had green blinds on the windows, and when new was generally regarded as palatial for that place. Joseph Orr, father of Albert S. Orr, of Wilkes-Barré, was the builder.

Another enterprise started at that point by Mr. Rice was a corn roaster intended for preparing roasted corn to send south for the negro slaves. Roasted corn was afterwards found to be injurious as a negro diet, and this enterprise failed.



Almost contemporary with the William Trucks settlement, possibly a little earlier, was the settlement, at Huntsville, on the southwest fork of Toby's Creek, then in Plymouth township, afterwards just on the border line of Jackson township and Dallas township, as originally laid out. The place took its name in honor of William Hunt who went there about the year 1800. One of the first stores at that place was kept by Mr. Hunt, and of him the story is told that he was once complaining, in a half bragging way, about the extravagance of his family in the use of sugar, and added, by way of justification of his complaint, that if they had their full swing he really believed they would consume forty pounds a year. Hunt was the original certified grantee of part of lot five in certified Bedford, part of which was by him sold to Peter Ryman in 1829, has since remained in the hands of his family and descendants, and constitutes a part of the Ryman homestead farm.

The earliest settlers of Huntsville, however, were the Baldwins and Fullers. Jared Baldwin had already erected a saw mill there in 1796. Amos Baldwin and Jude Baldwin, "hatters" by trade, also had a half interest in a saw mill, possibly partners of Daniel Allen in another mill, at the same time. Jehiel Fuller is credited with having a still house in the same neighborhood in the same year. In the year 1799 Jared Baldwin still owned the mill while Amos and Jude Baldwin confined themselves to their trade as "hatters." The Fuller "distillery" is not mentioned again by the assessors, and possibly disappeared. The country was not enough cleared about there at that day to make a distillery at that point pay. About this time, 1799 or 1800, Jared Baldwin and Amos Baldwin erected a grist mill near where the present grist mill in the village of Huntsville stands. In the year 1804 the active business portion of the Baldwin family in that settlement consisted of Jared Baldwin, the father, and Tibball Baldwin, Amza Baldwin,



Amos Baldwin and Jude Baldwin, sons. All were united, at that time, in the ownership of the grist mill and half of the saw mill at Huntsville. The following additional facts concerning the Baldwin family may be of interest, viz: Jared Baldwin came from Connecticut in 1795 and built the hat factory at Huntsville with the remnant of his means. He had been a quartermaster in the Connecticut line of the Continental army, and quartermasters in that struggle put their fortunes into supplies and trusted the government to reimburse them, but the Continental script became worthless. After building the hat factory and saw mill, which stood about six rods above the present county bridge at Huntsville, and a flouring mill which burned in 1809, on the opposite side of the stream from the present one, he returned to Connecticut where he died about 1817. His son Tibbals built a log house near the little old orchard back of Harvey Fuller's present dwelling and died there. Other of the sons removed to Pitcher, N. Y. Jude continued in business in Huntsville, but died of typhus or (typhoid) fever in 1821, as did several of his family. There had been erected a dam to overflow the old marsh where the Wilkes-Barré Water Company's dam now is. This overflow killed a lot of standing timber and is said to have caused an epidemic of fever of some very fatal kind. Ambrose, Lewis and Watson, sons of Jude went to Ohio in 1832. Burr followed in 1839, and died in Williams county in 1855. Mrs. Eleanor Brown, late of Lehman, was a daughter of Jude. Ambrose afterwards moved from Ohio to Ottawa, Kansas, where he was twenty years justice of the peace, and died a few years ago. [For these Baldwins, see Baldwin Family, 343-369.]

Joshua Fuller and Benajah Fuller were the owners of the other half of the saw mill. Next year, 1805-6, this saw mill was burned down. The same joint owners rebuilt it, however, at once, and with it a distillery. These mills stood



within, or very nearly within, the territory afterwards included in Dallas township at its formation in 1817. Mr. Pearce states, in his Annals of Luzerne County, that the first saw mill in Dallas township was built by Jude Baldwin on a branch of Toby's Creek in the year 1813. Jude Baldwin did build a mill at that date on Toby's Creek about one mile above Huntsville, but there is doubt about its being the first mill in Dallas township as originally laid out, though it may have been the first within the present territory of Dallas township. Miner Fuller, afterwards, about 1847, built another saw mill about half a mile farther above the Jude Baldwin mill on the same creek. Both of these mills have been torn down within the past twenty years, there being no longer any need for them. The Fullers and Baldwins were vigorous pioneers and natural mill builders. I cannot more appropriately conclude this subject than by quoting from some valuable letters regarding those early people, which Hon. Evert Bogardus, of North Monroeville, Ohio, in response to my earnest solicitations, did me the honor to write, dated April 7th, 1886:

\* \* \* "Jude Baldwin was one of the early settlers. He had a large family. His sons were Burr, Abed, Lewis J., Watson and Ambrose. The last is still living somewhere in the west, as is also his youngest daughter, Mrs. Eleanor Brown, widow of the late Amos Brown, Jr. Abed and Burr carried on the mercantile business in Huntsville in my father's old store house.

"The Fullers settled in Lehman and Plymouth (now Jackson) townships in an early day. There were two brothers that settled near Huntsville, Benajah and Joshua. They built the first saw-mill and grist-mill "over the mountain" (as we were in the habit of calling it). They came from near Kent, Connecticut, and first purchased in Kingston, nearly opposite Colonel Dorrance's, and, if my memory is correct,



sold to Mr. Sharp and purchased a large tract of wild land about Huntsville on the Jackson and Lehman sides. The saw-mill was situated just above the present bridge. When I lived in Huntsville a heavy freshet uncovered the old mud-sill—a hemlock log—that had been buried beneath the ground for fifty years, and it was as sound as the day it was first put in. The grist-mill was located just below where the present one is now standing. It had two run of stones, one of burr and one of pudding or conglomerate stones, such as is found on the Shawnee Mountain. The grist-mill was built some time after the saw-mill. There was a very good water privilege to supply these mills before the country was settled and the forest was cleared away, but the advance of civilization has lessened the supply. Just above the saw-mill, at the mouth of a large marsh, through which the west branch of Toby's Creek runs, the hills coming near together left a narrow passage for the escape of the water. The beaver, with his cunning instinct, selected this outlet to erect a dam, which they did in a most substantial manner. When I first remember Huntsville the remains of this dam were visible. I should judge it was originally about four feet high, which would overflow some two or three hundred acres of land. But since the country has been cleared up the sudden and heavy freshets have washed away its last remains.

“Benajah Fuller was a Revolutionary soldier and drew a pension, as did his widow. His wife, “Aunt Katy” (*nee* Catherine Thompson) survived him eight years. They had three sons, William, Jeremiah and Isaac. Chester Fuller, son of William, now resides in Lehman—a prosperous farmer—living on the old homestead. Harvey Fuller, son of Jeremiah, is living at Huntsville. Both brothers had other children who went west. Truman Atherton married their daughter Clarrissa, with whom the old folks made their last earthly home. The sons of Isaac Fuller were five.



One now resides, I think, in Bradford county, Pa. Two went west and two died. Benajah Fuller was an industrious and upright man, beloved and respected by all who knew him. His eldest daughter married William Trucks, the founder of Trucksville. Louise married Daniel Ruggles. Laura a Mr. Trundall, whose son James lives opposite my present dwelling house, and is one of our wealthiest and most respected citizens.

"Joshua built near his brothers on the farm now owned by Dr. Rogers. He had three sons, Sylvanus, Stephen and Abram. The latter died when a young man. Sylvanus, or 'Uncle Vene,' as he was known, lived near Jude Baldwin. He was a thrifty farmer, and was always full of fun and good nature; one of the best-hearted men in the world, respected and beloved by all his neighbors. He removed to Loraine county, Ohio, about 1830 or 1835, and accumulated a handsome property. His son Abram, the only child left, is still living on the old homestead, a wealthy man. Stephen also moved farther west. I know but little of him since he left Pennsylvania. Joshua also had four daughters. One married the late Benjamin Reynolds; one married Amos Brown; another married Joseph Worthington, Jr.; the fourth, Amzi, never married. She lived near Harvey's Lake, and died within a few years back. There was another brother, who settled in Northumberland, of whom I know but little."

There were no other mills built on the northeastern fork of Toby's Creek above William Trucks' mills until about the year 1815, when Philip Shaver built a saw-mill about half a mile below the point where Toby's Creek crosses the line between Dallas and Kingston townships, on the site where the old mill now stands near the residence of Lewis R. Shaver. (Now "Shavertown" station on W. B. & H. L. R. R.) On this mill Philip Shaver sawed the siding which are



now (1886) in use on the old wagon bridge across the Susquehanna at Wilkes-Barre. [Replaced 1892-3 by new steel bridge.] They were furnished by Philip Shaver under a contract at \$5.00 per thousand feet, delivered at the bridge, and to be two-thirds panel.

About the year 1818 another saw-mill was erected by Christian Rice (who came from near Greensburg, Warren county, New Jersey, about that time) a few rods below the point where the main road crosses Toby's Creek in the present village of Dallas. That mill was still standing up to about 1880. Another mill was erected along in the thirties by Jacob Frantz near the present Frantz school house, on the northernmost branch of the north fork of Toby's Creek. Still another mill was erected about the same time midway between the Frantz mill and the John Leonard clearing. This was known as the Weston mill. This branch of Toby's Creek was too small to afford any sufficient water power, and these mills had to be abandoned many years ago.

About the year 1840 Abram and Richard Ryman built a saw-mill on site of present steam saw-mill of Ryman & Shaver, about a half mile below Dallas village. In the year 1852 a steam saw-mill was added, and these two were run together until about the year 1870, when both were torn down and a large steam mill was erected, occupying the ground of both the former mills. This new steam mill was burned about July or August, 1881, and the present mill was built in the same year.

The foregoing comprise the saw-mills on Toby's Creek within the territory of Dallas township. Prior to 1890 there has never been a grist-mill within the territory of present Dallas township so far as I can learn. In that year a steam grist-mill was erected about 100 feet northeast of the site of the old Christian Rice saw-mill in the borough of Dallas by Gregory & Heitzman.



At Kunkle post office, in the "Green Woods" country, on Leonard's Creek, a branch of Bowman's Creek, there were two or three other mills. About 1840 Levi Hoyt built a saw-mill there about a half mile below or north of the village of Kunkle. Wesley Kunkle afterwards, about 1841, erected a mill about one-fourth of a mile south of the village of Kunkle, towards Dallas village. Still later Wesley Kunkle built another mill in the village of Kunkle which occupied the site of present (1886) steam saw-mill of A. Ryman & Sons. The steam power was put in by Abram Ryman in the year 1871.

The Newbury mills at Monroe, in present Monroe township, were erected at quite an early date. They were marked on the map accompanying the report of viewers opening road from Wilkes-Barre to Bradford county line, via Dallas and Monroe, in 1820. Hitchcock & Church built another mill at "Churchdale," near Kunkle, about 1840.

Still another mill was built by Elijah Harris about 1840, near site of present mill of Richard Ryman, at point known as Ryman's pond. This mill was supplanted by a very large steam saw-mill erected by Richard Ryman about 1858. The latter burned a few years later, and in its place the present mill (1886), run by water power, was built.

About 1834 Christopher Snyder built a distillery and ran it for a few years. It stood near the center of the north-western half of lot six certified Bedford, being the part certified to Abel Wheeler and Sarah Seeley, near late residence of Edward Hunter. Apple whiskey made from distilled cider was the principal product of this and most of the other small distilleries of that day. Apples were then, as now, a bountiful crop in Dallas township.

The settlements in Dallas township during the first decade of this century were not numerous; but just after the close of the war of 1812, when the soldiers had returned



and were seeking homes, a new impetus was given to the house-hunting and settling about Dallas.

Among those who came in the first decade was Joseph Worthington and wife—the latter a daughter of Jonathan Buckley. They came from Connecticut in the year 1806 and settled near Harvey's Lake. His first house was built of logs, and stood about ten rods northwest from the late residence of his son, late Henry Worthington, on the hill about a quarter of a mile from the eastern inlet to Harvey's Lake. When Mr. Worthington first moved into that country there was no road from Huntsville to Harvey's Lake except a bridle path. Mr. Worthington cut a way through and built a house when his nearest neighbor was miles away and no clearings in sight anywhere. Wolves were then very numerous and bold at night, and the only way Mr. Worthington could protect his family from their assaults was for all to climb the ladder to the second floor and pull the ladder up after them. Mr. Worthington used to say that his life during those early days was most lonely and disheartening.

Concerning Mr. Worthington and other early settlers in that vicinity, I cannot do better than to further quote from the valuable letters of Mr. Bogardus:

"Joseph Worthington was one of the prominent men of Lehman. When he settled at Harvey's Lake it was a wild wilderness. The old homestead never departed from the family. He was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Buckley, by whom he had five sons and three daughters. Joseph L. built the house where James Myers now lives (1886). Eliphat located in Doylestown. Elijah was an editor of a Whig paper in Wilkes-Barré. Jonathan was a shoemaker and moved to Loraine county, Ohio, he died about a year ago (1885). Thomas moved to Sauk City, Wisconsin. Nancy married Isaac Fuller. Maria married and lived in Doylestown, Pa. Eliza married Asaph Pratt.



Elijah married Caroline Pratt. Asaph and Elijah were courting each others sisters at the same time. The four lovers met at the lake one pleasant day and proposed a sail on the water. Thomas was also with them. They lashed two canoes together, putting boards across both for seats, and to hold them level. They were fortunately not far from shore when, by some mishap, the boats doubled in and let them all in the water. Elijah and Asaph could not swim, nor, of course, could Caroline. Thomas being a good swimmer was rescuing them as fast as he could. Eliza said to her lover, 'now you follow my direction and I will save you and myself.' After getting the promise she directed him to lay his hand on her shoulder and struck for shore. Had she not been a swimmer both would have drowned, as Thomas had all he could do to save the other two. Not one of the family ever brought disgrace on themselves or their much respected father and mother.

Mr. Worthington's second wife was Sally Perry, a very estimable lady, by whom he had one son, the late Henry Worthington."

Of Jacob I. Bogardus, a conspicuous and for many years a leading citizen of Dallas (now Lehman) township, I glean the following from the letters of his son above quoted.

He was born in the city of New York 1783, his father being a merchant in that city. He married the only daughter of Jonathan O. Moseley, of East Haddam, Conn. He engaged for a time in the mercantile business at Katskill, N. Y., and not being successful, removed to Pennsylvania and settled in Bradford township, afterwards a part of Dallas, and now of Lehman township. He settled there about 1812 in the midst of the forest. His nearest neighbor on the south was Thomas Case, two miles; on the east, Amos Brown, three miles; on the north, John Whiteman, two and a half miles. There were no public roads to any



of the neighbors. Mr. Bogardus and his wife were both well educated, and Mr. Bogardus wrote a large portion of the early deeds, mortgages and other papers needed in that time.

He was appointed by the Governor Justice of the Peace soon after coming to Pennsylvania, which office he held until he resigned many years after. He was at one time the only Justice of the Peace within the present territory of Lehman, Dallas and Jackson townships. His decisions and opinions were considered by most people about there in those days as final; but few of them were carried to higher courts, and of these but few were reversed.

Abram S. Honeywell was the standing Constable. Esquire Bogardus married most of the young people about there in those days. "I well remember," says the letter of Evart Bogardus, "the marriage of A. S. Honeywell. He and his bride came on horseback, followed by most of the young folks of Dallas. They had a jolly time and returned happy."

"Uncle Peter Ryman," continues the letter, "and afterwards his son, Joseph Ryman, were the people's lawyers that practiced at this court. They would lay down the law to the court, sometimes rather crudely, but the court would listen to them respectfully, and when they got through, decide. Peter and Joseph were often engaged to represent opposite sides in the same law suit. Peter spoke with a decided German accent. He was also the owner of a copy of Purdon's Digest, and usually prepared his cases by studying this book, and recognized no other authority. On one occasion when they were thus opposing each other, Joseph stated a legal proposition which did not suit Peter very well. It was good law and good sense, as Peter seemed to feel, but some reply had to be made to break its force and leave some ground for him to stand on before his client. This Peter did with all the force at his command, by saying: '*Yosep, dat may be good law, put you can't find it in Purton.*'"



"John Ryman, another son of Peter Ryman, had also a taste for the law. He went west at an early day and was, for twenty years, up to the time of his death in 1856, a conspicuous and leading lawyer in the states of Indiana and Ohio, as the early volumes of the Supreme Court Reports will abundantly show. He was a man of great physical strength, and, as Smaton Holman recently remarked of him, 'he had a courage equal to his strength, and probably never knew what fear was.'

"Esquire Bogardus was a tall, athletic man. He had but few equals in strength, yet was good natured and never quarrelsome; always full of fun. Militia training was a great institution in those days. Once a year there was a general training day, when the brigade inspector was to inspect the arms of the patriots. They were all armed. Some with old muskets, broom-sticks, corn-stalks, canes, &c. Some time about 1820 general training was held at Shawnee. Esquire Bogardus was a private in (I think) Captain Oliver Davenport's Company, who for some reason, whether just or unjust, I cannot say, put Esquire Bogardus and some others from over the mountain under guard, which made them feel very indignant. While walking home they resolved to raise a volunteer company which was to be called 'The Dallas and Plymouth Rifle Company.' Esquire Bogardus was elected captain. I have not a distinct recollection as to the other officers. I think Joseph Worthington and William Fuller were lieutenants. It was said to be the finest looking company in the regiment and the best drilled. Almost every man stood full six feet high. The uniform was green round-about coats, trimmed with gold lace and round brass buttons. A high white feather tipped with red. Otis Allen, a tall, muscular man was the 'file leader.' When the company wished to pass over a fence Uncle Otis would get down on all fours and the company would use him as a step to vault over the fence. A few evolutions



would bring him to the head again. Many a time have I looked on these evolutions with pride while getting outside of a 'fippenny-bit's worth of gingerbread.

"About 1825 Col. Jonathan O. Moseley left East Haddam and settled in Lehman on the same place with my father. He built the first frame house in either Dallas or Lehman, which is still standing on the old homestead. It was the marvel of the times, high walls, lathed, plastered and papered. The furniture was of a costly kind, being of solid mahogany with two good sized pier-glasses. This furniture was hauled by wagons from New York.

"Col. Moseley was a graduate of Yale College under presidency of Theodore Dwight. He represented the district in which he lived, Middlesex county, Conn., sixteen years continuously in Congress. He was a polished gentleman, as his education and surroundings gave him every opportunity to be. He was a good lawyer, but he labored under the mistaken idea that it would be degrading to return to his practice. Col. Moseley and my father built and started the first store back of the mountain at Huntsville. That was their mistake. The goods had to be carted from Philadelphia by wagon. The country was new, money very scarce, and consequently a good deal of credit was given, and when accounts were due the pay was not forthcoming. After three or four years the money that had not been spent on the farm was in the hands of the dear people and reverses followed. Garrick Mallery, Esq., bid in the farm and permitted Col. Moseley to occupy it until he removed to Michigan in 1839, Mr. Mallery being a good friend to Col. Moseley.

"The writer remembers seeing deer in flocks in the woods, wolves howling at night, bears come and drink from the spring brook. Our first near neighbor was William Newman who married Peggy Lee. He sold to 'Governor' Sitee, who got the title of Governor in rather an amusing



way. Joseph Worthington who was the only resident at Harvey's Lake was expecting the Governor of Pennsylvania to call on him on a certain day. In the morning, as he went out on his farm to work, he told his daughter Eliza, a mischievous young lady, that when the Governor came she should call him and he would come in the back door and change his farm clothes for his store clothes. The call came, and, after Mr. Worthington had attended to his toilet, he went into the room only to meet Cornelius Sites. What added to the amusement of the daughter was that Mr. Sites was a tall, raw-boned, uneducated man, and exceedingly homely. The title of "Governor" never departed from him. "Governor" Sites was, however, a clever man and good neighbor.

"Our nearest school house was a log house situate two miles distant on the road leading to Harvey's Lake through a dense woods. The first post office established back of the mountain was at Huntsville. It was named in honor of William Hunt, an old resident of the place. Truman Atherton was the first postmaster. He was appointed under John Quincy Adams' administration. He held the office until about 1849 when he resigned, and Major Abed Baldwin was appointed as his successor. Truman Atherton occupied quite a prominent place in the respect of his neighbors, holding, frequently, two or three township offices at the time, and represented his county two years in the legislature of Pennsylvania.

"Oliver McKeel bought a farm adjoining ours. His wife, *nee* Charity Pringle, is still living (1886) on the old homestead now owned by their son Lewis McKeel.

"John Linskill came from England and settled near what is called the Linskill school-house, in Lehman, about 1830; purchased his farm of Russel T. Green, and married for his second wife Polly Steel. His first wife was a sister to Thomas Major, Sr. Mr. Linskill worked at his trade



(tailoring) in a shop near his house. He was an honest, industrious man, very quick in his movements and decisions; of strong religious faith, rather intolerant towards those who differed from him. I remember very well when they were building the Christian Church at Huntsville he would not look at it, and I believe never went into it; but he was a good neighbor and kind-hearted, and commanded the respect of the neighborhood.

"Amos Brown was one of the first settlers of Lehman. He was living there when my father came to Pennsylvania in 1812. He had two sons, Jeremiah and Amos; three daughters, Rachel, Annis and Sybil. Jerry and Rachel never married, but always lived on the old homstead. Amos, Jr., married Eleanor, youngest daughter of Jude Baldwin. Annis died young. Sybil married William Major. Jerry was a jolly, good-hearted fellow, fond of young company. He passed through three generations as a young fellow; or rather one among the young folks.

"Jerry quoted 'Uncle Vere' very often. He would generally finish a sentence with 'as Uncle Vere said.' A common answer to a salutation as 'How are you, Jerry?' would be 'Forked end downwards.' Dr. Robinson, who married Polina Fuller, Uncle Vere's oldest daughter, Jerry's cousin, could never get over laughing about Jerry's 'forked end downwards.'

"Elder Griffin Lewis was an early settler there. He lived in Jackson township near Huntsville. He was the only minister among us for many years. He was a large, stalwart Vermonter—a man of unimpeachable honesty and integrity, an exemplary Christian. He was not noted for his eloquence, but for his solid, good sense, and among his neighbors a peacemaker. He married Hannah Rogers, sister of Dr. Rogers' father, Elder Joel Rogers. He has two sons, James and Jonah. The latter is now living at Battle Creek, Mich. James died a few years since in De-



troit. Abed Baldwin married one of his daughters. One married Captain T. O. Bogardus; one married Palmer Brown (she is still living, 1886); the youngest married Thomas Worthington.

"As you wish me to say something about myself, I will give a short outline of my life. I was the third son of Jacob I. Bogardus; was born in Lehman (or Bedford as it then was) September 15th, 1813, five days after the battle of Lake Erie. At the age of fourteen I went to the city of New York, where my father apprenticed me to the saddle and harness trade. I remained in the city about five years, after which I returned to Lehman and helped work on the farm. The first office I ever held was constable. I had an execution in favor of Joseph Worthington against McCarty (I forget his first name). [Probably Edward.] He turned out his only cow. Mrs. McCarty came out with tears in her eyes and said it was her only cow. I told her to keep her cow until I called for it. I laid the case before Mr. Worthington. He directed me not to sell it. I thought if that was the business of a constable, to be the instrument in the hands of the law to distress the poor, I had had enough of that glory. I resigned and John Linskill was appointed by the court as my successor. I shortly after left for Philadelphia and entered into the employ of J. M. Botton & Co. as shipping clerk in a forwarding and commission business. I remained with them three years. In the spring of 1838 my father removed to Kalamazoo, Mich. I followed him in next December with a bright prospect of entering into the mercantile business, but was disappointed by false promises. In 1840 I returned to Pennsylvania, stopped at Williamsport, and through the kindness of a good friend, I obtained a situation as book-keeper for John B. Hall & Co. In November following I was married to Miss Louise, only daughter of Truman and Clarrissa Atherton. At the earnest solicitations of my wife's father I left Williamsport in



the spring of 1841 and took charge of his farm. Remained on the farm seven years (as long as Jacob worked for his wife). My old friend G. M. Hollenback said to me several times, when I met him in Wilkes-Barre: 'Mr. Bogardus, it seems to me you could do better than work on a farm.' I thought perhaps he had something for me, so I would see what it was. I told him I though I could, and wished I could see an opening. Said I, 'Perhaps you have one.' He said he had, and invited me into his office. He then unfolded to me his plan, viz., to rent me his old warehouse, put me up a store at the canal basin (on the same ground where now stands the new L. V. R. R. depot in Wilkes-Barre). Had he thrown a pail of cold water on me I could not have received a more sudden chill. I could not see even a living in it, but he assured me there was money in it; and knowing him to be a good business man, I trusted in his judgment, which proved to be correct. The first year, by strict attention to business and by the help of my good wife, I found, at the close of navigation the following fall, I had accumulated \$1200 over and above my living and house rent, and had built up a paying business. I retailed in one year 15,000 bushels of oats. My prices for hay and oats, corn and chop governed the market. I introduced the first dray in Wilkes-Barre, drawn by a large bay horse weighing between 1700 and 1800 pounds. Joe Keller was drayman. My business was always prosperous, and my business relations with the people of Wilkes-Barre and the surrounding country were almost of the most pleasant kind, and it does me good when I visit my old home to receive so many hearty greetings.

"In 1855 I joined my father-in-law in building the grist-mill at Huntsville. After it was finished, we sold out our farms, both his and mine, in Jackson and Lehman, to Anson Atherton. I then sold out my store and good will to J. M. Hollenback, my house and lot to Robert Watt, and in



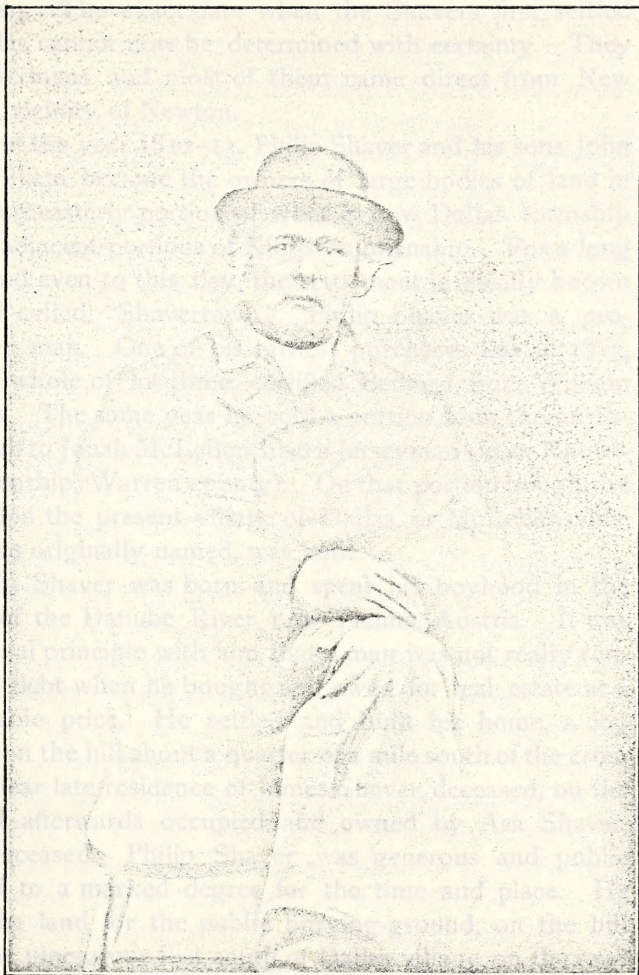

the fall of 1856, in company with my father-in-law and brother-in-law, G—— Atherton, and our families, we left for the West, and located in Huron county, Ohio, my present home. We purchased a good farm and bought out the only merchant in our village, and did a prosperous business. I was always active in politics—a Democrat up to the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861. I then united with the Union party. The only plank in their platform was to put down the Confederacy at any cost. The course pursued by the Democrats of Ohio I could not approve, and I became identified with the Republican party. I held the office of county commissioner six years, justice of the peace six years, and had the honor of representing Huron county four years in the Legislature of Ohio, and have been notary public for the last fifteen years, and hold that office still. In early youth I was baptised into the Church by Elder Griffin Lewis. I have tried to live a consistent Christian, never denying my religion. My hope in Christ is the comfort of my declining years—looking for the coming of my Saviour with joy, in the full faith of having a part in the resurrection at His appearing.

“I could say much more about the Ides, Whitemans, Jacksons, Harrises, Husteds, Majors and many others of those early days, but I suppose you have had enough. \* \*

“Your friend, E. BOGARDUS.”

Coming back again to the territory within the boundaries of present Dallas township, the Shaver family appears as an early, and, like the Honeywells, a numerous settler. The name was at first spelled Shaver or Shafer and Shaffer. Adam Shaver, Peter Shaver and Frederick Shaver were residents of Kingston township as early as 1796. Adam was a shoemaker by trade, but, in 1806, he started, and for several years, ran an oil mill at Mill Hollow, now Luzerne borough, at the place now (1886) occupied by Schooley's





JOSEPH SHAVER



plaster and chop mill. Adam Shaffer was also certified grantee of the northwestern half of lot five in certified Bradford, now principally owned and occupied by John Ferguson, Esq. The exact date when the Shavers first settled in Dallas cannot now be determined with certainty. They were Germans and most of them came direct from New Jersey, vicinity of Newton.

About the year 1812-13, Philip Shaver and his sons John and William became the owners of large bodies of land in the southeasterly portion of what is now Dallas township and in adjacent portions of Kingston township. For a long time, and even to this day, the settlement is locally known as and called "Shavertown." Philip Shaver was a progressive man. One of his earliest purchases was in 1813, of the whole of lot three, certified Bedford, from William Trucks. The same year he sold a portion from the northwest half to Jonah McLellon, also a Jerseyman (from Knowlton township, Warren county). On that portion bought by McLellon the present village of Dallas, or McLellonsville, as it was originally named, was built.

Philip Shaver was born and spent his boyhood in the valley of the Danube River, near Vienna, Austria. It was a cardinal principle with him that a man was not really running in debt when he bought and owed for real estate at a reasonable price. He settled and built his home, a log house, on the hill about a quarter of a mile south of the cross roads near late residence of James Shaver, deceased, on the ground afterwards occupied and owned by Asa Shaver, now deceased. Philip Shaver was generous and public spirited to a marked degree for the time and place. He gave the land for the public burying-ground, on the hill near the pine grove just south of Dallas village, on the road to Huntsville. He also gave land for what is known as the Shaver burying-ground, which lies about a mile southeast of the former. The land upon which the first school-house



in Dallas township was built was likewise a gift from him. This land lies partly in the cross-roads just south of and adjacent to the present public school building in Dallas borough. That school-house was erected in 1816 of logs. It was standing yet within my recollection (about 1853 or 1854). I remember attending a Sunday-school in it once. Mr. George Oliver was superintendent, and they sang "Happy Day," and it was the first time I had ever heard it. This school-house was also used for holding meetings and services of all kinds, divine and secular. Candles, in small tin candle-holders, turned over at the top to form reflectors, and hung on nails driven here and there, in window and door frames, furnished the only light at evening meetings. The candles were home-made dips contributed by the different persons who were in the habit of attending the evening meetings there. Evening meetings at that time were always announced to commence at "early candle light." The luxury of a clock was indulged in by but few, and of a watch by almost none, so that the surest way to get a congregation together at a particular time after sundown was to fix the hour as above. I am told by a lady who attended meetings in that school-house when she was a girl, nearly fifty years ago, that a bonnet was seldom seen. The ladies wore handkerchiefs tied over their heads instead.

The first or one of the first schools in that school-house was taught by one Doty, an Irishman. He was very strict and had a long list of rules, to break any one of which was sure to subject the offender to severe chastisement. No two pupils were allowed to go out or be out of doors at the same time during school hours; and in order to avoid such an occurrence, a card was suspended on the door, on one side of which was printed in large letters the word "out" and on the reverse side the word "in." When anyone went out he must turn the card so that the first named word could be seen, and when he came in the card must be again turned



so that the second word could be seen. No coaxing or reasoning would prevail to let anyone go out while the word "out" could be seen on that card.

As previously remarked, the country about Dallas was very rapidly filled with settlers just after the close of the war of 1812. It was regarded as the frontier country to those living farther east in New Jersey and Connecticut, as Ohio, Indiana and California soon after became in the minds of the people of this region.

Aaron Duffee was one of the ex-soldier settlers. In 1813 he appeared first in that country. He settled and built a house on the Amos Wickersham warrant, near and north-east of the point where the main road from Dallas to Kunkle crosses Chestnut hill or Brace hill ridge. Though an Irishman by birth, Duffee was a most aggressive and uncompromising Methodist preacher. He preached about the neighborhood in private houses and barns, and later, after its erection, in the log school-house.

That was an age of distilleries and liquor drinking. There were very few people then, in that region, who did not have whiskey in the house at all times. About the year 1823 Peter Roushey, a tailor by trade, living near the road at the upper or northwest corner of lot number one of certified Bedford township, near late residence of Enoch Reily, undertook to sell liquor by the "smalle" or drink. There had probably been difficulty before, but this enraged Duffee, and he prosecuted Roushey. To beat him and get rid of him, Roushey took out a tavern license. This was in the year 1823, and was the first tavern license taken out in Dallas township. It was not renewed next year, and there was no other license taken out in that township until one was taken out by Jacob Meyers in 1837. Since 1837 a hotel has been continuously kept in Dallas.

About 1812-13 William Honeywell moved from New Jersey and bought and settled on a portion of the Edward



Duffield tract, near where the farm of his grandson, William J. Honeywell, now is, also part of the same land now occupied by the Dallas Union Agricultural Society for a fair ground and racing track. For much of the information that I have concerning that period I am indebted to Abram S. Honeywell, Esq., son of William Honeywell, who is still living (September 5, 1885) and very active at the age of ninety-five years. Mr. Honeywell's narrative in connection with his father's moving to Dallas is very interesting, and I give it in his own words as he gave it to me on the 19th day of September, 1885, at the house of his son, William J. Honeywell, in Dallas.

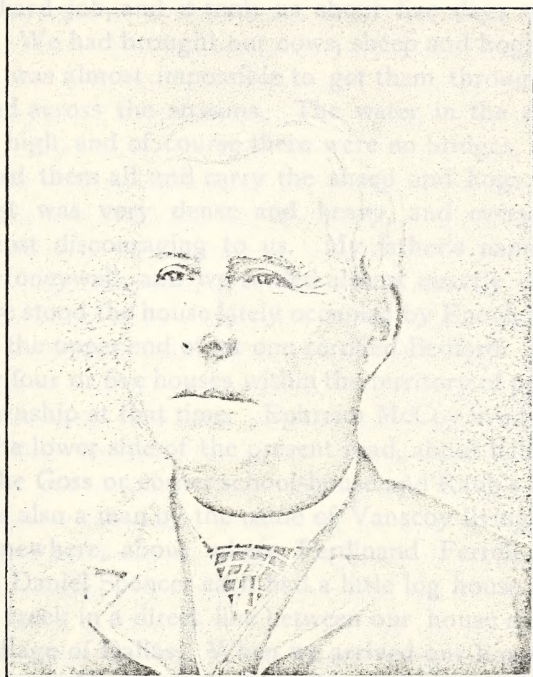
"I have a very distinct recollection of many things that occurred about the time my father moved into this country (Dallas). I cannot give the year, exactly, that we came, but it was in the spring. My father had been out here the fall before and had bought a large body of land, part of lot one certified Bedford (this deed is dated 20th September, 1813, and the deed for part of Edward Duffield tract is dated 3d November, 1814, but the purchases may have been contracted for before either of those dates), and we moved in the next spring. We came from Nolton (Knowlton) township, near Greensburg, Warren county, New Jersey. Many of the early settlers of Dallas came from there. The township of Dallas had not yet been cut off from Kingston and Plymouth townships, from which it was taken.\* There were five families who came in from New Jersey when we did. Widow Sweazy and her son, Thomas Sweazy, about my age, were in the party. We drove our teams and wagons all the way. We first came down to Wilkes-Barré, and expected to cross there and come up to Dallas, through the narrows and along Toby's Creek by the way of Trucksville, but the water was so high in the river that spring that we

\* The first petition for the new township was filed October sessions, 1814, and the court appointed Oliver Pettibone, Charles Chapman and Josiah Lewis viewers, but they never made any return or report of any kind to the court.



could not get over, and we had to go back to Pittston to cross. After crossing at Pittston we came down to New Troy (Wyoming) and came up along the creek (Abraham's) that cuts through the mountain at that point, and on through the woods to the place where father had bought and intended to settle. There was no road at all, and we had to cut our way through woods the whole distance. It was a

dreadful trip. We had brought our cows, sheep and horses with us, and it was almost impossible to get them through the woods and across the stream. The water in the creek was very high, and of course there were no bridges, so we had to ford them all and carry the stock and things over. The forest was very dense and heavy, and everything looked most discouraging. We had to go on for several days. William Honeywell, who was a friend of father's, was the spot where we stopped for a while. He had a small house there. It was on the edge of the woods, and we stayed there for a few days. There were only four or five houses in the place. The present Dallas town site was not yet built. It was on the lower side of the mountain, and the way between the Gos and the Honeywell place was a rough trail. There was also a small store, and a hotel. Back of us some high mountains stood. Elam and Daniel had built a little log house down along the creek, and we had our house at the present village site. The place was not yet developed.



WILLIAM J. HONEYWELL

time when we should arrive. We had to all turn in and help finish it. Just back of this house there was a small clearing when we went there and on it stood the ruins of a old log hut. This clearing was old, for the ground had been planted until it was quite run-down. I don't know who cleared it or who ever lived there.



could not get over, and we had to go back to Pittston to cross. After crossing at Pittston we came down to New Troy (Wyoming) and came up along the creek (Abraham's) that cuts through the mountain at that point, and on through the woods to the place where father had bought and intended to settle. There was no road at all, and we had to cut our way through woods the whole distance. It was a dreadful hard job, and it took us about five days to get through. We had brought our cows, sheep and hogs with us, and it was almost impossible to get them through the woods and across the streams. The water in the creeks was very high, and of course there were no bridges, so we had to ford them all and carry the sheep and hogs over. The forest was very dense and heavy, and everything looked most discouraging to us. My father's name was William Honeywell, and we settled almost exactly on the spot where stood the house lately occupied by Enoch Reily. It was on the upper end of lot one certified Bedford. There were only four or five houses within the territory of present Dallas township at that time. Ephraim McCoy lived there then on the lower side of the present road, about half way between the Goss or corner school-house and Raub's hotel. There was also a man by the name of Vanscoy living back of us somewhere, about where Ferdinand Ferrell lives. Elam and Daniel Spencer each had a little log house down along the creek in a direct line between our house and the present village of Dallas. When we arrived our house was not yet done. My father had hired a man the fall before to build it and have it ready by a certain time when we should arrive. We had to all turn in and help finish it. Just back of this house there was a small clearing when we went there and on it stood the ruins of a old log hut. This clearing was old, for the ground had been planted until it was quite run down. I don't know who cleared it or who ever lived there.



"The old Leonard Meadows or Leonard Clearing was then about as it is now, but John Leonard had moved away when we came. The original forest covering Dallas township was very heavy. There was a growth of very large pine trees, many of them 150 to 200 feet high. There were also oak, maple, chestnut and hemlock in abundance. There were many other kinds of wood, but these predominated. There were no worked roads or bridges when we first went to Dallas. The best roads we had were simply the natural ground with the trees and brush cut so as to let a wagon through. The woods were full of game of all kinds—bears, deer, wild turkeys, &c. Wolves were very thick, too. There were no Indians in Dallas when we went there, but I have heard McCoy tell about seeing them, when he first moved in, as they went from the valley, through where Dallas village now stands, to Harvey's Lake, on their hunting and fishing trips. Harvey's Lake was a grand place to hunt and fish then. You could kill a deer there almost any time. Many of the settlers who came in after we did moved away very soon because the country was so rough that they could not stand it. It was very hard for any of us to get a living then. There was no money a-going. The most important thing with us was to get our roads opened and fixed up so that people could get about through the country. We were often called by the supervisors of Kingston to work out our road tax on the roads in the valley, and we had to get down there by seven o'clock in the morning or have our time docked. To do this, we had to get up and eat breakfast before daylight even in the summer time, and they kept us at work until sundown, so that we had to go home in the dark also. It was very discouraging. We could not get supervisors to go over into the Dallas end of the township to work the roads, nor would they let us work our tax out there. At last we began trying to get a new township. (This was first tried in



1814.) We had very hard work of that, too. The people in the valley fought us all they could, and we had to work three or four years before Dallas township was set off. Then we began harder than ever to lay out and open roads. Everyone was so poor, however, that we had almost no tax, and so we had to turn out and have working bees on the roads in order to make them even passable. Dallas township filled up very fast after the separation. Most of the settlers were Jerseymen, though there were a few Connecticut Yankees among them.

"Peter Ryman came in about 1814. He was from Greensburg, Warren county, New Jersey. John Honeywell, my father's brother, came in the year before we did. Richard Honeywell, another brother, came in soon after we did. They all came from Warren county, New Jersey. My brothers were Joseph, Thomas and Isaac. I had one sister, Elizabeth, who married Eleazor Swetland, brother of William Swetland of New Troy (Wyoming). John Orr came here about the time we did. He was a blacksmith, and used to sharpen plowshares. He would not shoe horses much. The only plow in use then was the old fashioned shovel plow. The only iron about it was the blade, which was about the shape of an ordinary round-pointed shovel. This was fastened to the lower end of an upright post. To the post was attached handles to hold it with, and a beam or tongue to which the team could be hitched. This plow was jabbed into the ground here and there between the roots, stumps and stones, and with it a little dirt could be torn up now and then. There was no patent plow in use then, nor could it be used there for many years after we settled in Dallas. Nor could we use a cradle for cutting grain. At that time the ground was so rough, and there were so many stumps and roots and stones, that we had to harvest at first with a sickle."



As narrated by Mr. Honeywell, and as may yet be inferred from the great number of large pine stumps still seen in the fields and numerous stump fences about Dallas, there was at one time a species of very tall pine trees covering that country. A very few of them can still be seen (1886) towering far above the other highest trees in the woods below Dallas, near the Ryman and Shaver steam saw-mill, but they are the last of their race. For some reason they do not reproduce, and will soon be an extinct species. Many of them grew to a height of 175 to 200 feet, and often the trunk would be limbless for 150 feet from the ground, with a diameter of from five to six feet at the ground.\*

It is difficult to fell them without breaking them in one or two places. They are so heavy and have so few limbs to retard their fall, or to protect them in striking the ground, that they come down with a terrible crash, and any stone, stump, log or unevenness on the ground where they fall is sure to break them.

Little benefit was ever derived by the people of Dallas from this now valuable timber. The most important consideration with the first settlers was how to clear away and get rid of the vast and impenetrable forest that covered the entire country. Saw-mills were built to make sufficient lumber to supply the wants of immediate neighbors. There was no great market for lumber anywhere, because all parts of the country had mills and lumber as abundant as it was in Dallas. Furthermore, there were no roads over which it could be conveyed, even if there had been a market, so most of it had to be cut down and burned on the ground.

#### ROADS.

Mr. Abram Honeywell tells me that when his father wanted a few slabs to cover the roof of his house in Dallas,

---

\* This statement, when originally read before the Historical Society, was questioned somewhat by Hon. Steuben Jenkins, who was then living and present. I have since had some of the trees measured, and find that my statement as to their height is correct.



they had to carry and drag them from Baldwin's mill at Huntsville, about three miles, because the roads were so poor a wagon could not then be driven between Dallas and Huntsville.

While on the subject of roads, a few dates may be noted when some of the earlier roads of that country were petitioned for, laid out or opened.

At August sessions, 1804, the petition of Zacariah Hartschoof and others was read asking for viewers to be appointed to lay out a road from James Landon's saw-mill, the nearest and best route to the bridge near William Truck's grist-mill, whereupon the court appointed viewers. No report was made, and nothing more seems to have been done with this petition.

At January sessions, 1806, the petition of Samuel Allen and others was read praying for viewers to be appointed to lay out a road from Dallas and Baldwin's Mills (afterwards called Huntsville) to intersect the road that was laid out from Mehoopany to Wilkes-Barré (old state road, now entirely opened, superseded by road of 1820, hereinafter mentioned), at or near William Truck's grist-mill. The said road to begin at or near Mr. Foster's. Whereupon the court appoint John Goss, Zacariah Hartzshoof, Philip Meyers, John Tuttle, Elijah Shoemaker and Elisha Atherton to view the ground proposed for said road, etc., etc. At November sessions, 1806, the viewers return a road as follows, leading from Fuller & Baldwin's Mills (Huntsville) to William Truck's mill (Trucksville): Beginning at a stake and stones near Mr. Foster's, which is the centre of the road; from thence south, 63 degrees 75 perches to a stake in the Reynolds meadow; from thence south, 40 degrees east, 92 perches to a stake; thence north, 72 degrees east, 128 perches to a stake; thence north, 54 degrees east, 56 perches to where it intersects with road that leads from Me-



hoopany to Wilkes-Barré, one mile and seventy-one perches long. This report was confirmed and the road opened.

At January sessions, 1807, a road was ordered from "near where Cephas Cone formerly lived in Exeter by Alexander Lord's to intersect the road leading from Northumberland to Wilkes-Barré near John Kelley's."

At November sessions, 1819, a road was ordered in Dallas, beginning at a large white pine tree near Jonah McClellon's (where Raub's hotel now stands), and on road leading from Jacob Rice's mill (formerly Truck's mill at Trucksville) to upper part of Dallas township via "John Orr's improvement," west, etc., etc., "to a road leading from Baldwin's Mills (Huntsville) to Harvey's Lake. The above road runs fifteen perches through improvement of Jonah McClellon's and thirty perches through an improvement of John Orr." (This is the present road from Dallas to Harvey's Lake.)

1820. Road was laid out "from public road near line of William Honeywell" (corner east of Goss school-house), "northeast via corner by Conrad Kunkle's mill, etc., etc., to Northumberland."

1821, April sessions. Road laid out from near school-house near residence of Ezra Ide, southeast across Huntington road via Jacob I. Bogardus' improvement, also via centre line of certified Bedford township, whole distance 716 perches to line between lots 38 and 39, near house of Jacob I. Bogardus.

January 3d, 1821. Road is ordered from line of Bedford township to Harvey's Lake, on petition of Joseph L. Worthington and others, whole distance 380 perches.

April sessions, 1822. Road opened from Bedford county line, via Dallas, to Wilkes-Barré, whole distance 31 miles 307 perches. (This is the main road in present use from Wilkes-Barré, via Dallas, to Bowman's Creek.)

November sessions, 1821. Road laid out from near Bald-



win's mills (Huntsville) on line of road leading from Baldwin's Mills to Harvey's Lake, via Wyncoop's, Wheeler's and Whiteman's improvements, crossing Harvey's Creek and Pike's Creek, and through Flagler's, Wilkinson's and Long's improvements to an established road leading to Huntington.

January sessions, 1822. Road laid out and opened in Dallas from Philip Kunkle's, via line between John M. Little, Aaron Duffy and others to highway at or near Warren Davidson's.

January sessions, 1823. Road laid out "beginning at public road near saw-mill of Christian Rice (McLellonsville, now Dallas, village); thence south, 10 degrees west, 60 perches to a white oak at a school-house (old log school-house); thence south, 6 degrees west, 30 perches; south, 10 degrees west, 29 perches to house of Christian Rice; south,  $32\frac{1}{2}$  degrees west, through improvements of John Honeywell, 74 perches to corner; south,  $43\frac{1}{2}$  degrees west, past Peter Ryman's barn 40 perches to William Hunt's line; thence south, 40 degrees west, 40 perches through an improvement of William Hunt and 46 perches more to a white pine sapling; south, 15 degrees west, 14 perches to a white oak; south 64 perches to a pine; south, 14 degrees west, 17 perches to a corner; south, 20 degrees west, 40 perches through improvement of Fayette Allen to public road; same course, 34 perches to white oak sapling; south, 3 degrees west, across small run, 12 perches to a pine; south,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  degrees west, 74 perches to a road running from Fuller's mill (Huntsville) to Philip Shaver's mill (or Toby's Creek just below Dallas borough line); thence along said road south, 19 degrees west, 72 perches to the corner at McLoskey's store, near Fuller's mill (Huntsville). This is the present main road between Huntsville and Dallas.

August 6th, 1827. Road opened from main road between Dallas and Trucksville, via old log school-house in Dallas,



west, via Henry King's (now Robert Norton), Alexander Ferguson's (now John Ferguson), and A. Wheeler's (now ———) improvements, to road leading from Burr Baldwin's (Stroud's) house to Harvey's Lake.

November 3d, 1828. Road laid out from near house of Peter B. Roushey (corner of Goss school-house); thence on centre line of Bedford township south,  $44\frac{3}{4}$  degrees west, 102 perches to road leading from Kingston to Harvey's Lake, near house of Nathaniel Worden (M. E. Church).

August sessions, 1828. Road laid out from Stephen Brace's (Brace Hill) south, 50 degrees east, through swamp, etc., to road leading from Kingston to Bowman's Creek. (This road reviewed 1837.)

1823-1824. Road laid out from north side of Stephen Ide's cider-mill (near Ide burying-ground and Presbyterian Church in Lehman township), on road leading from Huntsville to Harvey's Lake, via Stephen Ide, Miner Fuller and Jonathan Husted improvements, to road leading from Ben Baldwin's (late Allen & Honeywell's) saw-mill to Amza B. Baldwin's; thence via old road, Joseph Meyer's and Simeon Spencer's, to Joseph Orr's improvement.

January sessions, 1844. Road laid out from house of Anthony Foss (near M. E. Church in Dallas borough), along center line of Bedford township, to "Baldwin's road" at or near house of Joseph Wright.

It is very probable that some of the foregoing roads were opened and actually used for some time before they were legally declared to be public roads by decree of court. While on the other hand, some of them were not actually opened for public use for a considerable period after they were ordered by the court. It may be stated, also, that some of the earlier roads were opened and accepted as public roads by common consent without any action of the court ever being taken.



## SOME EARLY SETTLERS IN PRESENT VILLAGE OF DALLAS.

Christian Rice settled in Dallas about the time the new township was set off from Kingston and Plymouth. He bought part of lot number four certified Bedford, and built on it near the graveyard on road between Dallas and Huntsville. This farm is now (1886) owned by his son, Jacob Rice, and lies within the present borough of Dallas. Both Christian Rice and his son Jacob Rice have been closely identified with the growth and progress of Dallas. While the present village of Dallas was not honored with having built in it the first house that was erected in Dallas township, it became evident at a very early day that a village would be built there, largely due, perhaps, to the willingness of Jonah McLellon to sell lots of small size to anyone who wanted to buy and improve.

The Ephraim Moss house stood in the field, on a little knoll just over the spring run, about twenty or thirty rods northwest of the present public school-house in Dallas borough. There are a few pear trees or apple trees yet standing (1886) near the spot. The ruins of the old chimney were still standing twenty or twenty-five years ago. Ephraim Moss was a shoemaker, I am told.

Jonah McLellon's house stood on the spot where rear end or kitchen part of Raub's hotel now stands, and was probably the first house built in the present village of Dallas. McLellon bought this land, as before stated, in the year 1813, and probably moved there and built soon after. He was an Irish Jerseyman. He came to Dallas from Knolton township, Warren county, N. J. He originally owned all the northwest end of lot number three certified Bedford down to a point 160 rods or one-half mile southeast of center line (middle of road by old M. E. Church), which included nearly all the land within the present village of Dallas. In 1816 he sold twenty-five acres to Christian



Rice, on which the latter built the saw-mill before referred to. The new Dallas Cemetery grounds were also included in that purchase. On this ground Christian Rice also built a log house, which, until a few years ago, stood on the northeasterly side of the street just across an alley and west of A. Ryman & Sons' store. One of the first to occupy it was his son, Jacob Rice. This house was torn down to make room for the house now occupied by Clinton Honeywell, which stands on the same spot where the log house stood up to about 1861-2.

Patrick O'Malley, a son-in-law of Jonah McLellon, and a cooper by trade, built a log house and lived on westerly side of road leading to Harvey's Lake, nearly opposite Raub's hotel, about four hundred feet west of the Wilkes-Barré and Harvey's Lake Railroad depot.

Another log house built in Dallas village, probably the third, was erected by Joseph Shonk, Esq., on the ground now occupied by "Odd Fellows' Hall." This house was built about 1819-20. Joseph Orr, afterwards, about the year 1838, built a frame front to the house, the first frame building in Dallas, and converted it into a hotel. It was the custom at that day to make a "frolic" or "bee" and invite all the neighbors to help whenever there was any extra work to be done, like the raising of a barn or other building, clearing of the logs and rubbish from new land, or the burning of a "new ground," or removing the stones from a very stony field, or the husking of a big field of corn when the farmer was, from some cause, belated in his work.

These "frolics" or "bees" were usually very well attended; by some from motives of neighborly kindness and charity, but by many, it is probable, because plenty of free whiskey and food were on such occasions to be had. They were often occasions of general debauching, and ended frequently with many trials of strength, or, worse still, with brutal fights among the young men. On the occasion of the rais-



ing of the Orr Tavern there was a convivial crowd present, and much hilarity prevailed. The erection of the first frame house in Dallas, and that too for the purpose of a permanent hotel, was an event of sufficient importance to be marked in some way. There were then five houses in the village, and it was decided that this was sufficient to warrant them in dignifying the settlement with a special name. That the christening might be properly solemnized, several young men from the crowd climbed part of the almost unsupported frame, and from the highest peak of the rafters one of them, standing erect, held up a bottle of whiskey, swung it around once or twice above his head, and then hurled it down, breaking it over the timbers, and named the place "*McLellonsville*," in honor of Jonah McLellon, while from below came approving shouts, mingled with the firing of guns and pistols. By this name the place is still known, and by many it is still so called to this day, though through some oversight the postoffice and borough charter took the name of Dallas from the original name of the township, rather than the more proper one, McLellonsville.

Like many men of his time in that vicinity, Jonah McLellon was very fond of whiskey, and frequently indulged his fondness. He had not always lived in perfect harmony with his wife Eunice, and I am told by several who personally knew of the facts, that, finally when Death called him, for hours before his final dissolution he lay in a semi-deleirious state, his eyes partly closed, breathing long and heavy, and with each exhalation forced out a half articulate groan, "*God d— Eunice*," and so continued expelling this curse-laded breath, with gradually weakened force, through the long hours of nearly one whole night, stopping only when the last spark of life had left his body, and just as the first light of a new day was appearing in the east.

Those who witnessed this scene pronounce it one of those weird events which brings on a cold chill when recalled.



It is fair to the memory of Jonah to say that his wife, Eunice, was not generally regarded in the community as distinguished for womanly loveliness. On the contrary, she was believed to be a witch. Joseph Honeywell, when alive, was sure of it, and, as proof of his assertion, used to say that on one occasion when driving towards Dallas from the Trucksville grist-mill, he overtook Eunice, who was walking. She asked him to let her ride. He declined, for some reason, and she took offence. "Go on, then," she said, "I will get to Dallas yet before you do." She kept her word, "for," said Mr. Honeywell, "she witched my load of grist so that it would not stay in the wagon; whenever I went up hill it would slide up hill and fall out of the front end of the wagon, and when I went down hill it would slide the other way and fall out behind, so that I had to keep putting the bags back into the wagon all the time and was hardly able to get home at all with my load."

The son-in-law, Patrick O'Malley, was in some respects unique. He had been a soldier in the war of 1812, and was lame from a wound received in battle. Otherwise he was a man of powerful physique. It is by many remembered of him that he would any time bare his breast and let any man strike him with all his power for a drink of whiskey. The Irish reputation for a quick answer was also well preserved in him. He had a very peppery temper, withal, and on one occasion was pressing Mr. R——, a well-to-do neighbor, who was then keeping a store in Dallas, for the payment of a small debt which he claimed the neighbor owed him. The claim was denied, and, of course, payment was refused. Some words followed, when suddenly O'Malley turned to go away, remarking as he went: "God Almighty has made you able to pay me, Mr. R——, and I'll d—— soon make you willing."

The old Orr Tavern served its purpose well for many years, and the father, Joseph Orr, died a few years later,





Map of the Chesapeake Bay and adjacent waters, showing the Potomac, James, and York Rivers, and the surrounding islands and settlements.



OLD BURYING GROUND

100 ACRES

Baldwin 102-30.0

Judge Baldwin 218-01.0

Abel Wheeler Sarah Soley 103-148.0

Benyah & Joshua Fuller 317-29.4

Anna Church 81-23.2

Abel 14-18.0

Arion Brown 102-00

Griffin Lewis 77-14.0

William Hunt 50-13.0

Adam Shaffer 121-10.6

Benjamin Darney 164-40

Peter Gould 164-37

John Howell 156-13.5

John Howell 156-13.5

Abraham Vanloon R 220-14.3

Jacob Gould

William Trucks 333-12.4

Abraham Roberts 100-12.5

Matthew Corell 291-1.6

Daniel Spencer 81-15.5

Ephraim McCoy 81-15.5

Heirs of Samuel Ayers 219-2.0

Andrew Hoyt

E. Spencer 40-123.4

Abner Ayers 103-12.5

Daniel Hoyt

Daniel Spencer 40-123.4

Abraham Maybitt 164-11

Heirs of William Ayers 164-38

Patrick Maybitt 117-32

Edward Duffield 259-54

A. Claypole 425

Amos Nickerson 207-11

Simon Dunn 400

Anthony Dunn 400

W. H. Willis 200

Lawrence Erb 400

Andrew Peter 400

Josiah Lushy

Alexander Elmslie 406-03

William Dewson 22.5

Thomas Paschall 437

Joseph Sanson 415

J. Eaton

John Eley 400

George Fell 442

Jacob Dunn 430-33

James Dunn 435-14

James Willis

Aaron Dunn 538-55

James Willis

RYAN'S POND

0 LINE OF OLD BURYING GROUND LATER 1740-1750 FILL UP OF 1/2 ACRE

MAP OF DALLAS TOWNSHIP, 1874.  
SCALE, 100 PERCHES TO THE INCH.



and was succeeded first by his son, Miles Orr, and later by A. L. Warring, followed by another son, Albert S. Orr, late postmaster at Wilkes-Barre, in the proprietorship. On the night of April 27, 1857, the entire structure was destroyed by fire. Albert S. Orr was then owner and proprietor. With characteristic energy, he began immediately to rebuild, not on the old site, but on the more desirable one where the new hotel still stands, now known as Raub's hotel. This hotel was completed almost as it now stands (1886) within about six months after the destruction of the old one. It was the first three-story building erected in Dallas. It was followed soon after by another three-story building, the Odd Fellows' Hall, still standing (1886), erected by Joseph Atherholt, Esq. Those buildings were considered very large and grand for that place at the time they were built, and they added much to the dignity and importance of the village. On the completion of the latter building, the Odd Fellows' Lodge, which formerly had been held at Huntsville, was moved to Dallas. A lodge or chapter of the Masonic fraternity has since been established in the same building.\*

#### SETTING OFF THE NEW TOWNSHIP OF DALLAS.

As previously stated, the first efforts on the part of the citizens to get a separate township set apart to them, like some of their first efforts at getting roads opened, were of little avail. Some of the early petitions for roads, etc., for that country were stuck away in the files by malicious or irresponsible clerks, and were never allowed to appear again where action of the court could be taken on them. In one instance a clerk, wishing to emphasize his villainy, wrote some trifling words of disapproval on the petition, clearly indicating that it should never see light again, and it never

\* This building was burned down in 1894, and a new two-story building has been erected by the Odd Fellows in its place.



did. No action of court was ever taken, and no record of it was ever made.

The first petition for the new township fared a little better, but not much. It was filed at October sessions, 1814. The petition was signed by Nehemiah Ide, Joseph Worthington and others, inhabitants of Plymouth and Kingston townships, setting forth cogent reasons for their demands, and asked for practically the same boundaries given in the subsequent petition, and which was finally granted.

Oliver Pettebone, Charles Chapman and Josiah Lewis were appointed viewers on this first petition, and that appears to have been the last of it. There is no record of anything having ever been done by the viewers. After a year and a half patient waiting, another petition was prepared and numerously signed. It was presented at April sessions, 1816, and Judge Gibson, who was then on the bench, appointed Anderson Dana, David Richard and Phineas Waller as viewers, with the order to "view and, any two agreeing that said township is necessary, they shall proceed to lay out the same, designating the lines by natural lines or boundaries, if the same can be so designated, and make report thereon to the next court of quarter sessions" (August). Order issued May 4th, 1816.

At August sessions following (5th August), the report not being ready, the order was continued, viewers to report at next (November) sessions.

In September, 1816, the viewers filed their report, but on 5th November, 1816, it was referred back to them again to make a plot or draft as well of the new township laid out as of the township out of which it was taken, and to make report thereon at next Court of Quarter Sessions (January, 1817). This work was completed on 5th December, 1816, and at January sessions, 1817, the report was filed and confirmed *nisi*.

At April sessions, 1817, which began on the first Mon-



dap of that month, with Hon. Thomas Burnside, President Judge, and Jesse Fell, assistant judge, on the bench, the following order was made in relation to that report, viz: "The court confirms the division, and in testimony of the respect which the court entertains for the late Alexander James Dallas,\* call the new township '*Dallas*.' "

On the 10th day of April, 1817, the court order and direct "that Isaac Fuller be appointed constable for the new township of Dallas, and further direct a rule to issue, returnable forthwith, to be served by the sheriff on said Isaac Fuller to appear to show cause, if any there be, why he will not perform the office of constable for the ensuing year."

"Rule issued, whereupon, on the 5th of August, 1817, the said Isaac Fuller, being in court, accepted the appointment, whereupon he was sworn according to law."

William Fuller and Peter Worthington were appointed supervisors at the same court for the first year.

The list of officers "elected, returned or appointed" for Dallas township from 1818 to 1844, as they appear upon the records of the Court of Quarter Sessions of Luzerne county, are as follows, viz: [See following pages.]

---

\* Alexander James Dallas died at Trenton, N. J., 14th January, 1817.



|           | Constables.  | Supervisors.                            | Overseers of Poor.                     | Freeholders.*  | Town Clerk.          | Fence Viewers.                     |
|-----------|--|---|--|--|----------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1818      | Richard Honeywell.   | Wm. Honeywell,<br>Wm. Fuller.           | John Honeywell.<br>Sylvanus Fuller.    | Jos. Worthington,<br>Elijah Ide, Henry B.<br>King, Thos. Swayze.           |                      |                                    |
| 1819      | Abram Honeywell.   | Wm. Fuller.<br>Jno. M. Little.          | Jude Baldwin.<br>Philip Shaver.        | Jacob I. Bogardus,<br>Thos. Swayze, Amos<br>Brown, John M. Little.         |                      |                                    |
| 1820      | Abram S. Honeywell.  | John M. Little.<br>Wm. Ide.             | Philip Knuckle.<br>Jude Baldwin.       | Sylvanus Fuller, Alex.<br>Ferguson, J. I. Bogar-<br>dus, Jos. Worthington. | Jos. Worthington.    |                                    |
| 1821      | Richard Honeywell.   | Wm. Honeywell.                          | Jude Baldwin.                          | Thos. Swayze.<br>Amos, Brown.  | Jos. L. Worthington. |                                    |
| 1822      | Richard Honeywell.   | Alex. Ferguson,<br>Jos. Worthington.    | Wm. Fuller,<br>John Honeywell.         | Isaac Fuller, Major<br>Church, J. I. Bogardus,<br>Thos. Irvine.            | Jos. Worthington.    |                                    |
| 1823      | Roswell Holcomb.   | Alex. Ferguson,<br>Jos. L. Worthington. | Philip Shaver.<br>Wm. Fuller.          |  | Jos. Worthington.    | Joseph Worthington.<br>Wm. Fuller. |
| 1824      | Roswell Holcomb.   | Jos. L. Worthington.<br>Thos. Irvine.   | Wm. Fuller.<br>Alex. Ferguson.         | J. I. Bogardus, Major<br>Church, A. S. Honey-<br>well, Russell T. Green.   |                      |                                    |
| 1825      | "Abram S. Honeywell<br>will bail<br>Wm. Honeywell,"                  | Jos. L. Worthington.<br>Thos. Irvine.   | Sylvanus Fuller.<br>Alex. Ferguson.    | Jos. Worthington, Wm.<br>Shaver, R. T. Green,<br>Jacob I. Bogardus.        | Jos. Worthington.    |                                    |
| 1826      | Abram Honeywell,<br>security<br>Wm. Honeywell.                       | Jos. L. Worthington.<br>Thos. Irvine.   | Sylvanus Fuller.<br>Alex. Ferguson.    |  | Jos. Worthington.    | Wm. Fuller.<br>Jos. Worthington.   |
| 1827      | Christopher B. Shafer,<br>bail Thos. Irvine and<br>John Loudenburgh. | Ben. Baldwin.<br>Jos. L. Worthington.   | Deming Spencer.<br>Sylvanus Fuller.    |  | Jos. L. Worthington. |                                    |
| 1828      | Abram S. Honeywell,<br>security.                                     | Wm. Shaver.<br>Wm. Ide.                 | Nat'l S. Honeywell.<br>Burt Baldwin.   |  | E. Worthington.      |                                    |
| †<br>1829 | Jos. S. Ryman,<br>security<br>Thos. Swayze.                          | Wm. Ide.<br>Wm. Shaver.                 | John Whitteman,<br>Chas. C. Honeywell. | LaFayette Allen, Thos.<br>Irvine, Thos. Sweazy,<br>Wm. Fuller.             |                      |                                    |
| 1830      | Wm. Montanye,<br>security<br>A. S. Honeywell.                        | Fayette Allen.<br>Smith Tuttle.         |  |  |                      |                                    |

\* The duties of "Freeholders" were to audit accounts of supervisors and poor-masters.

† When township was set off from Dallas township this year (1829)



|      | <i>Constables.</i>  | <i>Supervisors.</i>                                     | <i>Overseers of Poor.</i>  | <i>Freeholders.</i>                                 | <i>Town Clerk.</i> |
|------|---------------------|---|--|---|--------------------|
| 1831 | Henry Keizer.       | Wm. Montanye.<br>Asa Shaver.                            |  |   |                    |
| 1832 | Abram Vanscoy.      | Peter Seaman.<br>Abram Worden.                          |  |   |                    |
| 1833 | Jos. S. Ryman.      | Jonathian Williams.<br>Christopher B. Shaver.           |  |   |                    |
| 1834 | Abram S. Honeywell. | Simeon Spencer.<br>Nathan Honeywell.                    | Jos. S. Ryman.<br>Isaac Honeywell.                               |   |                    |
| 1835 | A. S. Honeywell.    | Jos. Anderson.<br>Christopher Snyder.<br>Jos. S. Ryman. |  |   | Jacob Meyers.      |
| 1836 | A. S. Honeywell.    | C. C. Honeywell.  |  |   | Jacob Meyers.      |
| 1837 | Samuel Good.        | Christian Rice.   | Christian Rice.  |   |                    |
| 1838 | Abram King.         | Simon Andrews.  | Thos. Irvine.  | Jacob Nulton.<br>A. S. Honeywell.<br>Philip Kunkle. |                    |
| 1839 | Henry Overton.      | Abram Vanscoy.<br>Nat'l S. Honeywell.                   | Simeon Spencer.  | James Ross.<br>Abram Worden.                        | A. S. Honeywell.   |
| 1840 | Henry Overton.      | Wm. W. Kirkendall.<br>John A. Snyder.                   | Jos. Meyers.   | Abram Worden.<br>Chas. Smith.<br>Deming Spencer.    |                    |
| 1841 | Henry Overton.      | Peter Seamon.   | C. Kunkle.   | H. W. Boutom.<br>Asa Shaver.                        | W. Montanye.       |
| 1842 | A. S. Honeywell.    | Jos. Hoover.<br>Wm. Montanye.                           | <i>Justices of the Peace.</i><br>Henry Anderson.<br>Jos. Worden. | <i>Treasurer.</i><br>Almon Goss.                    | Jacob Rice, ad.    |
| 1843 | Wm. Montanye.       | Abram Rymau.<br>Nat'l S. Honeywell.                     |  | Almon Goss.   | Jacob Rice, 3d.    |
| 1844 | Manning Snyder.     | Jacob Rice.<br>A. A. Ketchum.                           |  | A. Goss.  | Thos. Irvine.      |

\* At November Sessions, 1834, Conrad Kunkle and John Williams were appointed "School Inspectors" under new school law.

† Prior to 1842 Justices of the Peace were appointed by the Governor of the State.



|      | <i>Fence Viewers.</i>                                       | <i>Auditors.</i>  | <i>School Directors.</i>                  | <i>Treasurer.</i>   |                                 |
|------|---|---|---|---|---------------------------------|
| 1831 |   |   |   |   |                                 |
| 1832 |   |   |   |   |                                 |
| 1833 |   |   |   |   |                                 |
| 1834 |   |   |   |   |                                 |
| 1835 |   | Thos. Irvine,<br>Asa Shaver.                                      | Philip Kunkle,<br>James Shaver.           | Wm. Shaver.   |                                 |
| 1836 |   | Wm. W. Kirkendall.  | C. C. Honeywell,<br>Peter Seamon.         | Wm. Shaver.   |                                 |
| 1837 |   |   |   |   |                                 |
| 1838 | Conrad Kunkle.  |   |   |   |                                 |
| 1839 | Deming Spencer.   |   |   |   |                                 |
| 1840 | A. S. Honeywell.  |   |   |   |                                 |
| 1841 | Almon Goss.   | <i>Inspectors of Election.</i><br>J. J. King.<br>A. S. Honeywell. | <i>Judge of Election.</i><br>Jos. Shaver. | <i>Assessor.</i><br>Wm. C. Roushey.                                     |                                 |
| 1842 | <i>School Directors.</i><br>Wm. Shaver,<br>N. S. Honeywell. | Jos. Meyers.<br>C. C. Honeywell.                                  | Sanford Moore.                            | Sol. Frantz,<br><i>Assistant Assessors.</i><br>Jos. Orr, Stephen Brace. | <i>Auditor.</i><br>Jos. Meyers. |
| 1843 | John King,<br>Wesley Kunkle.                                | Jacob Frantz, Jr.<br>John Ortiz.                                  | Jos. Orr.                                 | Abram S. Honeywell.   | Jos. Meyers.                    |
| 1844 | H. K. Nutt,<br>O. Reichard.                                 | John Fisher,<br>Wm. Haganian.                                     | Deming Spencer.                           | Jos. Meyers.  | W. Montanye.                    |



# FIRST DISTRICT OF TAXABLES AND ASSESSMENTS IN THE TOWNSHIP OF DALLAS. 1818.

| NAMES.                | QUALITY AND PRICE<br>PER ACRE. |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          | REMARKS. |   |   |      |  |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|----------|---|---|------|--|
|                       | IMPROVED<br>LAND.              |                          |                         |                          | UNIMPROVED<br>LAND.      |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      |  |
|                       | 1st class, \$38 per acre.      | 2d class, \$23 per acre. | 3d class, \$6 per acre. | 4th class, \$3 per acre. | 1st class, \$4 per acre. | 2d class, \$2 per acre. | 3d class, \$1 per acre. | 4th class, \$0 per acre. |          |   |   |      |  |
|                       |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      |  |
| Houses.               | Outhouses.                     | Horses.                  | Oxen.                   | Cows.                    | Total Value.             |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      |  |
| Tibbels Baldwin       |                                |                          |                         |                          | 26                       | 24                      |                         |                          | 1        | 1 |   | 118. |  |
| Amza Baldwin          | 5                              | 25                       | 7                       |                          |                          | 200                     | 100                     |                          | 2        |   |   | 652. | Single Freeman, \$100.   |
| Jude Baldwin          | 8                              | 20                       | 10                      |                          | 50                       | 24                      | 20                      |                          | 2        | 1 | 2 | 979. | Saw-mill, \$175.   |
| Amos Brown            | 6                              | 20                       |                         |                          | 30                       | 49                      |                         |                          | 2        |   | 2 | 495. |  |
| Jacob I. Bogardus     |                                | 15                       |                         |                          | 100                      | 210                     |                         |                          | 2        |   | 1 | 512. |  |
| Almon Church          | 6                              | 7                        |                         |                          | 70                       | 160                     |                         |                          | 2        | 2 |   | 629. |  |
| Major Church          |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      | Single Freeman, \$100.   |
| Daniel Davidson       |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      | { Transferred to Jos. L. Wotth-<br>ington and Isaac Fuller.              |
| Aaron Duffy           |                                | 10                       |                         |                          |                          | 90                      |                         |                          |          |   |   | 150. |  |
| Warren Davidson       |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          | 1 | 1 | 32.  | "Tenant."  |
| Daniel Davidson       |                                |                          |                         |                          | 10                       | 90                      |                         |                          |          |   |   | 130. |  |
| Jeremiah Fuller       |                                |                          | 7                       | 8                        |                          | 135                     |                         |                          |          |   |   | 201. |  |
| Isaac Fuller          | 3                              | 10                       | 2                       |                          | 120                      | 35                      |                         |                          | 1        | 2 | 3 | 526. |  |
| William Fuller        | 5                              | 20                       | 10                      |                          | 10                       | 115                     |                         |                          | 2        | 2 | 2 | 781. |  |
| Abraham Fuller        |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          | 20                      |                         |                          |          |   |   | 115. | { 100 transferred to J. Orr.<br>Half saw-mill, \$75.                     |
| Stephen Fuller        |                                | 12                       |                         |                          |                          | 50                      | 30                      |                          |          |   |   | 202. |  |
| Sylvanus Fuller       | 6                              | 27                       |                         |                          |                          | 74                      | 45                      |                          | 3        | 1 | 2 | 829. | Half saw-mill, \$75.   |
| Levi Hunt             | 2                              | 28                       |                         |                          |                          | 60                      |                         |                          | 2        |   |   | 354. |  |
| John Honeywell        | 5                              | 25                       |                         |                          |                          | 50                      | 79                      |                          | 1        | 1 | 2 | 634. |  |
| Richard Honeywell     |                                | 24                       |                         |                          |                          | 100                     | 176                     |                          | 1        | 2 | 2 | 608. |  |
| William Honeywell     |                                | 50                       |                         |                          |                          | 100                     | 177                     |                          | 1        | 1 | 2 | 870. |  |
| Thomas Honeywell      |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   | 1 | 12.  |  |
| Abram Honeywell       |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      | Single Freeman, \$100.   |
| William Honeywell, 2d |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      | Single Freeman, \$100.   |
| Joseph Honeywell      |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      | Single Freeman, \$100.   |
| John Honeywell, 2d    |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      | { Removed—Transferred to<br>Henry H. King.                               |
| Nehemiah Ide, Jr      |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      | Carpenter, \$100. } Moved since<br>S. Freeman, \$100. } Triennial Ass't. |
| Nehemiah Ide          | 6                              | 30                       | 5                       |                          |                          | 50                      | 136                     |                          | 3        | 1 | 2 | 760. |  |
| Elijah Ide            | 2                              | 16                       |                         |                          |                          | 26                      | 25                      |                          | 1        |   | 2 | 303. |  |
| Nathaniel Ide         |                                | 6                        | 6                       |                          |                          |                         | 50                      |                          |          |   |   | 128. |  |
| John Ide              |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          | 80                      | 258                     |                          |          |   |   | 418. |  |
| Stephen and Ezra Ide  | 3                              | 22                       |                         |                          |                          | 75                      | 50                      |                          | 2        |   | 2 | 485. |  |
| William Ide           |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          | 1 | 1 | 42.  |  |
| Joseph Jackson        |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          | 176                     |                         |                          | 1        |   | 1 | 203. | { Moved in since Triennial<br>Assessment.                                |
| Henry H. King         |                                | 15                       |                         |                          |                          | 40                      | 110                     |                          | 1        | 2 | 2 | 374. |  |
| Henry Kizer           |                                | 30                       |                         |                          |                          |                         | 134                     |                          | 1        |   | 1 | 359. |  |
| Henry Kizer, 2d       |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          | 1        |   | 1 | 32.  |  |
| Conrad Kunkle         |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      | { Berwick land transferred to<br>Alex. Ferguson.                         |
| James Mears           |                                | 20                       |                         |                          |                          | 130                     |                         |                          | 1        |   |   | 255. |  |
| Ephraim McCoy         |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      | { Removed—Land transferred<br>to Aaron Becket.                           |
| Isaac Montanye        |                                | 40                       |                         |                          |                          | 178                     |                         |                          | 1        | 1 | 2 | 576. |  |
| John Man              |                                | 7                        |                         |                          |                          | 23                      |                         |                          |          |   |   | 65.  |  |
| John Orr              |                                | 6                        |                         |                          |                          | 100                     | 294                     |                          | 1        | 2 | 1 | 617. |  |
| Joseph Orr            | 2                              | 10                       | 8                       |                          | 50                       |                         | 230                     |                          | 1        | 2 | 2 | 474. | { Moved in since Triennial<br>Assessment.                                |
| Joseph Orr, Jr        |                                |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |   |   |      | { Carpenter, \$60. Moved in<br>since Triennial Assesm't.                 |
| John Ross             |                                | 20                       |                         |                          |                          | 140                     |                         |                          | 1        |   | 1 | 382. | Singleman, \$100.  |



| NAMES. | QUALITY AND PRICE PER ACRE. |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          | REMARKS. |  |
|--------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|----------|--|
|        | IMPROVED LAND.              |                          |                         |                          | UNIMPROVED LAND.         |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        | 1st class, \$38 per acre.   | 2d class, \$23 per acre. | 3d class, \$6 per acre. | 4th class, \$3 per acre. | 1st class, \$4 per acre. | 2d class, \$2 per acre. | 3d class, \$1 per acre. | 4th class, .50 per acre. |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |
|        |                             |                          |                         |                          |                          |                         |                         |                          |          |  |

## RECAPITULATION.

|  |             |
|--|-------------|
| Total number of acres of improved land in Dallas twp. worth \$38 per acre, | 2           |
| " " " " " " " " " " " "  | \$23 " " 71 |
| " " " " " " " " " " " "  | \$6 " " 718 |
| " " " " " " " " " " " "  | \$3 " " 59  |

Grand total improved land, . . . . . 850

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| Total number of acres of unimproved land in Dallas twp. worth \$4 per a., | 105        |
| " " " " " " " " " " " "   | \$2 " 1597 |
| " " " " " " " " " " " "   | \$1 " 5254 |
| " " " " " " " " " " " "   | .50c " 220 |

Grand total of seated land, improved and unimproved, . . . . . 8026

|                                  |    |
|----------------------------------|----|
| Total number of dwelling houses, | 54 |
| " " outhouses,                   | 6  |
| " " horses,                      | 34 |
| " " oxen,                        | 33 |
| " " cows,                        | 73 |

Total valuation of foregoing, \$20,840.



All the township  
 was very  
 enough to  
 water land  
 past. In  
 evidence of  
 township  
 section  
 The  
 both  
 taxable  
 to sign  
 were Jan  
 Joseph  
 gle freema  
 1830. I  
 tans had  
 first time  
 for. Ac  
 the laying  
 ford county  
 one in use  
 borough)  
 through D  
 Most of the  
 State Road  
 opened.  
 Siocum, G  
 and John  
 prevement,  
 and large  
 of Dallas



Map of Dallas Town, Texas  
 Showing the present and former  
 boundaries of the town







All the balance of the vast territory then included in the township of Dallas was in the list of unseated lands, which was very large; but few of the tracts would then sell for enough to pay the taxes. There have been no sales of unseated lands in Dallas township for taxes for several years past. In fact, none have been advertised. This is striking evidence of the changes since the first organization of the township. The lands in Dallas township are now all in the seated lands, *i. e.*, are occupied or improved lands.

#### GROWTH AND CHANGES OF THE NEW TOWNSHIP OF DALLAS.

The new township grew and prospered with great rapidity both in wealth and population. Starting with seventy-three taxables in 1818, the number was increased next year, 1819, to eighty-eight. Among the new taxables of this year (1819) were Jared R. Baldwin, Abram S. Honeywell, Oliver Ide, Joseph Mears, Joseph Mears, Jr., and William Orr, all "single freeman."

1820. In the year 1820 the number of taxable inhabitants had increased to 101. Among them appears for the first time the name of Peter B. Roushey, assessed as "Taylor." Among the improvements of this year must be noted the laying out of the great road from Wilkes-Barre to Bradford county line near Mehoopany Creek. This road is the one in use at present (with a few slight changes in Kingston borough) from Wilkes-Barre bridge, up Toby's Creek, through Dallas, Kunkle, Monroe, to Bowman's Creek, etc. Most of the way it was laid out on the line of the "Old State Road," which had been laid out years before, but not opened. The viewers who laid out this road were Joseph Slocum, George Cahoon, Samuel Thomas, Joseph Tuttle and John Bennett. This road was a very important improvement, and to open it cost many years of hard work and large expenditures of money on the part of the citizens of Dallas township. It is interesting to show the scarcity



of other roads then existing to intersect it, as well as the paucity of buildings and improvements along its line.

Hardly had the organization of the new township been completed before dissatisfaction appeared in the southwestern corner, and at August sessions, 1820, a petition was filed in behalf of inhabitants of Huntington, Union and Dallas townships, setting forth that whereas the line between the counties of Luzerne and Lycoming appears never to have been run, and in consequence of that circumstance and other causes, the lines of the townships of Huntington, Union and Dallas have been incorrectly laid out and run, and marked erroneously upon the ground, and asking for viewers to be so appointed to view and correct these errors.

Whereupon the court appoint Jacob I. Bogardus, Esq. (of Dallas), Shadrack Austin (of Union), and John Coons (of Huntington) to view said townships proposed to be altered, who, or any two them agreeing, shall make a draft or plot of said townships proposed to be made and designating the same by natural boundaries if the same can be so designated, and make report thereof to the next Court of Quarter Sessions, etc., etc.

At November sessions, 1820, the said viewers made report as follows, to wit: "We, the undersigned, appointed by the above court to run and make the lines therein mentioned, do report that in pursuance of said order, we, the subscribers, being two of the above named persons (having first been duly sworn) went upon the ground and run and marked the following described lines between the townships of Union and Dallas, for the northeasterly boundary of the township of Union, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of Hunlock's Creek; thence north, 11 degrees west, 2 miles and 280 perches to the southeast" (?) (west) "corner of the certified township of Bedford, and being the southeast" (?) (west) "corner of Dallas township; thence on the Bedford line and a continuation of the same north, 34 degrees west, 15 miles



and 100 perches to a hemlock marked for a corner on the county line. Also run the following described lines between the townships of Huntington and Union, for the westerly boundary of Union, in the following manner, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of Shickshinny Creek; thence north,  $63\frac{1}{4}$  degrees west, one mile and 280 perches to the northeasterly corner of Huntington; thence on the Huntington line and a continuance of the same north, 21 degrees west, 14 miles and 150 perches to a maple marked for a corner on the county line."

This report was filed and confirmed *nisi* November 8th, 1820, and was confirmed absolutely on January 3d, 1821.

Bogardus did not sign this report with the other viewers, probably because, as will be seen by comparing the maps, that this view took a considerable slice from the new township of Dallas, and gave it to Union township, without any compensation or exchange.

The year 1820 may be noted also as the year when, under the new laws, the assessors of each township were required to return the number of children between the ages of five and twelve years, whose parents were unable to pay for their schooling. No report was made under this law for Dallas township in 1820, but the next year (1821) Joseph L. Worthington was assessor, and under that law he reported the children of Nicholas Keiser, John Mann, David Wynkoop and David Davidson, eleven in all.

There were one hundred and six taxables on the list for 1821. It was also the year in which Judge Baldwin died—date June 9th; age forty-six years eleven months and twenty-five days.

1821-1822. During this year Aaron Burket conveys his land to William Brigg and removes. John Eaton, farmer, Russell T. Green, shoemaker, and Joseph Hoover became residents of Dallas township. Asa Fox sells to Oliver Petebone and removes. Roswell Holcomb and John M. Lit-



tle remove from township. John Orr buys eight acres of land and one log house of Jonah McLellon. Deming Spencer (the first white child born in the territory of Dallas township) attained his majority and appears first time as "single freeman" in assessment books. Also buys his father's farm. Cornelius Sites, a wheelright, moves into the township and buys land of William Newman. William Sites also moves in and buys of David Wynkoop. Nicholas Keizer's children are the only ones reported whose parents are too poor to pay for their schooling. Total taxables, 118.

1822-1823. Joseph Ryman's name appears for first time in the assessment books—is assessed with two acres of land. Warren Davidson becomes a "cooper" and Thomas Tuttle a "wheelmaker." Total taxables 129.

1823-1824. Very hard times. The children of Joseph Wright, John Thorn, Peter Gary, Aaron Duffy, Nicholas Keiser and Nathan Worden were returned to be educated by the county, because the parents were too poor. Among the persons last named John Thorn was a character deserving of a moment's special notice. He was always poor, shiftless and lazy. He early became a charge on the township, and remained a town pauper the balance of his days. In the midst of his greatest poverty he was given to boasting and high-sounding talk. The poormasters of Dallas township were in the habit of giving him an occasional "poor order" on some farmer or dealer for a few dollars, which he could "trade out" and get something to eat. Backed with one of these "poor orders," John was for the time wealthy and assumed the importance of a capitalist. With it he would start for some store or farm house where he intended to trade it out. He usually began by asking the proprietor if this man's order (producing the poor order and pointing to the name of the poormaster at the bottom) was good and would be accepted. While the order was being read John would explain that the giver or the maker of the



order was owing him a considerable sum of money, and being short of ready cash, had asked him (John) to take this order; that being always willing to accommodate his neighbors, he had consented to accept this order provided it could be used the same as cash. On being assured that the order was good, John's next inquiry was usually for pickled side pork of the cheapest grade. Feeling that some apology or explanation might be due, he would generally add that he had plenty of "*gammons*" at home, but that they were still in the process of smoking or some other portion of the curing treatment. All this and much more like it would occur, yet always with greatest seriousness on John's part. He died only a few years ago. In one of his later illnesses a physician had been called, and had left certain medicines to be given at certain specified hours. John had no clock or other time keeper in the house, and at night had no way of telling the hour except by the crowing of the rooster, which he believed occurred every hour with regularity. One night John grew very much worse, and, thinking that the hour for taking his medicine had arrived, and that the cock had gone to sleep or forgotten to crow, sent his son John, Jr., out to waken him and remind him of his duty. After a good deal of squeezing and shaking up, John, Jr., succeeded in making the rooster crow. The medicine was of course given at once, and the natural relief followed.

In the same house where John spent his later years lived later, one Ira Gordon, a carpenter and farmer. Mr. Gordon's notions of family duties and farm economy were most tersely expressed in the remark credited to him, that "a woman, a yoke of oxen and a wood-shod sled are three things that never ought to be allowed to go off the farm."

1824-1825. In this year there were many transfers of real estate, and the number of taxables in Dallas township is increased to 164.



1825-1826. The Triennial Assessment was made this year showing a slight reduction in the number of taxables as compared with the previous year.

1826-1827. Joseph Shonk, this year, purchases one-fourth interest in the Christian Rice saw-mill and log house at McLellonsville. Number of taxables 170.

At August sessions, 1827, an attempt was made to form a new township from Union and Dallas townships, but the opposition was so strong that the viewers appointed to view and lay it out reported adversely to it.

1827-1828. The first mention is made this year of a post office in Dallas township, and Jacob Hoff is assessed as post-master at a valuation of fifty dollars for the office. Thomas Irwine begins his long career as justice of the peace.

1828-1829. Levi Hunt died of small pox, caught while on a rafting trip down to Baltimore, Md. This is said to have been the first death in Dallas township from that dread disease.

The leading event of this year was the division of Dallas township by cutting off Lehman township from it.

#### PETITION.

"To the Honorable, the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the county of Luzerne, now composing a Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace in and for said county :

"The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of the township of Dallas, in said county, humbly sheweth : That your petitioners labor under great inconvenience from present size and shape of the said township of Dallas, many of them being distant from the place of holding elections and doing public business, they believe it would be much for the convenience of the public generally, as well as for themselves, if a *New Township* should be formed out of the now township of Dallas, and that this can be done without injury to the part which should remain. Your petitioners therefore



pray your honors to appoint three impartial men to inquire into the propriety of dividing the said township of Dallas, and setting off a new township lying west of line commencing at the point where the line between lots Nos. 7 and 8 of the certified township of Bedford meets the line of Plymouth township, and running the course of said line between said lots until it shall meet the line of the township of Northmoreland. And your petitioners will ever pray, etc.

(Signed):

"William Sites.  
C. King.  
William Ide.  
Stephen Ide.  
Nathaniel Ide.  
Oliver McKeel.  
John O. Mosely.  
John Ide.  
Simon P. Sites.  
Julius D. Pratt.  
Ezra Ide.  
William Fuller.  
Cornelius Sites.  
Robert Major.  
James Mott.  
D. Banister.

"Elijah Ide.  
Joseph Worthington.  
Daniel J. Whiteman.  
Elijah Worthington.  
J. B. Worthington.  
Oliver Ide.  
William Harris.  
John Whiteman.  
Nehemiah Ide.  
Jeremiah Fuller.  
Amisa B. Baldwin.  
Clinton Brown.  
Thomas Major, Jr.  
Thomas Major, Sr.  
Simeon F. Rogers.  
Asaph W. Pratt.

"Petition filed January 7th, 1829.

"January Sessions, 1829. Viewers, Benjamin Dorrance, Ziba Hoyt, James Barnes."

LUZERNE COUNTY, SS:

"At a Court of General Sessions held at Wilkes-  
[SEAL]. Barré, in and for the county of Luzerne, the  
first Monday of January, in the year of our  
Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-nine, before  
the Honorable David Scott, president, and Matthias Hol-  
lenback and Jesse Fell, esquires, justices of said court. The  
petition of Elijah Ide and others was read praying for  
viewers to be appointed to view township and to inquire



into the propriety of dividing the township of Dallas, and setting off a new township lying west of line commencing at the point where the line between lots Nos. 7 and 8 of the certified township of Bedford meets the line of Plymouth township and running the course of said line between said lots until it shall meet the line of the township of Northmoreland. Whereupon the court appoint Benjamin Dorrance, Ziba Hoyt and James Barnes, viewers, who are to view, and any two of them agreeing, are to make a plot or draft of the township proposed to be, and of the division line proposed to be made therein, designating the same by natural lines and boundaries, if the same can be so designated, and make report thereof to the next Court of Quarter Sessions.

"In testimony, that the foregoing is a true copy from the records, I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the said court and certify the same accordingly.

"For C. D. SHOEMAKER, Clerk.

"HARRIS COLT."

"To the honorable judges within named: In pursuance of within order we do report that due examination has been made, and we are decidedly of opinion, for many reasons, that the request of petitioners ought to be granted. The annexed draft represents the situation of the townships and several adjoining. (Signed),

Viewers, two days each,

"JAMES BARNES.

we have been sworn and

"BENJAMIN DORRANCE."

affirmed. "JAMES BARNES.

"BENJAMIN DORRANCE."

"Return filed April 7, 1829.

"Remonstrance filed April 7, 1829.

"November Sessions, 1829. Confirmed by the name of *Lehman* from respect to memory of Dr. William Lehman, of Philadelphia, a distinguished friend and advocate of internal improvements."



## REMONSTRANCE.

"To the Honorable, the Judges of the Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, in and for the county of Luzerne:

"The petition of the undersigned inhabitants of the township of Dallas would most respectfully show: That they have witnessed, with much regret, an attempt made by some individuals to divide the township aforesaid. The object, we verily believe, is not the advancement of the publick *interest*, but the gratification of private ends. By the proposed division the *interest* of the township generally will be contravened. The extent of the inhabited part of said township, and that which is inhabitable within the compass of many years is not too large for the convenient transaction of the township business, and the number of inhabitants, as may be seen from the lists of taxables, is not too great for the convenient accommodation of the people at elections. With these views we would respectfully remonstrate against the proposed or any division of the township of Dallas at this time, deeming it inexpedient, uncalled for by *publick* convenience. March 7th, 1829.

(Signed),

"Abram S. Honeywell.  
Smith Tuttle.  
William Shaver.  
Thomas Irwin.  
Jacob Honeywell.  
William Honeywell.  
Bur Baldwin.  
Marvin Wheeler.  
Alexander Ferguson.  
Henry H. King.  
Elam Spencer.  
Peter B. Roushey.  
Samuel Hunnywell.  
Simeon Spencer.  
John Simpson, Jr.  
Nathaniel Warden.

"Ephraim Moss.  
Peter Ryman.  
Fayette Allen.  
David Beam.  
Sylvanus Fuller.  
Watson Baldwin.  
Nathan Wheeler.  
Jonathan Williams.  
Henry Kizer, Jr.  
Almon Church.  
Thomas Hoover.  
Edwin McCarty.  
Stephen Brace.  
Joseph Hoover.  
Thomas Swayze.  
James L. Williamson.



|                         |                      |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| Deming Spencer.         | James Shaver.        |
| Peter Seaman.           | George Shaver.       |
| Joseph Hunneywell.      | Asa W. Shaver.       |
| Peter Shaver, 2d.       | John Miller.         |
| Nathaniel Hunneywell.   | James Ross.          |
| Isaac Hunneywell.       | Lawrence Ross.       |
| Richard Hunneywell, Jr. | Jacob Wilcocks.      |
| C. C. Hunnwell.         | Morris Baldwin.      |
| Philip Kunkel.          | Anthony Foss.        |
| John Simpson.           | James Steward.       |
| David Donley.           | Garat Durland.       |
| Adam Hoover.            | Miles Spencer.       |
| J. W. Darling.          | Edwin Church.        |
| John Wilson.            | John Wort, Jr.       |
| Simon Anderson.         | James Symers.        |
| Elijah Ayrs.            | Daniel Wodward.      |
| William Hunneywell, 2d. | R. Hunnewell (sic.). |
| C. B. Shaver.           | Thomas Hunneywell.   |
| Joseph G. Ryman.        | William Hunt."       |

"Filed April 6, 1829."

This division left the following named taxables in Dallas township, viz: Fayette Allen, Elijah Ayres, Eleanor Baldwin, Burr Baldwin, Watson Baldwin, William Briggs, William Bradford, Nathaniel Wheeler, Stephen Brace, Edwin Church, Benjamin Chandler, Almon Church, Peter Conner, Aaron Duffee, David Donley, Garret Derling, Alexander Ferguson, Sylvanus Fuller, Anthony Foss, Jacob Gould, Richard Honeywell, William Honeywell, Sr., William Honeywell, 2d, Thomas Honeywell, Abram S. Honeywell, Joseph Honeywell, Jacob Honeywell, Nathan S. Honeywell, Charles C. Honeywell, Richard Honeywell, Jr., Isaac Honeywell, Samuel Honeywell, William Hunt, \*Matthias Hollenback, Jonathan Husted, Adam Hoover, Thomas Irwin, Philip Kunkle, Henry H. King, Henry Keizer, Jr., Griffin Lewis, Ira Manvill, Jonah McLellon, Jacob Maxwell, Jared R. Baldwin, John Simpson, Sr., Edward McCarty, John Miller, Peggy Montanye (widow), Ephraim Moss, Jacob

\* Non-resident.



Nulton, \*James Nesbitt, 2d, Michael Neeley, John Orr, Oliver Pettibone, Andrew Puterbaugh, Peter B. Roushey, Mary Robbins, James Ross, Lawrence Ross, Christian Rice, Jacob Rice, Peter Ryman, Joseph S. Ryman, Deming Spencer, Simeon Spencer, Miles Spencer, Thomas Swayze, James Shaver, John P. Shaver, heirs of Philip Shaver, Sarah Seeley, William Shaver, Simon P. Sites, James Stewart, Christopher Shaver, Peter Seaman, James Somers, Peter Shaver, 2d, George Shaver, Frances Southworth, heirs of Joseph Shonk, John Simpson, Sr., John Simpson, Jr., heirs of Joseph Shotwell, David Stewart, Thomas Tuttle, Abram Vanscoy, Ebenezer Winters, Daniel Woodward, Jacob Wilcox, John Worden, Samuel Worden, Abram Worden, \*Calvin Wadhams, Marvin Wheeler, Daniel Higgins, John Wort, Jr., John Wilson, James Williamson, Jonathan Williams, Simon Anderson, Lawrence Beam. Total, 104.

The following named taxables were transferred to Lehman township, viz: Abed Baldwin, Amza B. Baldwin, Amos Baldwin, David Bannister, David Beam, Jeremiah Brown, Clinton Brown, Joshua Derling, Stephen Fuller, Annis Fuller, Jeremiah Fuller, Isaac Fuller, William Fuller, Joseph E. Haff, *postmaster*, William Harris, Joseph Hoover, Thomas Hoover, Daniel Higgins, Lewis Higgins, Elijah Ide, Ezra Ide, Stephen Ide, William Ide, Ephraim King, Jonathan O. Moseley, \*Garrick Mallery (purchaser of J. I. Borgardus interest), Egbert B. Mott, James Mott, Barton Mott, Thomas Major, Sr., Thomas Major, Jr., \*John Major, Oliver McKeel, Asaph A. Pratt, Jonathan Rogers, Simeon F. Rogers, William Sites, Cornelius Sites, John Vanlone, Joseph L. Worthington, Jonathan Worthington, Elijah Worthington, Squire Wedge, John Whiteman, Daniel Whiteman, Benjamin F. Westley. Total 51.

1829-1830. This year William Hunt's land is transferred to William Thomas of Wilkes-Barré, and Hunt moves

---

\* Non-resident.



away. John Orr conveys thirty acres of unimproved land to William A. Kirkendall, and fifty acres to Henry Keizer. Christian Rice buys back, from the estate of Joseph Shonk, deceased, the one-fourth interest in saw-mill and log house which he conveyed to Shonk a few years prior. Joseph S. Ryman buys three acres from heirs of Joseph Shonk in village of McLellonsville; also three acres from Jonah McLellon in same place. James Shaver, William Shaver, Peter Shaver, George Shaver and Asa W. Shaver, buy their farms from estate of Philip Shaver, deceased.

1830-1831. Simon Anderson acquires sixty-eight acres of land from James Nesbitt, Jr., being part of certified lot No. — in Bedford township. Anthony Foss buys three acres of Jonah McLellon near village. McLellon also sells one acre near village to Richard Honeywell. Real estate very active and many transfers made.

At January Sessions, 1831, the petition of Josiah W. Newbery and others was filed praying for viewers to be appointed to view and inquire into the propriety of making a new township laid off from the back part of Northmoreland and Dallas, and out of others of the certified townships. Court appoint Elias Hoyt, Doctor John Smith and Harris Jenkins, viewers.

At August Sessions, 1831, the viewers reported in favor of the township, as follows: "Beginning at southwest corner of certified township of Northmoreland, and running thence on line of John Nicholson, north 10 degrees west, to corner of Robert Morris; thence on the line of Robert Morris north, 18 degrees west, 234 perches to a white oak; thence southeast corner of tract in the warrantee name of Thomas Poulton; thence north on line of said Poulton and others to the line of Eaton township; thence on line of Eaton township west to Marsh creek; thence down Marsh creek to its intersection with Bowman's creek; thence on line running nearly west to the northeast corner of a tract of land surveyed to John Pennington; thence on the line of



John Pennington and others west until it intersects the line of Windham township; thence on the Windham line until it intersects the line of Lehman township; thence south to the main branch of Bowman's creek; thence east on the line between the tracts in the name of Aaron Bailey and Uriah Bailey to the southeast corner of a tract of land surveyed to Daniel Mount; thence to northeast corner of John Merrideth; thence on line of John Merrideth and Jesse Fell south, 75 degrees east, 314 perches to a chestnut on Harvey's Lake, near the west corner thereof at the mouth of a little run; thence in a northeasterly direction to a beach the northwest corner of a tract of land surveyed to William Wyllis and on the line of Dallas township; thence on the line of Dallas south, 70 degrees east, 372 perches to the beginning."

At January Sessions, 1832, this report was confirmed absolutely by the name of Monroe township.

1831-1832. Warren A. Barney buys 200 acres of tract in warrantee name of John Olden. John Snyder buys 118 acres of Eleanor and Lewis Baldwin. Christopher Snyder buys fourteen acres of land, one house and two outhouses of Sylvanus Fuller, who sells other of his lands soon after to William Snyder and moves West. On this land Christopher Snyder built and started a distillery a few years later. Under the new assessment law the assessors of Dallas township made following report for year 1832, viz:

"A true list of notes and bonds made taxable for use of Commonwealth:

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| "Enos Frisky & Co., two hundred and sixty-one dollars in notes, . . . . . | \$261.00 |
| "Charles C. Honeywell, sixty dollars in notes, . . .                      | 60.00    |
| "Adam Shaver, eighty-five dollars in notes, . . .                         | 85.00    |
| "William Honeywell, Sr., forty-five dollars in notes, . . .               | 45.00    |
| "Samuel and Isaac Honeywell, fifty dollars in notes, . . .                | 50.00    |
| "Bank and Turnpike Stock, none.   |          |
| "Taverns, none.   |          |
| "Poor Children, none."  |          |



1832-1833. Sanford Moore buys all the real estate of John Wort, Sr., within township of Dallas, seventy-two acres. Many other transfers of real estate. Joseph Ryman is assessed as postmaster. This post-office was at his house, which stood where the old Orr tavern stood, now where the Odd Fellows hall stands. This was the first post-office within the limits of the present territory of Dallas township.

1833-1834. Joseph Anderson buys 194 acres of land, part of tract in warrantee name of Amos Wickersham. William Algerson buys sixty-five acres; Joseph Hoover buys thirty-seven acres; Felix Hoover buys fifty acres, all of same tract. Thomas Irwin buys eighty-two acres from the Joseph Sansom tract. Charles Moore buys 130 acres, and Jacob Nulton buys eighty-six acres of same tract. The latter also buys forty acres, part of tract in warrantee name of John Olden. Francis Southworth buys seventeen acres from Sansom tract, and fifty acres from the John Olden tract. Jacob Wilcox buys twenty-nine acres from the John Olden tract. Jacob Ryman appears, for the first time, as a single freeman, and seats 100 acres of tract in warrantee name of Josiah Lusby. Ransom Demund seats eighty acres of tract in warrantee name of Alexander Emsbry. Francis P. Southworth buys sixty-eight acres of Alexander Emsbry tract.

1834-1835. William C. Roushey appears, for first time, as a taxable. Philip Kunkle and James Shaver elected school directors, they being the first to be elected under the new school law providing for the establishment of common or public schools, which have continued to this day.

Dallas township continues to fill up very rapidly, and the unseated lands are taken up and seated so rapidly that in the year 1835, the long list embracing hundreds of tracts of unseated land at time of organizing the new township in 1817, was reduced to the following, viz:



| No. of Acres.            | Name of Warrantee.             | Assessed Value. |
|--------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------|
| 400 . . . . .            | Simon Dunn, . . . . .          | \$400.00        |
| 430 . . . . .            | Jacob Dunn, . . . . .          | 430.00          |
| 438 . . . . .            | Aaron Dunn, . . . . .          | 438.00          |
| 400 . . . . .            | Anthony Dunn, . . . . .        | 400.00          |
| 354 . . . . .            | James Dunn, . . . . .          | 354.00          |
| 100 . . . . .            | Jacob Downing, . . . . .       | 100.00          |
| 258 . . . . .            | Alex. Emsbry, . . . . .        | 258.00          |
| 340 . . . . .            | John Eley . . . . .            | 340.00          |
| 50 . . . . .             | Lawrence Erb, . . . . .        | 50.00           |
| 442 . . . . .            | George Fell, . . . . .         | 442.00          |
| 440 . . . . .            | Simon Harman, . . . . .        | 440.00          |
| 338 . . . . .            | Josiah Lusby, . . . . .        | 338.00          |
| 316 . . . . .            | Josiah Lusby, . . . . .        | 316.00          |
| 85 . . . . .             | Patrick Moore, . . . . .       | 85.00           |
| 200 . . . . .            | John Olden, . . . . .          | 200.00          |
| 58 . . . . .             | Joseph Sansom, . . . . .       | 58.00           |
| 41 . . . . .             | Amos Wickersham, . . . . .     | 41.00           |
| 417 . . . . .            | Jos. Wyllis, . . . . .         | 417.00          |
| 421 . . . . .            | Wm. Wyllis, . . . . .          | 421.00          |
| 200 . . . . .            | Wm. Sansom, . . . . .          | 200.00          |
| 60 . . . . .             | Abiel Abbott, . . . . .        | 60.00           |
| 186 . . . . .            | Jos. Shotwell heirs, . . . . . | 186.00          |
| 65 acres and 6 perches,  | Charles F. Wyllis, . . . . .   | 65.50           |
| 150 acres and 5 perches, | John App (owner), . . . . .    | 150.75          |
| 240 . . . . .            | Joseph Mears, . . . . .        | 240.00          |

1835-1836. John Anderson buys fifty acres of land from Joseph Anderson. William C. Roushey assessed as carpenter, and buys three acres and one house of Joseph Ryman. Joseph Ross, carpenter, buys thirteen acres of Thomas Irwin. Jonas Randall settles in the township and buys fifty-one acres and a house of John Wilson, also 175 acres of Leclere.(?) William Randall appears, for first time, as a "single freeman." Charles Smith and William A. Barnes buy seventy-five acres of Sylvanus Fuller. Henry Anderson appears as a "single freeman" for first time. Daniel Spencer, Jr., buys fifty acres of land of Joseph Anderson.

1836-1837. Joseph S. Allen buys 130 acres of land with



house and barn from Charles Moore. John Anderson buys fifty and Henry Anderson ninety-four acres of land from Joseph Anderson. Joseph Castleline buys ninety-five acres from Alfred D. Woodward. William Honeywell, 2d, buys thirty acres of Simon Anderson. Richard Honeywell buys one acre of Joseph Ryman. C. Butler buys 264 acres from G. M. Hollenback and Joseph Ryman (part of lots 1 and 2 certified Bedford). A. Thomas buys 100 acres at sheriff's sale of H. P. Hopkins and George Shaver (part of lot 5) (?). Thomas Sweazy buys fifty-one acres of Joseph Hoover. Joseph Hoover buys twenty-nine acres of Philip Hoover. Joseph Reiley buys five acres of Jonathan Husted. C. Kunkle buys twenty-five acres of Felix Hoover. Henry King buys thirteen acres and one house of Ephraim Moss, also twenty-two acres of Jacob Rice (part of present Robert Norton farm, now John Reynolds plot of lots). Jacob Gould buys 165 acres of Nicholas Keizer. Rev. Griffin Lewis dies.

Christopher Snyder buys 118 acres, house and barn of J. Fisher. J. Fisher buys twelve acres, house and barn of William Snyder. A. S. Honeywell buys lot of land of T. Tuttle and Peter Seaman. Daniel Spencer buys fifty acres of Joseph Anderson.

1837-1838. Solomon Frantz is assessed as cabinetmaker. Jacob Miers takes out a tavern license and starts a hotel on southeast corner at cross-roads near the "Goss" or "Corner School House," about one-half mile north of McLellonsville on road to Kunkle post-office. Excepting the license granted to Peter B. Roushey in 1823, before referred to, this was the first hotel or tavern license within present territory of Dallas township. Jacob Miers kept this tavern for about two years, when he died of smallpox, which he caught while on a rafting trip down the Susquehanna River in the same manner as in the case of Levi Hunt before referred to. Miers was buried alone a few miles back of the



spot where his tavern stood. The well in the corner of the field south of the Corner School House now nearly marks the spot where the Miers hotel stood. The level ground at that point made it a favorite spot for the Dallas military company to meet and drill on training days. The last training there was the day when the first of what proved in a few days to be Miers' fatal illness began to appear. Miers was up and about that day, but was feeling very ill. A week later he was dead. On that day, as on previous occasions, there was a great deal of drinking and fighting after the training was over. These fights grew more from an exuberance of masculine strength and physical good feeling, accompanied by a desire to see who was the "best man," than from any anger or bad blood, though what was begun in sport often ended in angry and brutal affrays.

Among the trades which appeared this year on the assessment books are Abram Huey, cooper; Nathan Montanye, blacksmith; Joseph Orr, carpenter (moved in this year); Edward O'Mealey, cooper; William Shaver, carpenter; Peter Shaver, 2d, carpenter; Peter Seaman, shoemaker; Joseph Castiline, blacksmith; Abram Huey, Jr., cooper.

1838-1839. Jacob Frantz buys sixty acres of land from Thomas Irwin. David Fulmer buys 100 acres from Griffith Lewis heirs (Eypher farm) (?). P. N. Foster buys sixty acres, house and barn from Almon Church; Thomas Irwin buys fifty-seven acres of William Hoover. William Hoover buys fifty acres of the William Sansom tract. Jacob Rice, 2d, appears for the first time as a taxable, and buys thirty-seven acres from Abram King. William A. Kirkendall buys sixty acres of Abram Thomas. Philip Kunkle sells 112 acres to Conrad Kunkle. Peter Ryman dies. Abram Ryman attains his majority, and buys twenty-five acres from Abram Thomas. Jacob Ryman conveys his land to Nathaniel S. Honeywell and moves west. Thomas Sweazy sells out to William Coolbaugh and moves to Wilkes-Barré.



1839-1840. Wesley Kunkle appears for first time assessed as single freeman.

1840-1841.

1841. Thomas Irwin becomes one of the county commissioners. John Fisher appears this year first time as "single freeman." Samuel Honeywell buys twenty-five acres of Simon Anderson. Nathaniell Honeywell buys twenty-four acres of Abram Ryman. Elijah Harris buys nine-four acres of the James Wyllis tract. Henry H. King dies. Philip Kunkle is made postmaster. Wesley Kunkle buys eighty-three acres of Chester Butler. William W. Kirkendall buys same amount of same.

Miles Orr opens his tavern, first time (1840), in village of McLellonsville, though still assessed, 1841, as carpenter. Abram and Richard Ryman buy 100 acres of heirs of Oliver Pettebone. Concerning this purchase I will quote from a letter received from John R. Bartron, an old resident of Dallas, but now living in Madison, Indiana.

"I often think of the time when the Ryman boys bought the Pettebone farm (part of lot where present Ryman and Shaver steam saw-mill stands) of 100 acres for \$1000 before daylight. Other parties were after it, but their mother prepared breakfast soon after midnight for the boys, who walked down to the valley (Kingston) and closed the sale. On their way back they met the other parties going to buy it. All wanted it because it had on it a mill seat and lots of pine, oak and hemlock timber. This was in 1841, and the beginning of their lumber trade. Some folks said the boys were 'daring and would break,' but all worked well to success."

John R. Bartron also writes me some interesting reminiscences of the early days of the nineteenth century in Dallas. He says:

"I can count many families living in log houses with a ladder only for a stairway to the loft, where one or more



beds and sometimes house plunder and grain were kept; while the room below—kitchen, dining-room and parlor—where the wool was carded into rolls, spun and sometimes woven into cloth, prepared for the puller, to be made into good warm winter goods. Here, too, flax goods for summer wear, sheets, towels, etc., were made. It was a busy place; and then, sometimes grandmother, in her younger days, had carried to Wilkes-Barré butter and eggs. I heard her say she sold her butter readily to a tavern-keeper whose name was Steel for three cents more on the pound than the common price. I have been told that she cleared off the ground where the old Ferguson house stood on the day before a son was born. That son was a leader in debates at the old log school-house debating club, involving questions of history and science. Conrad Kunkle told me that he debated with the young man. This boy's father kept books in his house, took a weekly paper, and was a kind of Socrates in the home circles and neighborhood. Pine knots were plentiful and they made a good light."

William Shaver is made justice of peace in absence of Thomas Irwin. John King and Christian Rice are assessed as owners of watches, and the latter is also assessed as the owner of a carriage. This is the first instance of anyone being found in Dallas township who indulged in either of those luxuries. I am told, by those who remember the carriage, that it created a great sensation. Young and old went miles to see it, and Jacob Rice, for whose use it was purchased, was the envy of all who saw it. This carriage, I am informed, was an open buggy, and was taken from Wyoming to Dallas by Miles Orr, when he moved over there, and was by him traded to Christian Rice in exchange for a lot of land in the village of McLellonsville, which is now owned by Chester White, Dr. Spencer, and estate of William Randall, deceased.

Peter Stots appears and is assessed as "silversmith." He



was a traveling clock-tinker, and followed this till time of his death, which occurred within a few years past. He was afflicted with a very large wen in the neck just below his chin. His voice was very heavy, and he spoke with distinctness and deliberation that was quite marked. He traveled all over the country on foot, and always carried his clock tinkering tools with him in a little bag. He was liable to drop in at any time to see if anything needed attention about the clock. His charges were little or nothing, but he expected to be invited to the table wherever he might be at meal time, and usually was so invited. Thus he made a living.

1841-1842. In 1842 William C. Roushey was assessor, and makes one or two characteristic records. Joseph Orr he returns as "*carpenter, \$50, and wants to keep tavern.*" Henry Overton, constable, \$50. Abram and Richard Ryman build mill on land lately purchased of Pettebone heirs (where present steam mill below Dallas village now stands). This was the beginning of the lumbering business with both. Jacob Rice also begins lumbering on his father's mill in the village of McLellonsville.

The new county of Wyoming is set off from Luzerne by Act of Assembly passed April 4th, 1842, but not to take effect until May 1st, 1843, except so far as to enable the county commissioners to erect new buildings and to complete the survey by the courses and distances named in the Act.

1842-1843. Thomas Irwin resumes the office of Justice of the Peace, which he held continuously thereafter for many years. No better evidence of his fitness for the position can be asked than this fact that, like Captain Jacob I. Bogardus, before spoken of, he was so long and so continuously retained in it. Miles Orr continues to be inn-keeper at McLellonsville. Ebenezer Parrish and A. C. Cowles assessed as "mill rights." Isaac Hughey, "shingle-maker." Mr.



Hughey afterwards became quite famous as a shingle-maker. Whenever any extra nice or extra good shingles were wanted in Wilkes-Barré during his day, Isaac's shingles were quite sure to be sought; and, if found, were equally sure to be satisfactory. He was proud of the reputation he had made in this respect, but he was poor and never could pay an old debt, either at a store or for rent. He moved annually or oftener, and lived wherever he could find an empty hovel that would hold him. For his last wife he married a Miss Moss, and the favorite joke with him was that he was a living refutation of the old adage, "*A rolling stone will gather no moss.*"

Franklin township is this year (1843) set off from parts of Kingston, Exeter and Dallas townships.

This was the last pruning, except small corner from west-erly end of Lake township, that Dallas township, as originally laid out and formed, was obliged to suffer. This leaves Dallas township with the same shape and size that it now has, and I give the list of taxables in Dallas township for the year 1844, the first complete list after Wyoming county and Franklin township had been cut off of, viz: Fayette Allen, farmer; James Anderson, shoemaker; Henry Anderson, farmer; Joseph Anderson, farmer; Elijah Ayres, farmer, and has money at interest; Alexander Albron, laborer; Harris Brown, laborer, single; Joseph Blasier, farmer; Miles Burbeck, farmer, "money at use"; Abed Baldwin, farmer; Daniel Brown, farmer; Lawrence Beam; Jacob W. Bishop, sawyer, single; Henry Boon, laborer; William C. Brace, farmer; Stephen Brace, farmer; William Croop, farmer; Charles Cairl, laborer; George Cairl, sawyer; Palmer Carey, wheelwright; Garret Durland, farmer; Henry S. Low, farmer; James Durland, carpenter; Martin Davis, laborer; Ransom Demond, farmer; David Donley, weaver; Charles Deremer, laborer, single; Samuel Elston, farmer; Solomon Frantz, farmer; Jacob Frantz, farmer, half saw-mill; David



Weston, half saw-mill (this was the Weston saw-mill before referred to); David Frantz, farmer; David Fulmer, farmer; Charles Ferguson, laborer, single; Anthony Foss, farmer; Alexander Ferguson, farmer; Jacob Fisher, farmer, John Fisher, laborer; Joseph Fleet, laborer; Almon Goss, farmer, "money at use"; Samuel Gould, farmer; David Gibbs, farmer; William H. Goble, carpenter; Samuel Honeywell, farmer; Abram Hughey, cooper; N. S. Honeywell, farmer, "money at use"; Thomas Honeywell, laborer; Daniel D. Honeywell, farmer, single; Elijah Harris, laborer, saw-mill (first time for saw-mill); David Holcomb, farmer; Joseph Hoover, shoemaker; William Honeywell, farmer; A. S. Honeywell, 2d, shoemaker, single; Joseph Honeywell, farmer; Thomas Hoover, laborer; Philip Hoover, laborer; C. C. Honeywell, farmer; James Huston, farmer; Charles Huston, farmer, single; William C. Hagerman, tailor; Richard Honeywell, farmer; Isaac Honeywell, farmer; Levi Hoyt, farmer, saw-mill; Isaac Hervey, laborer, shingle maker; Abram Hoover, laborer; A. S. Honeywell, farmer; Jonathan Husted, farmer; John J. King, farmer; Wesley Kunkle and William Salmon, saw-mill; John H. Low, laborer; Peter Lewis, laborer; James M. Lord, carpenter; George C. Lord, farmer; Michael Lee, farmer; William Montanye, farmer; Owen Martin, mason; Isaac Montanye, farmer, single; Margaret Montanye, widow; Charles Montanye, farmer, single; Sanford Moore, farmer; Joseph Matthews, laborer; Ruben Mullison, farmer; William Mullison, farmer; Isaac Nulton, farmer; Stephen Northrup, shoemaker; Zachariah Neeley, farmer, tanner; Thomas Henry Nutt, doctor (first doctor); Henry Overton, farmer; Leonard Oakley, laborer; William Perrigo, laborer; George Puterbaugh, laborer; Andrew Puterbaugh, laborer; Peter B. Roushey, tailor; Jonathan Rogers, laborer; Abram Ryman, farmer; Jacob Rice, 2d, farmer, saw mill; Christian Rice, farmer; Enoch Reiley, laborer; Stephen Reiley, laborer, single; Richard Ryman,



sawyer, saw mill, single; William Reiley, laborer; William C. Roushey, farmer; Deming Spencer, farmer, "money at use"; Erastus Shaver, laborer, single; Israel Stewart, laborer; John Sigler, farmer; Nathaniel Schooley, laborer; Daniel Spencer, farmer; William Shaver, justice of the peace, "money at use"; William Shniven, laborer; John P. Shaver, laborer; Joseph Shaver, farmer; Peter Shaver, carpenter; Charles Shaver, carpenter, single; Asa W. Shaver, farmer; James Simmers, laborer; Peter Stetler, farmer; Simeon Spencer, farmer; Miles Spencer, farmer; William Snyder, farmer; Manning Snyder, farmer, carpenter; John Snyder, farmer, saw mill; Christopher Snyder, farmer; William Smith, blacksmith; John Smith, laborer; Simon P. Sites, laborer; Thomas Tuttle, farmer; Chance Terry, laborer; John Thorn, Jr., laborer, single man; George Thorn, laborer; John Urtz, mason; Jesse Vausteemburgh, carpenter; Elisha H. Venning, farmer; Charles Vanwinkle, shoemaker; John Waldon, shoemaker; Heirs of John Wilson, deceased; William Wilson, farmer; Peter Wilson, laborer; John Weaver, mason; David Westover, laborer; Levi Wheeler, laborer; Joseph Wright, laborer; John Wright, laborer, single; George Wright, laborer, single; Edward Williams, cooper; Joseph Wordon, farmer, single; John Wordon, farmer; Samuel Worden, farmer; Abram Worden, farmer; David Weaver, laborer, single; Henry Weaver, mason; Joseph Orr, tavern keeper; Miles C. Orr, ex-tavern keeper; Philip Kunkle, farmer; Phineas N. Foster, farmer; Abram Vanscoy, farmer; Orlando T. Hunt, laborer, single; Samuel Myers, laborer, single; Braddon Willis, shoemaker; William B. Taylor, Jesse Fosbinder, Hitchcock and Church, Joseph Boon. Total 173.

1844-1845. Isaac Whipple appears as doctor (second one), and Jonathan Husted gets a pleasure carriage (second one in township).

1845-1846. William W. Kirkendall dies. Jesse Kreid-



ler starts blacksmith shop near Goss or Corner School House, afterwards continued by his son, Abe Kreidler, who was accidentally shot by William C. Smith about 1856, and killed.

Joseph Orr justice of the peace this year. Elijah Harris starts the first lath mill in Dallas township (near present "Ryman's Pond"), Abram Ryman gets a pleasure carriage (the third one in the township). John Rainow moves on John Honeywell farm (lot four in certified Bedford, where John Welch now lives). Christopher Eypher, wheelwright, moves into township.

1846-1847. George Cairl starts a tannery at Green woods near Kunkle. Anthony Peche, laborer, moves into township.

1847-1848. John Bulford starts his blacksmith shop in village of McClellonsville. Miner Fuller builds saw mill on Toby's Creek one-half mile above Jude Baldwin's mill, near Lehman township line. Almon Goss made postmaster. Henry Hancock and Joseph Shaver, as Hancock & Co., go into lumber business at Jude Baldwin mill.

1848-1849. A. L. Warring starts a hotel or tavern, which continues but a short time.

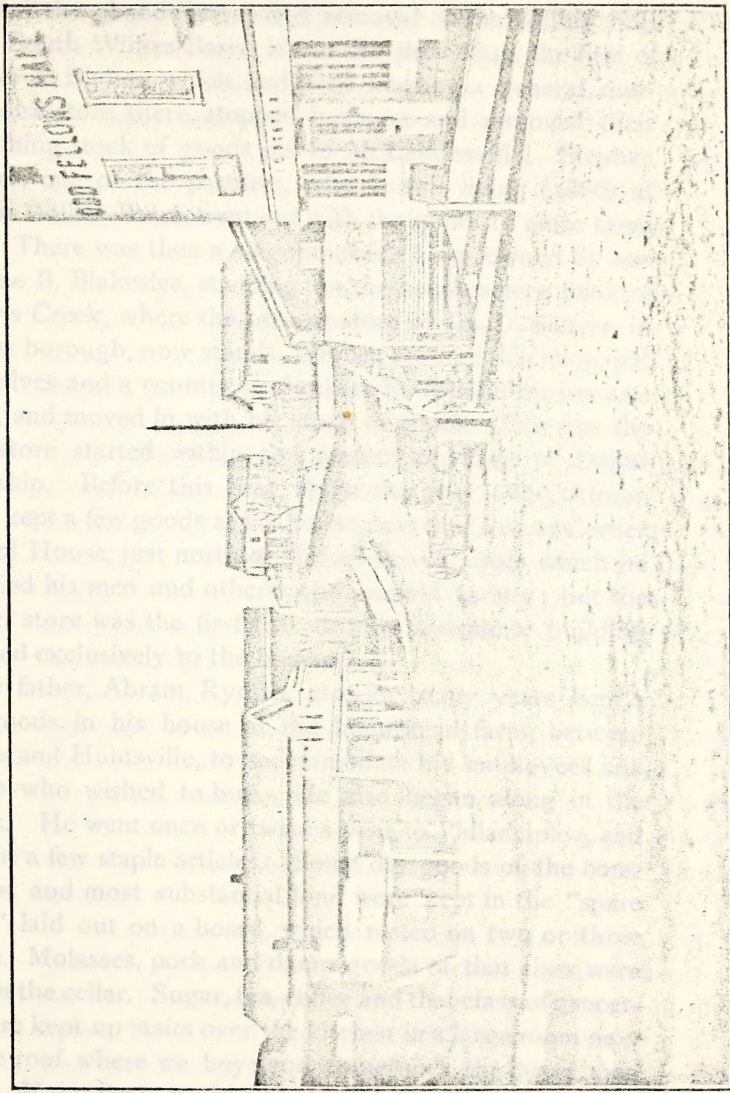
1849-1850. Jacob Rice appears first time as merchant. Albert L. Warring, tavern keeper. John Thorn makes application for hotel license.

#### LIST OF UNSEATED LANDS, 1850.

| No. of acres. | Warrantee name of owners.           |
|---------------|-------------------------------------|
| 66 . . . . .  | Abiel Abbott.                       |
| 100 . . . . . | Nancy Diley.                        |
| 719 . . . . . | Simon, Jacob, Aaron and James Dunn. |
| 250 . . . . . | Anthony Dunn.                       |
| 85 . . . . .  | Patrick Moore.                      |
| 125 . . . . . | John Opp, owner.                    |
| 186 . . . . . | Heirs of Joseph Shotwell.           |
| 90 . . . . .  | Heirs of T. B. Worthington.         |
| 50 . . . . .  | Chester Butler.                     |
| 50 . . . . .  | Lawrence Erb.                       |



STORES, FROM THE PIONEER STORE



DALLAS IN 1874



## STORES, FOOD, CLOTHING, ETC.

After the abandonment and removal of the rolling mill from South Wilkes-Barré, about the year 1844, the firm of Stetler & Slyker, which had been keeping a general merchandise store there, stopped business and removed their remaining stock of goods out to McLellonsville. Stephen Slyker, one of the partners, who is still living (1886), at South Wilkes-Barré, went out with the goods to close them out. There was then a wagonmaker's shop owned by one Jerome B. Blakeslee, standing on the southeastern bank of Toby's Creek, where the present store of Ira D. Shaver, in Dallas borough, now stands. Slyker secured this shop, put in shelves and a counter, and otherwise fitted it for use as a store, and moved in with his stock of goods. This was the first store started within the present territory of Dallas township. Before this time, about the year, 1840, Almon Goss kept a few goods at his house near the Goss or Corner School House, just north of McLellonsville, from which he supplied his men and others who wanted to buy; but the Slyker store was the first real store in a separate building devoted exclusively to the business.

My father, Abram Ryman, also for many years kept a few goods in his house at the homestead farm, between Dallas and Huntsville, to accommodate his employees and others who wished to buy. He also began along in the forties. He went once or twice a year to Philadelphia, and bought a few staple articles. Some dry goods of the commonest and most substantial kind were kept in the "spare room" laid out on a board, which rested on two or three chairs. Molasses, pork and damp goods of that class were kept in the cellar. Sugar, tea, coffee and that class of groceries were kept up stairs over the kitchen in a large room next to the roof where we boys and sometimes the hired men slept. Many times were we wakened after going to bed by



my father coming up stairs with some late customer to weigh out some coffee or sugar or the like. His counter in that room was a large table. Just over the table, suspended from a rafter, was a pair of balancing scales. Weights were put in either side, and the article to be weighed was put in the other side. My father kept store in this way until about the year 1856, when he erected a separate building for it near the road. After ten or eleven years he erected another store down in the village of Dallas, which is still in use by the firm of A. Ryman & Sons.

The Slyker store did not remain long in McLellonsville. About 1846 Samuel Lynch, Esq., now of Wilkes-Barré, Pa., leased the Slyker building, and started a branch to his Wilkes-Barré store, and thus conducted business there for about two years.

About the same time that Lynch's store was started (Mr. Lynch thinks a little before) Henry Hancock came up from Kingston and opened a store in the front part of the house where J. J. Bulford now lives (ground since occupied by Lehigh Valley Railroad and station). Bulford lived in the back part of the house at the same time. Lynch abandoned his Dallas store soon afterwards, and Hancock moved his store to Huntsville, where he continued in business until just prior to the war. When the war broke out his sympathies were with the South, and, not wishing to shirk any duty toward the Southern cause, he went South and joined the Confederate army. He was afterwards taken prisoner, and died during his confinement in one of the Western prisons.

About the year 1848 Jacob Rice, 2d, of Dallas, and Dr. James A. Lewis, of Trucksville, formed a copartnership under the firm name of Rice & Lewis, and continued business in the Slyker building (which Mr. Rice had in the meantime purchased) as successors to Mr. Lynch. Dr. Lewis left the firm in 1841, and the firm of Rice & Kirkendall



soon followed, with George W. Kirkendall, deceased, late of Wilkes-Barre, as the junior partner. The successions in that store since then have been Rice & Sons, John J. Whitney, Whitney & Shaver, Brown & Henry, Smith & Garrehan, Garrehan & Son, and now Ira D. Shaver. The old store building burned down about 1861, while occupied by Brown & Henry, but was immediately rebuilt by Whitney & Shaver.

Another store was started at McLellonsville quite early in the fifties by Charles Smith, now of Trucksville, in a store building which until quite recently stood on the ground now occupied by Dr. C. A. Spencer's residence. Still another store was started there about the same time as the Smith store, on the corner where now stands the residence of Chester White. It was more of a "fluid" grocery store where oysters, cider and even stronger drinks could be had. The Smith store building was used for like purposes after Smith went away.

The best of these first stores in Dallas would hardly be dignified by that name now. Only a few necessities were kept in any of them, and "necessaries" then had a much scantier meaning than now. A few of the commonest and cheapest cotton cloths were kept in stock; the woolen goods used for winter wear, for both men and women, were all homespun. It took many years for the storekeepers to convince the farmers that they could buy heavy clothes of part wool and part cotton that would be as durable and cheaper than the all wool homespun. The time spent on the latter was counted as nothing, and the argument failed. A few other goods of kinds in daily use, such as coffee, tea, sugar, molasses, tobacco, powder, shot and flints and rum were of course necessary to any complete store. Hunting materials and supplies were in great demand. A hunter's outfit at that time was proverbially "a quarter of powder, a pound of shot, a pint of rum and a flint." Tobacco was always in demand. The flint was the box of matches of that day.



Before the invention of the lucifer match, the matter of keeping fire in a house, especially in winter time, was one of extreme importance, in that sparsely settled country. Every one burned wood then, about there, and fire was kept over night by covering a few "live coals" with ashes in the fireplace. Sometimes this failed, and then, if no flint and punk were at hand, some member of the family had to go to the nearest neighbor, probably a mile or more away, and bring fire. It is not difficult to imagine their sufferings during the winters in this respect. Had food, clothing and other things been plenty and good, this hardship could have been better endured; but they were not, and worst of all, there were almost no means of procuring them. There was an abundance of game and fish for a time, but they did not satisfy a civilized people. Buckwheat was early introduced in Dallas, and was afterwards so extensively raised there that the expression "Buckwheat-Dallas" was frequently used by way of marking this fact in connection with the name. It is a summer grain and quick to mature. In ninety days from the day when the crop is sowed it can be grown, matured, gathered, ground and served on the table as food, or, as has been often remarked, just in time to meet a three months' note in bank. Another practical benefit from raising this grain was that, in gathering it, a large quantity of it shook off and was scattered over the fields. This afforded a most attractive pigeon food, and during the fall and spring seasons, and often during much of the winter, pigeons would flock in countless numbers all over that country. They came in such quantities that it would be difficult to exaggerate their numbers. When a boy I used to see flocks that extended as far as the eye could reach, from end to end, and these long strings or waves of birds would pass over so closely following each other that sometimes two or three flocks could be seen at once, and some days they were almost constantly flying over, and the



noise of their wings was not unlike the sound of a high wind blowing through a pine woods. They cast a shadow as they passed over almost like a heavy cloud. Often they flew so low as to be easily reached with an ordinary shot gun. The skilled way of capturing them in large quantities, however, was with a net. William, or Daddy Emmons was a famous pigeon trapper as well as fisherman. He used decoy pigeons. They were blind pigeons tied to the ground at some desired spot, and when they heard the noise of large flocks flying overhead, they would flap their wings as if to fly away. Attracted by this the flock would come down and settle near the decoys, where plenty of buckwheat was always to be found. When a sufficient number had settled and collected on the right spot, Mr. Emmons, who was concealed in a bush or bough house near by, would spring his net over them quickly and fasten them within. After properly securing the net, the work of killing them began. It was done in an instant by crushing their heads between the thumb and fingers. Hundreds were often caught and killed in this way at one spring of the net. Pigeons were so plenty that some hunters cut off and saved the breast only, and threw the balance away. Pigeon trapping in Dallas twenty-five and thirty years ago was almost if not quite a parallel with the great shad fishing days in the Susquehanna.

On the morning of September 5th, 1887, while walking along the roadside in Dallas borough, "Daddy Emmons" was knocked down by a wagon loaded with hay, through some carelessness of the driver coming from behind. Daddy Emmons was pushed off the lower bank of the roadside, a broken thigh was the result, and he died from the shock at the house of his daughter, Mrs. Davis, in Dallas village, within a few days, at the age of ninety-two years. I quote the following tribute to his memory, written soon after his death, by Hon. Caleb E. Wright, formerly of the Luzerne bar :



## DADDY EMMONS.

"I never see the name of this harmless and gentle spirited man, or hear it pronounced, but with reverential emotion. Many years have passed since it was first my pleasure to become associated with him in the mystic art of capturing fish—an occupation that everybody knows is, and always has been, with all men, one of the characteristics of genius.

"The first time I met this ancient fisherman was at Harvey's Lake. There he had his summer cabin, invited to it by the genial warmth that lured also the osprey and the kingfisher, and like them devoting himself to the one occupation. He had his boat, his bait net, and all his tools of trade at hand; and with the morning dawn was up and abroad upon the waters.

"At our first interview I thought I discovered his merit; and then and there we grew into bonds of affinity. On the little inland sea I was constrained to acknowledge his superior sleight of hand, and often wondered where such matchless skill in capturing pickerel and catfish could have found growth. But when on the bold stream issuing from the density of the Sullivan county woods, armed with the coachman or yellow-sally, my companion laid down his arms at my feet. The most cautious and alert of untamed things, the trout, challenges a prowess not thrust promiscuously upon the sons of men. It is a special gift.

"With every yard square of that noble sheet of water, largest of Pennsylvania lakes, Daddy Emmons was familiar. The places where, at different times of the day, bait shiners could be scooped up with his net, and at what spots, at different hours, lay the largest of the fish he sought.

"A man may be good on water without much knowledge of woodcraft. This was once demonstrated when the old fisherman undertook to guide George Lear, of the Bucks county bar, and myself from the north shore of the lake to Beaver Run. We wished to reach the run at the foot of the great meadow. It was once a meadow, but of late years an inextricable confusion of alders, through which the stream found its way, a mile or so in extent. Instead of reaching it below the jungle, our conductor brought us in above. Our Bucks county friend started in first. A short distance brought him to the alders. We found his track, where he had penetrated the tangled undergrowth, but that was all. The future Attorney General of the Commonwealth was lost. In hunting for him, having wound up our lines, we got lost too. I don't know how many hours we wandered in the



dismal slough, chiefly in circles, but Squire Kocher, hunting his cattle, found and rescued us. Mr. Lear, getting out upon a log road, followed it to the lake, and a lad of Judge Barnum's rowed him across to the hotel.

"There was a pleasing simplicity and honest candor in this old navigator of the lake that commended him to the regard of men far above him in social rank. Judge Paxson of our Supreme Bench, for many years a summer resident of the celebrated resort, spent his days in company of Daddy Emmons. Their communion was a pleasant thing to behold, and the distinguished jurist, in common with many others, will ever bear a kindly remembrance of this old piscatorial veteran, deploring the sad catastrophe that hastened his descent to the tomb."

---

### DEATH OF DADDY EMMONS.

THE CELEBRATED OLD FISHERMAN PASSES AWAY AT THE AGE OF NINETY-TWO.

"At half-past eight o'clock Wednesday morning the celebrated Harvey's Lake fisherman, William, better known as "Daddy," Emmons, passed to his eternal rest. Two weeks ago, as then stated in this paper, he was knocked down and badly injured by a hay wagon, near Dallas, his thigh being broken. From this shock he never rallied. His death occurred at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Davis, in Dallas, who during his last days administered to his every want, and did everything that a loving heart and willing hands could suggest and do to make him comfortable.

"Daddy Emmons went to Harvey's Lake from New Jersey about thirty-five years ago, and ever since has been a prominent character at that favorite resort. Up to about two years ago he lived in a hut in a copse of woods on the banks of the lake, and was looked upon as the ideal fisherman of the neighborhood. He knew just where the finny tribe was most numerous, and seldom failed to make a catch when a proper effort was put forth. He taught many of the prominent men of his day the art of angling, among his pupils being the late Judge Paxson, of Philadelphia. Since leaving the lake he has resided with his daughter, Mrs. Davis, from whose home the funeral will occur to-morrow."—*Leader*, Sept. 15, 1887.

As the forests were cleared away and the country became more thickly settled the pigeons grew timid and gradually ceased to return in such large flocks. In later years Daddy Emmons turned his attention more to fishing, at which he



was as successful as in trapping pigeons. His home was at Dallas, but early in each returning spring he went to Harvey's Lake and took possession of his cabin, which stood at the edge of a little grove near the eastern end of the old bridge at the southeastern inlet, and there lived alone, spending his whole time at fishing. He made a business of it, and for many years, until his strength failed on account of his age, he succeeded in getting a living out of it. His honest old face was for many years associated with the memory of Harvey's Lake, and with many of us it will never be forgotten. Harvey's Lake at one time abounded in speckled trout, but the artificial introduction of other fish has exterminated the trout. Game of every kind was also very abundant about there. It was a famous hunting and fishing ground. Ephraim King once informed me that he had killed over a hundred deer in and about Harvey's Lake. Hunting dogs were seldom needed in his best hunting days, fifty to seventy years ago. The deer were oftenest killed by rowing quietly up to them with a light in the boat while they were feeding in the shore grass or drinking just at the edge of the water. The torch dazed them, and its reflection in their bright eyes made a sure mark for the hunter. Bears and wolves ceased to be a terror before the first half of this century was ended, but they were seen occasionally in and about Dallas and Lake township at a later date. Watch dogs were employed at one time to protect the sheep from attacks by wolves, but the dogs had to be of such a ferocious kind that it sometimes became a question as to which were the more destructive in the sheepfold, and many good watch dogs had to be killed for this reason. The need of watch dogs for that purpose ended in Dallas years ago—about 1855.

Fox hunting was rare sport at one time in Dallas, and during the winter season was extensively indulged in. For this hunting fox hounds were used. The hunters were



stationed about on the hills where the "runaways" were supposed to be, and each had his shot at the fox as it was driven by in front of the hounds. The fox skin brought a little money in at the furriers, and the county paid a small bounty, so that there was a slight remuneration from this sport. Catamounts and wildcats were often seen and killed by the earlier inhabitants of Dallas. There were also a few rattlesnakes and other poisonous reptiles found there by the earlier settlers, but all of these are gone now from Dallas township.

#### KUNKLE.

The village or post-office of Kunkle was settled about 1836 and was named in honor of Wesley and Conrad Kunkle. Wesley Kunkle settled and erected a saw-mill near there about 1840; Conrad did not go there until about twelve years later. The country round about Kunkle was and still is generally known as the "Green Woods," and I find record that it was so called as far back as 1820. The reason for it is apparent when we recall the fact that all that region was originally almost entirely covered with hemlock and other evergreen trees. The hemlock was abundant and of most excellent quality. On account of its superiority the hemlock grown on the west side of the Susquehanna River in this vicinity commands a considerably larger price than that grown the opposite side. This is a fact well known to dealers in lumber, but not, it is believed, by the uninitiated. About the year 1840 George Cairl (?), in order to utilize the hemlock bark in that vicinity, established a tannery on the hill just east of present Kunkle village. This was the second tannery established in Dallas township, the first being that established two or three years earlier by Zachariah Neely in West Dallas near the Lehmon township line, on the road leading from McLellonsville to Harvey's Lake. The Cairl tannery was superseded by a large steam



tannery erected about 1855 by Edward Marsh, an enterprising young New Yorker. This steam tannery was burned several years ago, and the present one was erected after the model and upon the same ground of the former one.

Conrad and Wesley Kunkle were men of considerable prominence in the community where they lived. Each had a power of making and retaining extensive acquaintances and friendships. Conrad was for many years Justice of the Peace in Dallas township, and was also one of the two first school directors appointed by the court for Dallas township in the year 1834 under the provisions of the new school law, then for the first time put in force. Wesley was elected to the office of Recorder of Deeds in Luzerne county in the fall of 1860, and served one term. Intimately connected with the early settlement of the Green Woods country at Kunkle was also William Wheeler Kirkendall, father of George W., Ira M. and William P. Kirkendall, now of the city of Wilkes-Barré. Wheeler Kirkendall, as he was familiarly called, came from New Jersey, and was a carpenter, also a carder, fuller and clothes dresser by trade, and it was largely through his aid that the first carding and fulling mill was undertaken and built by Jacob Rice, 1st, in the village of Trucksville. He was a man of kindly nature and abounded in good cheer. A harmless joke was never any less enjoyable to him because it happened to be at his expense. He used to tell of and heartily laugh at an incident which occurred while he was engaged at the work of constructing the carding and fulling mill at Trucksville, above referred to. A neighbor of his from Dallas, somewhat noted for his large stories as well as his fondness for practical fun, appeared coming down the road towards Kingston one morning in great haste. "Hold on, Uncle Abe," called Kirkendall as he passed, "what's your hurry? Can't you stop and tell us a good big lie this morning?" Quick as thought, and without halting or turning about, Uncle Abe shouted



back that he had no time, that Philip Kunkle had just fallen from an apple tree and broken a leg, and he was going to Wilkes-Barré for a doctor. Philip Kunkle was the father of Wesley and Conrad Kunkle, as well as the step-father of Wheeler Kirkendall, and was also a most highly esteemed citizen of Dallas, to whom, on account of his advanced years, such an accident was likely to bring most painful if not fatal consequences. Under these circumstances such an announcement was serious to Wheeler Kirkendall. Before he had time to revive after the first shock and recover his wits, Uncle Abe was out of sight and hearing. The suspense was unbearable, and no time was lost in starting for the scene of the accident, which was at least four miles away by the nearest route. There being no horses or conveyances at hand, the journey had to be made on foot. This was done in all possible haste, and after two hours of hard walking, up hill and down, over the roughest of roads, Mr. Kirkendall arrived, much fatigued, at his journey's end, only to find Mr. Kunkle enjoying his usual health, and to discover that Uncle Abe had literally complied with his request and told a good big lie.

Levi Hoyt, formerly of Kingston, was also one of the first to locate at Kunkle. He lived there and operated with the saw-mill previously mentioned as early as 1838, but I am unable to get very positive data in relation to his transactions. An extensive business was at one time carried on at Kunkle in the manufacture of long oars for small whale boats. The superior quality of white ash which grew there was specially adapted to this use. For many years after the first settlements in Kunkle village the nearest school-house was by the roadside on the divide known as "Chestnut Hill," or "Brace Hill," about one and a half miles south-east of the present village. About the year 1858 a new red school-house was erected within the village limits. Soon after this improvement was made, it was proposed one day



to start a Sunday-school also in the same building. There being no church in the place, this proposition grew in favor and soon ripened into a fact. On the day fixed for the opening a large crowd was assembled, so that there was hardly room to accommodate the parents and children who had come from every direction to join the Sunday-school. Great pains had been taken to have everything in readiness for the opening day, but in spite of all, one serious omission was at the last moment discovered. No provision had been made for the opening prayer. There were two or three residents of the village who had experienced religion in the Methodist way, and were to a limited degree pious, but they did not feel competent to undertake such an important prayer as this one. The upshot of it all was that everything had to be suspended and the people kept waiting while some one went three miles across country through the woods and brought a man who knew how to make such a prayer. From that beginning a large and prosperous Sunday-school has grown up and become permanently established.

The same enterprising citizen who organized and started the first Sunday-school, famed for his abounding good nature, generosity and forwardness in starting and promoting new and useful operations for the interest and welfare of the community, is also noted for the variety of his trades and accomplishments. He was born to handle skillfully tools of all trades. He practiced a little in law and medicine, and in music he was at home with almost any instrument. After the late war, when the 30th of May was first set apart and made a holiday for the decoration of the graves of the soldier dead, he was the first to improvise a band of drums and fifes to take part in the ceremony of visiting and decorating the various graves in the graveyards in and about Dallas. The program of this first decoration day at Dallas was to visit each soldier's grave and lay upon it a wreath of flowers; and as the procession marched from one grave to another, music



of the funereal kind was furnished by this band. There were several graveyards and a considerable number of graves in each to be visited, while the number of tunes suitable for such an occasion in the repertory of this newly organized band was very limited, and in visiting so many graves there was of course much repetition, so that by night, the services having lasted most of the day, this band, and especially its organizer and leader, were very tired of those particular pieces. Finally the last grave had been decorated and the procession was headed for home. The programme called for more music, but to repeat again any of those psalm tunes seemed unbearable to all. With a look almost of despair, one of the members ventured to ask of the leader, "What shall we play now?" "O — it, anything—the 'Girl I left behind me,'" was the reply. The relief was so great that all marched away heartily enjoying the change, while the bluntness and profanity of the reply and the amusing yet literal inappropriateness of the music were for the moment unnoticed; though the afterthought of the situation has since furnished much amusement to many who were present on that occasion.

In the practice of medicine our own Sunday-school and band organizer has also won some laurels. It is told of him that on one occasion a distinguished and skillful practitioner of the same profession, being overcome with heat or from some other cause, was suddenly prostrated and became unconscious in the road near the house of our hero. With quick presence of mind, our hero had the patient removed to his house near by and ordered the two men whom he had called as assistants to apply cold water bandages to the head, while he took down his herb doctor book, adjusted his spectacles, and began licking his thumb and with it turning the leaves one by one and carefully scanning each page, while his thumb was resting against or near his protruding tongue so that it might be properly dampened on the instant



that the next leaf was to be thumbed over. After nearly an hour thus doubled over this volume of medical lore, a cry broke out: "—, boys, I've found it; we've got to sweat him! One of you go for a pound of ground mustard while I steam some hemlock boughs." Quicker than I can write it, one of the attendants darted out to the store near by, but in his haste he asked for and procured a pound package of of ginger instead of mustard. In the excitement and hurry, however, no one discovered the mistake, and soon the patient was nicely encased in a covering of ginger plasters, steaming hot hemlock boughs, etc. The effect was all that was desired—it woke up the patient. He was quite restored and still lives to tell the tale—if he would.

#### SCHOOLS.

One of the first schools—probably the first—taught in Dallas, was in an old barn near the residence of Philip Kunkle, on lot 53 of certified Bedford, near central line. The date of opening this school I cannot obtain with any degree of certainty, nor can I learn the name of the teacher, though there are two or three people still living who attended and well remember the school. The date was probably about 1813 or 1814, and the teacher was either Mr. — Bell or Joseph Sweazy. My informants do not agree on this point. It seems to be undisputed, however, that both of these taught private schools in barns and private houses of that neighborhood before the log school-house was erected in 1816. What became of Bell I cannot learn. Joseph Sweazy remained in Dallas until about the year 1843, when he sold his farm and moved down to Wilkes-Barré. He bought, and for several years owned a considerable tract of land between Ross and South streets through which Franklin street has since been opened. The three old houses still standing (1886) on northeasterly side of Ross street and next South, east of Wright street, now owned by



estate of Isaac S. Osterhout, were erected by him. Joseph Sweazy was a devout Methodist, and an educated man. He was of too fine a grain to enjoy the rough life and experiences of that time in Dallas. His last years were pitiable in the extreme. The death of his wife and a stroke of paralysis coming nearly together in his advanced years caused sorrows more than he could stand. His religious meditations became nearly or quite an insanity. At last he lost the power of speech and began to write down his religious thoughts. In the year 1848, just prior to his death, he sent out a written appeal to the public as follows: "By reason of palsy I am rendered speechless and my right hand and all my right side weak and almost helpless, so much so that I cannot labor. Besides I have lost my dear companion with a lingering consumption, which, for nursing, medicine and necessaries (for she ate well most of the time) involved me in debt to the amount of four hundred and six dollars, and, as I have no means to pay this honest debt, and cannot work, I have written a book which I want to get printed and bound and sold in order to pay what I can of this honest debt. The book is a religious book and will contain perhaps two hundred octavo pages, and be worth perhaps fifty cents. It is my earnest desire that it may be a blessing to my fellow men in whose hands it may fall, and, if it is, I would lie at the feet of Jehovah and give Him the praise, for it is His due. I hope each gentleman and kind hearted lady will give what money he can spare to help to get the books printed and bound, and the Lord will bless them. Any sum will be received with a low bow, which is my sincere thanks. He that giveth to the poor lendeth to the Lord, and He will repay it again. O, give relief and heaven will bless your store. Your unworthy dust and needy petitioner.—THOMAS SWEAZY."

Mr. Sweazy died soon after, and the book, I am told, was never printed, though many names were signed and money



paid for the book. Among the subscribers for this book were the names of nearly all the active and leading business men of Wilkes-Barré and vicinity of that time (1848).

Soon after the passage of the law (1834) providing for the establishment of free schools, the second school-house in Dallas township was built upon lands of Richard Honeywell about three-fourths of a mile north of McLellonsville, where the present school-house now stands, near the residence of William K. Goss. Another school-house was erected in Dallas about the same date near the Frantz saw-mill, before mentioned, which is still known as the Frantz school-house. Still another school-house was erected about the same time on the divide known as Chestnut Hill or Brace Hill, and near the road leading from Dallas borough to Kunkle. That was known as the Chestnut Hill or Brace Hill school house, but was abandoned twenty odd years ago.

These buildings supplied the needs of Dallas township for many years. The West Dallas school-house, near the residence of William C. Roushey, the Demond school-house, near late residence of Ransom Demond, near headwaters of northernmost fork of Toby's Creek, the Shaver school-house in "Shaverton," on the lower end of lot five of certified Bedford next to Kingston township line, and the Hunter school-house, erected on western land of lot six of certified Bedford, near late residence of Edward Hunter, and the Kunkle school-house at the village of Kunkle, were erected later, in about the order named, as there seemed to be demand for them. They were all small, one-room buildings, and the schools kept in them were of the crudest kind. Classes in "A, B, C's," two or three classes in spelling, as many classes in reading, one or two classes in arithmetic, possibly a class in grammar, and another in geography, were all called to the centre of the room to recite, usually twice a day. When all had recited once and a little time had been given to exercise in writing, school was let out for noon. The afternoon was



nearly or quite a repetition of the forenoon. No one could well study during school hours, and few, if any, would study out of school hours. Pupils went to school in that way from month to month and year to year, and a few of them from necessity rubbed off a little information, and were turned away finished to the satisfaction of many of the parents. No thoughts of a higher education than these rudiments, thus worn off and ground in, were entertained except by a very few, and with fewer still was there any desire for it. In time teaching of this kind began to be looked upon as mere physical labor which one person could perform with about the same skill as another. A lady teacher was all that was desired for the summer terms, because then the big boys were working on the farms, and she was capable of managing the girls and small boys; but for the winter terms, when the farmer boys were allowed to go again, a man teacher was required, and a good, able-bodied one too, in order to do the flogging which was indispensable. With such ideas prevailing, it is not strange that in hiring a teacher the only question was how cheap it could be done. Skilled teachers, who were worth and could command good salaries where good schools were appreciated, many of them refused to compete in this low bidding and disappeared. There were, of course, notable exceptions to this rule. Dallas had some excellent teachers, and passed through several periods that in a small way might be termed periods of the Revival of Learning. With what pleasure many of us now recall the school days in Dallas under the teaching of John Whitney—a gentle, kind, brave and good man, beloved by all, but most by those who knew him best. He came to Dallas about 1856-7, and opened a general merchandise store upon the spot where the store of Ira D. Shaver now stands. He continued in the mercantile business but a short time, however, when he leased his store building and entered into the business of teaching, which



seemed more congenial to his tastes. He followed teaching until the breaking out of the great Civil War of 1861. At the first sound of the alarm he dropped everything, and was among the earliest volunteers in the three months' service. When that term was ended he renewed his enlistment, and remained actively in the service wherever duty called.

We who remember him so affectionately as our teacher, read with fearful solicitude the death roll after each great battle in which he was likely to be engaged. The dreaded messenger came at last; Whitney had been shot and killed, and in a few days his body was brought home to be buried.

His school teaching at Dallas was all at the little red school-house which stood on the same grounds where the first log school-house of Dallas township, before mentioned, had stood. Whitney began with a night school, and had a few subscription pupils who were asked to come in and learn geography by singing it. He had a fine set of maps of the world on a large scale, such as had never before been seen there. To these was added a familiar knowledge and unbounded zeal on the part of the instructor. The result was marvelous. His class soon sang through the geography of the whole world to the tune of Yankee Doodle, after which the multiplication table was taken up and learned by many of us to the same music. This success was to Whitney but the sharpening of desire to do more. His class had learned more in the few short weeks of close application under his drilling than ever before in many times the same period, and they were all willing supporters of any plan Whitney had to offer. He at once proposed to the school directors to remodel the interior and seating arrangement of the school-house at his own expense and take charge of the school under certain conditions. His offer was at once accepted. At this Whitney threw off his coat, turned from teacher to carpenter, and in an incredibly short time, with his own hands, tore out the old long backless benches and



clumsy desks, which were but little better than racks of torture, and made them over into a set of new and graceful and easy seats with backs, and so arranged that each pupil, large or small, was provided with a comfortable seat and a desk in front of him on which he could rest a book. The effect of this change was magical. It was now possible to have comfort and do a little work during school hours. The opening was auspicious. New and improved school furniture, a large attendance, affectionate respect for the teacher, and a reciprocal love on his part for the pupils, were indeed ominous of success, and success certainly followed in the few months that John Whitney remained. His teaching and influence gave an impetus to educational desire that has never been lost. To it more than to anything else I attribute the establishment so soon after of the splendid graded school of which Dallas borough now so proudly and justly boasts. John Whitney was a frank and genial man, of tall, slender and delicate build, scrupulously neat but never foppish, gentle as a woman, but every inch of him was manly and brave. When duty called he knew no fear. He will long be held in affectionate remembrance in Dallas by all who knew him. The John Whitney Post of the Grand Army of the Republic at Dallas is named in his honor.

It is difficult to preserve chronological order in a paper of this kind without destroying the continuity of many subjects like the one now in hand. I prefer, therefore, to follow the subject of schools to a little later date, because it leads to the questions out of which grew organization and setting apart of the borough of Dallas from the township.

As the village of McLellonsville grew and the wealth of its inhabitants increased, new ideas began to creep in, and some of the parents began to grow dissatisfied with the idea that their children should live and grow up without some of the advantages of modern civilization. "'Tis wonderful," says Emerson, "how soon a piano gets into a log hut on the



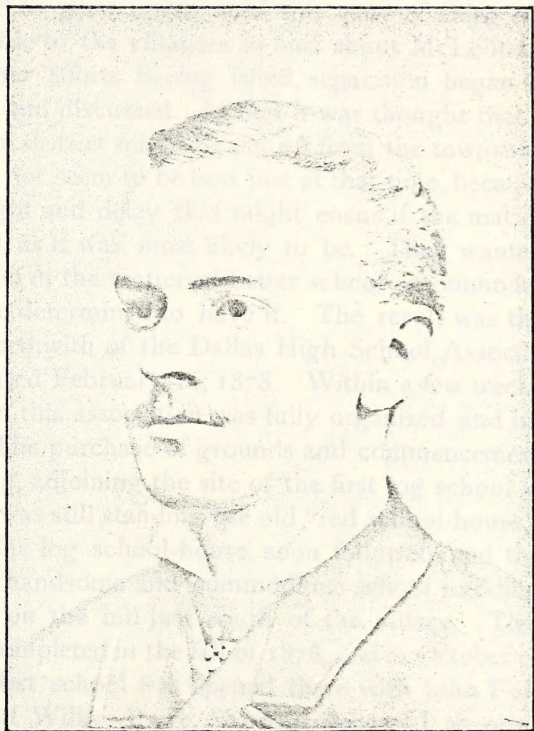
frontier. You would think they found it under a pine stump. With it comes a Latin grammar." A piano and one or two organs, a Latin grammar and one or two of the "ologies" had found their way out to Dallas early in the sixties, about the winter of 1862-3, but there was no one then in the township who could teach such branches, and only by sending the children away to Kingston and elsewhere, and paying their tuition in addition to regular school tax, could such instruction be had. A few were able to do this and did do it, while the common schools of the township did not get much above the curriculum of the famous "three R's."

Great efforts were made, mostly by a few who lived in and near McLellonsville, to improve this state of things and establish a graded school, but a jealousy of the village folks grew up among those who lived in the remoter portions of the township, and with it a combined effort to oppose all such schemes. Schools which had been good enough for their fathers and grandfathers were good enough for them. This was unanswerable argument to many of them, and swept away every opposition in the outside districts. Those village folks, thought they, must not be indulged in any such extravagant and visionary notions. A reformer who ventured to offer himself as candidate for school director was looked upon as a common enemy by this class, who honestly believed that debt and financial ruin were the natural and certain sequences of his election, so that such candidates were almost invariably defeated, or, if by chance elected, were left in such minority as to be powerless for good. The typical school director was often a man who could neither read nor write. Teachers were oftener chosen because of the meagerness of the salary which they could be induced or forced to accept than for any other merit or qualification. A lady school teacher was one time discharged from one of the schools there. The real and well known reason was because she had the temerity to flog a son of one of the



school directors. Not wishing to give the true cause for removing her, this school director put it on the broader ground of alleged immorality. He defended his action as follows: "I don't profess to know much about school teaching myself," said he, "but I can pronounce upon a simple word like b-o-k book, which I can pronounce better than she can do, if I do say it myself. That's that as far as I am concerned."

Bad scenes came unheeded to the village and the town of Dallas. All other plans being held in abeyance, began to be thought of and discussed. It was thought that a separate school should be built for the colored people. That plan did not seem to be the best one because of the long fight and delay that might ensue. The matter was contested as it was most likely to be. It was wanted immediate relief of the colored people. The school was organized in the month of the Dallas High School Association, incorporated February 1873. Within a few years of its inception this association was fully organized and incorporated. The purchase of grounds and construction of the building adjoining the site of the first school in Dallas where the old school building stood. The new school was the successor to the old school. The school building now standing was the result of the purchase of the site and the construction of the building was completed in the year 1873. That year the first school building was built. The school was built by John T. Fuller, Esq., late of Dallas.



JOHN T. FULLER

Principal. Few men could have done that job at that time so well as did John T. Fuller. John Fuller. Fresh from college, where he had graduated with distinction, filled with the ambition and zeal of youth, he accepted this position as a stepping stone to the higher things which he had a just right to believe were before him.



school directors. Not wishing to give the true cause for removing her, this school director put it on the broader ground of alleged unfitness. He defended his action as follows: "I don't profess to know much about school teaching myself," said he, "but I can sometimes spell a simple word like b-o-k book, which is a --- more than she can do, if I do say it myself. Haint that so, Jim?"

Bad seemed to grow worse until this state of thing became unbearable to the villagers in and about McLellonsville. All other efforts having failed, separation began to be thought of and discussed. At first it was thought that a separate school district might be cut off from the township. That plan did not seem to be best just at that time, because of the long fight and delay that might ensue if the matter was contested, as it was most likely to be. They wanted immediate relief in the matter of better school accommodations and were determined to have it. The result was the organization forthwith of the Dallas High School Association, incorporated February 16, 1878. Within a few weeks of its inception this association was fully organized and incorporated. The purchase of grounds and commencement of the building, adjoining the site of the first log school in Dallas, where was still standing the old "red school-house," successor to the log school-house, soon followed, and the result was the handsome and commodious school building now standing on the hill just south of the village. This building was completed in the fall of 1878, and in October of that year the first school was opened there with John Fuller, Esq., late of Wilkes-Barre, Pa., now deceased, as principal. Few men could have satisfied the needs of that place at that time so well as did that genial and ever kind hearted John Fuller. Fresh from college, where he had graduated with distinction, filled with the ambition and zeal of youth, he accepted this position as a stepping-stone to the many higher things which he had a just right to believe were before him.



The excellent school which he established, and the many recollections of his genial companionship and splendid manhood will long live as silent tribute to his esteemed memory.

The following are the names of the original stockholders and incorporators of the Dallas High School Association: Leonard Machell, James Garrahan, Ira D. Shaver, William J. Honeywell, Theodore F. Ryman, John J. Ryman, Chester White, Joseph Atherholt, William Snyder, Joseph Shaver, Jacob Rice, James I. Laing, C. A. Spencer, A. Raub, George W. Kirkendall, William P. Kirkendall.

After the formation of the borough of Dallas, the High School Association, by deed of November 10, 1887, conveyed all its property and franchises to the Borough School District. The school has since that date been in charge of the Borough School District, supported by the public school funds.

From the first opening day this school was very successful. With two or three exceptions all the children of school age in the district attended the new school, and the taxpayers asked that the taxes belonging to that district be used in support of the new school. This was flatly refused, and for a long time the public money was practically thrown away in keeping open the public school within five rods of the new school, where more than ninety per cent. of the pupils were paying tuition in addition to the regular school tax, for the sake of getting the advantages of the best school. This wasteful spite work on the part of the township school directors could not long be tolerated, and steps were soon taken to revive the old question of a separate organization, either of a school district or of a borough. The latter plan was finally adopted. The petition, map and other necessary papers were quietly prepared on the 4th day of January, A. D. 1879. They were laid before the grand inquest of the county. The application was vigorously fought on the dog in the manger principle by the outside



residents of the township, especially by the school directors and supervisors, but the opposition was too late. The movement had gone too far, and had too much strength and had too good a cause to suffer defeat then. The application was approved, and the incorporation of the borough was completed on the 21st day of April, A. D. 1879.

The ill feeling aroused by this struggle and final separation of the borough was carried to extreme lengths, and by some will be carried to their graves. With many it took the form of "boycotting." Some of the people who were left out in the township vowed never again to patronize a store or business within the limits of the borough. Coöperation stores were established in the township, in which a company would form, build a storehouse and stock it with the fund raised by contributions from each member. Each contributor then had the right to buy his goods at cost from this stock. Others vowed never to enter or pass through the borough limits again, and would go miles around and suffer great inconveniences for the sake of keeping good the pledge. Such was the bitterness of the animosity that grew from so simple a course. As the years roll by, and we get far enough away to see correctly and with an accurate focus, the conviction must gradually come to all that it is best as it is. There will be more high schools in a few years. "Let those who have the laurels now take heed." Those boys cannot be held back much longer.

Before leaving the subject of schools, a line upon the old custom of "boarding around," which is now fast disappearing, may be of interest. This custom was universal at one time in Dallas, as in most country districts. Each family that sent children to school was expected to board and lodge the teacher a proper portion of each term. Word was usually sent by one of the children a few days in advance notifying the parents when they might expect the teacher to board with them. The practice grew from a

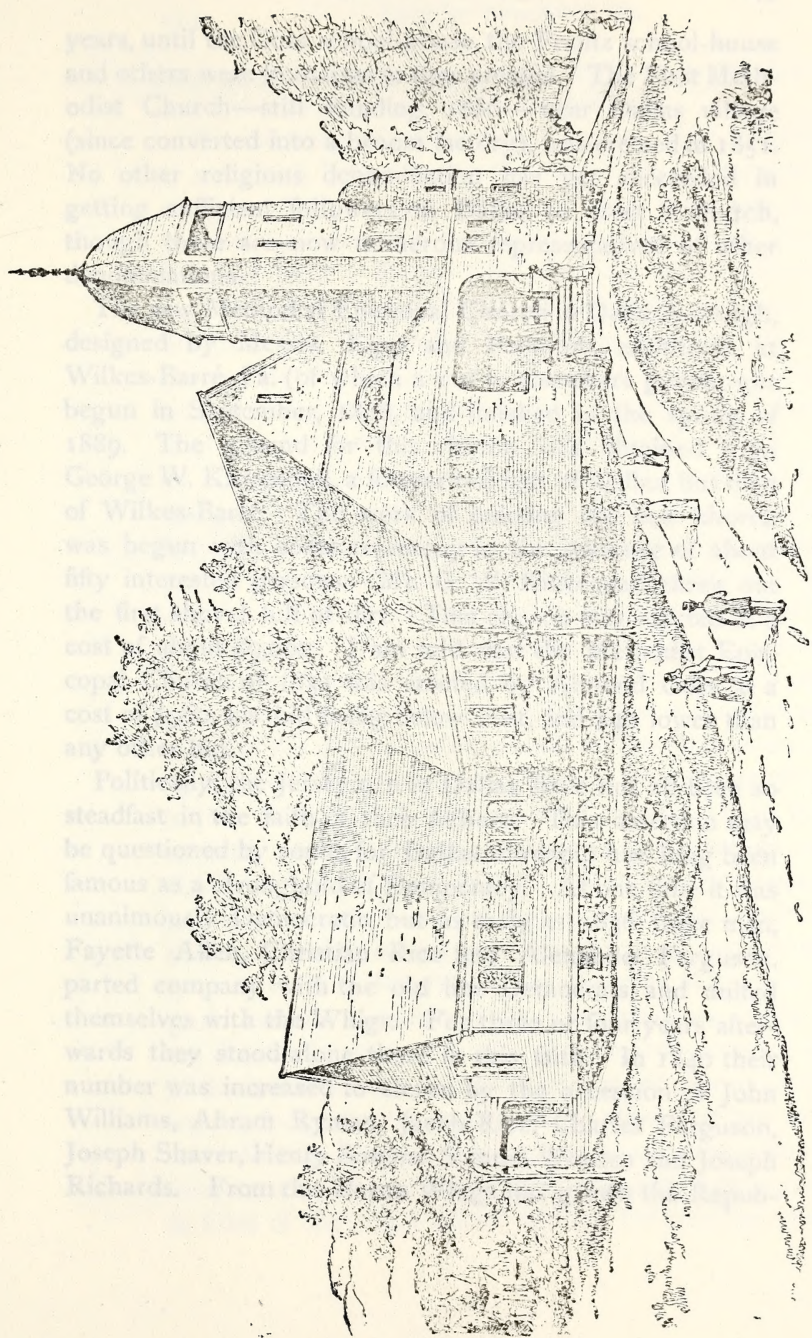


necessity in the earlier days when every one was money poor, and it was easier to furnish food and lodging than the money to pay for them. There were some advantages and civilizing effects also in the practice, which should not be lost sight of. While the teacher was in the house there was usually a little extra cleaning up and putting on of better clothes and manners. The spare room was opened, the table was improved, and a general air of trying to be as respectable as possible pervaded the home. The severity of the school room manners was dropped, and teacher, pupil and parents seemed to come together with a better understanding of each other. Just how or why it was it is not so easy to explain, but the children usually felt that there was a certain general reformation and comfort about home, during the period of the teacher's visit, which was pleasing, and made them glad to have the occasion come often. There were, no doubt, many parents who had a similar feeling.

#### POLITICS AND RELIGION.

As before stated, the earlier settlers about Dallas, after McCoy, Leonard, Worthington, Wort, and probably half a dozen other families of Connecticut Yankees, were nearly all Jerseymen. They brought with them many of the customs and beliefs of the Jerseymen, which gave as distinct an individuality to the Dallas settlement as the Connecticut Yankees, the Germans and Scotch-Irish have given to other settlements in Pennsylvania. In religion they were Methodists, and in politics Democrats. Methodism for many years had no rival. The first services were held at private houses and in barns. The houses of Philip Kunkle, Richard Honeywell and Christian Rice were among the places for holding prayer meetings and Sunday meetings until the old log school-house was built in 1816. This became then the regular place of worship and so continued for many





DALLAS METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.



years, until the Goss school-house, the Frantz school-house and others were from time to time erected. The First Methodist Church—still standing, 1886—near Dallas village (since converted into a broom factory), was erected in 1851. No other religious denomination has yet succeeded in getting sufficient followers in Dallas to erect a church, though there are now numerous representatives of other denominations.

The new Methodist Episcopal Church in Dallas borough, designed by Messrs. Kipp and Podmore, architects, at Wilkes-Barré, Pa. (of which a cut is elsewhere given), was begun in September, 1888, and finished in the spring of 1889. The ground for this church was obtained from George W. Kirkendall, a former resident of Dallas, but then of Wilkes-Barré. The work of erecting the new church was begun with some ceremony in the presence of about fifty interested persons. Mr. G. W. Kirkendall threw out the first shovel full of dirt. This church was erected at a cost of about \$9,000. I am told that the Methodist Episcopal Church of 1851 was erected by Almond Goss at a cost of \$960, his bid being below cost, and \$40 lower than any other bid.

Politically, the Jerseymen in Dallas have not all been so steadfast in the faith of their fathers. This assertion may be questioned by some, for Dallas township has long been famous as a stronghold of Democracy. At one time it was unanimously Democratic, but as early as 1836, three men, Fayette Allen, Christian Rice and Alexander Ferguson, parted company with the old line Democrats, and united themselves with the Whigs. For three or four years afterwards they stood alone there in this faith. In 1840 their number was increased to eleven by the accession of John Williams, Abram Ryman, Jacob Rice, Charles Ferguson, Joseph Shaver, Henry Simons, Samuel Worden and Joseph Richards. From this eleven Whigs has grown the Repub-



lican element which has a slight majority in the borough and a threatening minority in the township.

The influence of politics was, however, quite insignificant in and about Dallas during the earlier days compared with religion. Only on rare occasions, when there was a great national agitation, did politicians visit that back country. Religion took a deeper hold, and was almost constantly kept before the people by local exhorters and revivalists. So great was the need of, and haste to make use of, the present Methodist Church edifice, that it was pressed into active service as soon as it was enclosed, and before any floor was put down. The congregation sat on logs. After its completion, this church, like the old log school-house, was put to a great variety of uses. Lectures on temperance, hygiene, travels in holy land, magic lantern panoramas, day school and Sunday-school exhibitions, Fourth of July celebrations, funerals, revivals and "protracted meetings" were all held there. Until quite recently the funerals were always held at the church, and they were matters of such general public concern that they usually attracted as large an assemblage of the general public as any of the other meetings or "goings on" at the church. Even a funeral was diversion in that rough and lonely country. "Uncle Oliver Lewis," as every one called him, was at one time famous in that country for his funeral sermons. He was very sympathetic and wept copiously, as did the mourners and most of the audience, during his sermon. His discourse was usually an hour or more in length, and was devoted largely to panegyric and the narration of touching incidents in the life of the deceased, interwoven with minute and torturing details of the special sorrow that this and that member of the family would, for particular reasons, feel. The first two or three seats directly in front of the pulpit were always reserved for mourners. The open coffin was placed directly under and in front of the pulpit about midway between the preacher



and mourners. At all meetings and services in this meeting house it was the invariable rule for the men and women to occupy separate sides of the house. After the funeral the men were invited to pass around and view the corpse, pass down the aisle on the women's side, out doors and re-enter and take seats again on their own side.

A reverse operation was then performed by the women. After all strangers had thus finished viewing the remains, the mourners were invited to take a last lingering and agonizing look. This public exhibition of mourning was often carried to ridiculous and unnatural extremes. Sometimes, possibly, from love of display; and again, perhaps, through fear that any lack of sufficient demonstration on the part of a near relative or friend might be, as it sometimes was, the subject of unfavorable comment in the community.

Of all the occasions in that church, however, none ever approached such intensity of feeling and excitement as the "revival" or "protracted meeting" season.

These meetings usually began late in the fall, about the time or just after the farmers had finished their fall work. The first symptom usually appeared in the slightly extra fervor which the minister put in his sermons and prayers on Sunday. Then a special prayer meeting would be set for some evening during the week. Other special meetings soon followed, so that, if all things were favorable, the revival or "protracted meeting" would be at a white heat within two or three weeks. In the meantime the fact would become known far and near, and the "protracted meeting" would be the leading event of the neighborhood. If the sleighing became good, parties would be formed miles away to go sleigh riding with this protracted meeting as their objective visiting point, often from idle curiosity or for want of something more instructive or entertaining to do. Others went equally far, through storm and mud, in wagons or on foot, from a higher sense of personal respon-



sibility and duty. With many it was a most grave and serious business. The house was usually packed to repletion. Professional ambulatory revivalists, often from remoter parts of the state or county, would stop there on their religious crusades through the land, to attend and help at these meetings. Many of these were specially gifted in the kind of praying and speaking that was usually most successful at such times. It is not overdrawing to say that many times on a still night the noise of those meetings was heard a mile away from the church. On one occasion I saw a leading exhorter at one of those meetings enter the pulpit, take off his coat, hurl it into a corner, and standing in his shirt sleeves begin a wild and excited harangue. After possibly half an hour of most violent imprecations and raving he came down from the pulpit, jumped up on top of the rail which extended down the centre of the room and divided the seats on the two sides of the house, and from there finished, and exhausted himself, begging and pleading with sinners to come forward and be converted, and invoking "hell fire" and all the torments supposed to accompany this kind of caloric, upon those who dared to smile or exhibit a sentiment or action not in accord with his.

The principal argument at those meetings was something to excite fear through most terrible picturings of hell, and the length of an eternal damnation and death. Scores would be converted, and many would backslide before the probationary season had ended. Some were annually reconverted, and as often returned again to their natural state. Many remained true to the new life, and became useful and prominent members of the church and community. It cannot be successfully denied that many are reached and reformed at those meetings whose consciences never could have been touched by any milder form of preaching. They had to be gathered in a whirlwind or not at all.

A famous revivalist and assistant at those meetings was



Elisha Harris, personally well known to many now living in Luzerne county, and also extensively known in larger fields, through what Rev. Dr. Peck and others have written of him. His home was near the Dallas Methodist Episcopal Church, and he was a frequent visitor there, and a most zealous worker at those "protracted meetings." His familiar and tremendous shout, "Amen! Glory be to God," was heard always at such times clear and distinct above all other noises. Its effect was often most startling and ludicrous. It was his expression of approval of anything that was said by any one either in prayer or in speaking. It was a short thundering punctuation mark which he could not refrain from putting in whenever he listened to a prayer or sermon. On one occasion, at Lehman Center Church, he came in late at an experience meeting, when some probationers were giving their "experiences," etc., since conversion. As he entered the church he observed some one standing up apparently to speak. Not wishing to disturb any one, he quietly seated himself unobserved in a seat behind everybody in the room near the door. The person speaking talked so low and indistinct, only a faint sound of the voice could be heard by Elisha. As the speaker sat down Elisha heard apparent mutterings of approval from the good brethren who sat nearer, and felt sure that something good must have been said. The old shouting instinct at once irresistibly came over him, and in that silent moment "*Amen, at a venture,*" came thundering up from his powerful throat. The shock to many was quite severe. He had so managed that not half a dozen in the house knew of his presence. He enjoyed such surprises, and rather took pride in the distinction they gave him.

John Lindskill, a brawny Yorkshire Englishman by birth, a man of good sense and sterling honesty, of whom more is said elsewhere, was also heard often with good and telling effort at those meetings.



Infant baptism was but little known to and indeed rarely practiced by the people of Dallas in those days, so that after these great revivals there were numerous baptisms of adults. With many, and I might say almost with the majority, baptism, by immersion, was the only true and satisfactory method. This rite was frequently performed at Christian Rice's mill pond, and sometimes, too, in coldest winter weather. Large crowds, drawn by curiosity, were usually present at these public baptisms. The deeper sentiment and solemnity of the ceremony was but little apprehended by the onlookers. I am told that on one of these occasions along "early in the forties," Jacob Beam, a famous fighter and bully at that time, stood intently and silently watching the minister as he led the candidates one by one from the shore down into the deep water, and by a sudden movement threw them over and dipped them under the water. Jacob had witnessed several repetitions of this operation, which, in his mind, awakened but one thought, and that evidently in the line of his ruling passion. After a few moments of silent contemplation, Jacob turned to some people who were standing near him, and remarked in his broken English: "Golly, but I'd like to see any tree men trow me so." Jacob had long been a champion wrestler, and claimed no man could whip him or make him cry enough. "An' yit," he used to add, with boastful family pride, "I ain't as good a man as my brudder John, 'cause John can lick his daddy, an' dad't more'nd I could ever do."

The brother John referred to was frequently known as, and called John De Beam, or John De La Beam, because of his very peculiar habit of interjecting the words "de" or "de la" into almost every sentence he spoke, especially into the more excited and profane portion of his conversation. He was another odd character. Like most of his family he was a man of great physical strength and of iron constitution. Though more than half a score of years beyond the



age which would have subjected him to the liability of being drafted, he voluntarily entered the United States Army during the late Civil War in the 143d Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and serve through to its end, with probably as little complaint or suffering as any member of his regiment. Every year, about the month of August, or just after the oats were harvested, he used to announce, in his characteristic dialect: "By de la ——, I've got to go and give de old chimney a good burnin' out agin." By this he meant going to Harvey's Lake for three or four days and often a week or ten days continuous drunk, interspersed with going in swimming three or four times a day. On these occasions he was usually provided with a large bottle or jug well filled with the cheapest and rankest whiskey he could purchase. During these "burning out" seasons he was usually entirely alone and cared for no other food or drink, and at night slept in the woods or by the roadside, in a barn or any place where he might happen to be when darkness came on. John had occasional other sprees during the year, but he seemed to regard this annual "burnin' out of de old chimney" as almost a hygienic necessity. Ann Beam was a sister of John. She is still remembered by many about Wilkes-Barré and the remoter parts of the county. She was an incessant wanderer and lived and slept out of doors almost like an Indian. It was, in fact, claimed by some that there was a considerable mixture of Indian blood in all the members of this family. Another family similarly famous in Dallas during the early half of this century was the Lee family. They also were reputed to be partly of Indian blood. I believe both of these families are now extinct. They possessed many good traits, and many very bad ones. They were at one time a constant menace to the peace and good order of society, and figured often and conspicuously in the criminal courts, as the records of Luzerne county, too, will attest.



Resuming again the subject of this chapter, it cannot well be closed without some reference to "Millerism" and the preaching of Millerite doctrines in the winter of 1842-'43. It is doubtful if any other religious movement of modern times, and certainly few in all historic time, have ever, in so short a period, awakened so vast a religious excitement and terror as the announcement and promulgation of these doctrines. Ten years before Rev. William Miller, of Pittsfield, Mass., began preaching upon the subject of the second coming of Christ, and claimed to have discovered some key to the prophecies by which the near approach of the end of the world and of the judgment day was clearly shown. His earnest manner and elaborate arguments, apparently fortified with abundant historic proof, had attracted great attention and started many followers to adopt and preach the doctrines, so that, at the period named, the excitement attending it throughout Christendom was at its highest point. The time for this holocaust had been definitely fixed by these modern interpreters. The year was 1843 and February was the month when all things were to collapse and end. Even the day was fixed by some. On that, however, all did not agree. Some fixed the 14th and others the 16th of February, and others still other days in that month for the happening of this terrible event. When we recall that the doctrine found millions of believers in the most civilized centres of the world, and for a time seriously paralyzed business in London, New York and Philadelphia, we will not wonder that with the people then living in the dreary solitudes of Dallas, such a doctrine found ready listeners and willing believers almost everywhere. The old log school-house was not large enough to hold the meetings, and others were started in different places. A very large one was conducted at the "Goss" or "Corner" school-house. The time was getting short, and with the nearing of the fatal day excitement increased. Half the people of the community were



in some degree insane. Many people refused to do any business, but devoted themselves entirely to religious work and meditation. These meetings were started early in the fall, and were kept up continuously through the winter. The plan and intention of the leaders was to convert every one in Dallas township, and with a few exceptions the plan succeeded. Of course there were different degrees of faith. Some were so sure of the dissolution of all things on the appointed day that they refused to make any provisions for a longer existence. One man, Christian Snyder, refused to sell corn or grain, but was willing to give it away to the needy, and only desired to keep enough for the needs of himself and family until the fixed final day. Many of the people spent that dreadful winter reading the bible, praying and pondering over that horrible interpretation. The memorable meteoric shower which extended almost over the whole world on the night of the 12th and 13th of November, 1833, was still fresh in the memory of almost every adult, and was well calculated to prepare their minds to believe the proofs and prophecies of such a catastrophe. That never-to-be forgotten rain of fire must have been frightfully impressive even to the most scientific man who could best understand the causes which produced it. It has no parallel in recorded history, and one can quite readily understand how such an interpretation of the holy prophecies, following immediately such a fiery manifestation in the heavens, should find easy believers.

Converts were frequently baptized that winter by immersion through holes cut in the ice, and in one instance, I am credibly informed, when a parent only succeeded in converting a doubting daughter on the night before the supposed fatal day, he took her himself on that bitter cold night to the nearest mill-pond, cut a hole in the ice and baptized her by immersion. That man was personally well known to me, and to the day of his death, which occurred only within the



last decade, he remained firm in his faith in similar interpretations of the prophecies, and continued calculating and fixing new dates in the future for the coming of the end of all things. He was never disconcerted by any failures, but seriously accounted for it by saying that he had made a little error in his calculation, and gave you a new and corrected date farther on. This man was Christopher Snyder.

An anecdote is told of Harris in connection with the meteoric shower above referred to, illustrating the common belief that the stars had actually fallen from the heavens. On the evening following the shower, Mr. Harris said he could see a great diminution of the number of stars in the heavens, and ventured the belief that a few more showers like the one of the evening before would use up the balance of them. So common was this belief that the stars had actually fallen, so great and memorable was the event, that to this day, among the older men about Dallas, you will occasionally hear men trying to fix the date or year of some long past occurrence, and not infrequently one will remark something like this: "Well, I know it happened then because the stars fell in thirty-three, and this happened just so many years after" (or before, just as the case may be). "Now figure it up yourself."

Sunday-schools, those now inseparable adjuncts of almost every religious society, were established in Dallas at quite an early day—soon after the erection of the old log school-house—probably not long after 1820. On account of the distance children had to go, and of the bad roads during winter time in the country, these Sunday-schools were at first only kept up during the summer months. About 1870 the first effort was made in Dallas to have the Sunday-schools continue the year round at the church.

With difficulty it was kept alive through the first few years, but, by the efforts of a few untiring ones, the school became perennial and prosperous. The old plan was to



organize the Sunday-school as soon as the roads became settled in spring, and to close with the coming of the muddy roads of autumn. The fourth of July celebration of earlier times was usually under the auspices of the Sunday-school, and was the great event of the Sunday-school year. A neighboring grove was usually cleared of underbrush, some logs were laid down and slabs or boards laid across them for seats. A speaker's stand or large platform was erected in front. If not more than a mile or so away the children usually formed in line at the church and marched to the grove. The drum and fife were the only music. We knew nothing about any better music, and wished for nothing better. In fact, when old Uncle Alex Lord of Poverty Hollow, near Pincherville, a drummer of the war of 1812, used to play his famous "Double Drag Yankee Doodle," with Mr. Hazeltine from Trucksville accompanying him on the fife, we boys thought it about the best music that there was. We always expected to see Mr. Hazeltine at Dallas on the fourth of July, and he seldom disappointed us. His fife, when not in use on those occasions, was always carefully wrapped in a red handkerchief and seldom allowed to leave his immediate possession. Sometimes a bass drum was added to the band of that day, but requiring less skill to manipulate it had a great variety of performers. These celebrations usually brought together a large number of people from miles around, and were conducted much as an ordinary Sunday-school picnic is now, except that there was generally a reading of the Declaration of Independence, followed by a fourth of July oration with plenty of eagle in it, then possibly a story about the Wyoming Massacre or the sufferings of early settlers by old Uncle Charles Harris, or some other venerable person. Once I remember also some funny songs by Robert Holly, then a recent arrival from the old country. Of course there were plenty of good things to eat, and usually the appetite to enjoy them. For the



children it was one of the rare occasions when each could have a stick of candy, and possibly a little thin lemonade. Simple as these treats seem now, they were of greatest consideration to the children of Dallas in those days. They have better times now, and there are but few of the luxuries which they cannot now enjoy with the rest of the children of the world. For the work of keeping up Sunday-schools, fourth of July celebrations, military displays, and other kindred diversions in Dallas during the past fifty years, more credit is due to Jacob Rice, Esq., than to any other man, and for it, as well as his many other good deeds, he deserves lasting remembrance. Mr. Rice died in the year 189-, and was buried in the new cemetery at Dallas. He will long retain a warm place in the memory of those who knew him.

#### AMUSEMENTS.

The social festivities and amusements of those early times were, as has been previously stated, very limited. What there was of them, however, was usually on the *dulce cum utile* principle—a certain amount of work, seasoned to suit the taste, with some kind of innocent play. Apple cuts, spinning bees, quilting bees, logging bees, stone bees and huckleberry parties were of this character, and constituted the bulk of all amusements. Balls and parties were looked upon by many as worldly and frivolous. Occasional public balls were given at the hotel, but were not extensively patronized because of the brutal fighting which for many years kept them in bad odor. Roughs and bullies assembled from all parts of the county on those occasions. For a gang from Monroe, now Wyoming county, or from Shawnee (Plymouth) to meet at Dallas, and force their way into the ball room and break up a dancing party, or for one faction of the Dallas roughs to perpetrate the same outrage on any party whoever they might see, was at one time considered the smart and funny thing to do. Even in the memory of



many who are yet on the morning side of forty, a public ball or party could not be held at Dallas without having strong men engaged to act as doorkeepers and bartenders to prevent the invasion of the roughs on the ball room and the bar. So rough and so frequent were those fighting scenes at Dallas, not only at balls, but at political meetings, barn raisings, logging bees, stone bees and almost all occasions for the assembling of men, that Dallas got credit or discredit for almost every fight or outrageous act occurring in the county and not otherwise accurately accounted for. According to general belief no good could come out of this Nazareth. Not only Dallas, but everything connected with it, was the subject of jeer and by-word for all the rest of the country around, and respectable citizens were almost put to shame by letting the place of their abode be known in some of the neighboring towns. "He is from Dallas," was the usual and every day observation, whenever a drunken brute or extraordinarily awkward and uncouth person appeared on the street "of Wilkes-Barre." No one would question the truth of such a remark, and with probably a majority of the citizens it was the first thought. The reputation of Dallas was so bad that everything disreputable was laid at its doors. Prior to the great Civil War of 1861-65, I will not attempt to say that it did not merit a portion of its unsavory reputation, but since then I claim that no community could have done more to redeem itself. At the breaking out of that war the rough fighting element of Dallas was among the first to join the many true and brave men who went from there in defence of the Union. Many of those who were commonly known as the fighters in Dallas were only so when drunk. When sober, they were peaceable and law abiding citizens. When drunk, they were eager to "fight their weight in wildcats."

The war cured all that. A few of them lived to come back with the remnant, but they were sober, serious, earnest



men now. They had seen enough of fighting and wanted to get back to the plow. From then until now Dallas has been as peaceful and law abiding as could be desired by the most exacting.

Of "apple cuts" I can speak in lighter vein. They were never sanguinary or brutal, as far as I can learn. On the contrary, they were generally occasions of great merriment.

It has been truly said that a country is poor indeed when it is so poor that dried apples become a luxury. Before the days of cheap sugar and canned fruits, dried apples and cider apple sauce, the latter made of apples boiled to a pulp in cider, were luxuries and necessities both in many places besides Dallas. Apples were always abundant and cheap in Dallas. In fact, when the forests are cleared away, apple trees are found to spring up spontaneously in some places, and only need a little trimming and protection to become good orchards. This fact was accounted for to the writer by the owner of one such orchard as follows: He said a good many people had marveled at the natural growth of his orchard, and had asked him how he could account for it. "Of course you know," said he, "that it has always been my habit to give such things a good deal of thought. I could never be satisfied, like most folks, to just sit down and take things as they come without trying to understand them, and I always keep at them until I cipher them out. Now, you see it's just like this about these apple trees. Some day or nuther, probably millions of years ago, this hull country was overflowed by the ocean. That's plain enough to any man who takes the trouble to think about these things. Well, right about over here somewhere there has been a shipwreck some day, and a ship load of apples has sunk right here, and these apple trees have sprung from the seeds. You know a seed will keep a great while and then grow."

The work of paring the apples and removing the cores for



an ordinary family's winter supply of dried apples and apple butter, before the days of machines for that purpose, was a task of no little magnitude. All had to be done by hand. Well, as sometimes happened, many bushels had to be so treated. It was a task that would have occupied the working portion of an ordinary family several days, and thus much of the fruit would, from long keeping, have lost its value for cider appliance by becoming stale and partly dried. For this reason there seemed almost a necessity for calling in help sufficient to do the required amount of work in a very short period of time. The apple cut solved this difficulty successfully. When a family had once determined on having an apple cut, it was given out to the nearest neighbors, and from them it spread of its own accord for miles around. Those who heard of it could go if they chose to. No special invitations were required. The apple cut was an evening festivity, and was most prevalent just after buckwheat thrashing, when the nights were cool and the roads not very muddy. I am told that in later years it began to be considered "bad form" to go to an apple cut without special invitation; but apple cuts were degenerating then, and they died soon after when the apple parer in its present improved form was introduced.

The old fashioned apple cut was a very informal affair. Each guest upon arrival was expected to take a plate and knife, select a seat and some apples, and begin work without disturbing anyone else. The "cut" usually lasted for an hour or two. Twenty or thirty people could, and did usually, accomplish a good deal in that time in the way of work as well as say and do a great many of the commonplace things that country people ordinarily indulge in when thus congenially thrown together.

After the work was finished and the debris cleared away, a surreptitious fiddle was sometimes pulled from an old grain bag and started up. "Fisher's Hornpipe," "Money



Musk" and "The Arkansaw Traveler" composed the repertoire of the average fiddler thereabouts in those days, and either air was enough to set all heels, with the slightest proclivities in that way, to kicking in the French Four or Virginia Reel or Cotillon. At some houses dancing was looked upon as improper, and in its stead some simple games were played. The festivities usually broke off early, as all had long distances to go. Dissipation in the matter of late hours could not be indulged in very much, because of the very general country habit of early rising.

The gentlemen did not often forget or fail to be gallant in the matter of escorting the ladies home. Usually the demands of etiquette were satisfied with the gentlemen "going only as far as the chips," as it was commonly expressed, meaning, of course, the place where the wood was hauled in front of the house and chopped up for firewood.

"Going as far as the chips" was an expression as common and as generally understood in that day as going to the front gate would be now. The front gate then was generally a few improvised steps to assist in climbing over the rail fence at some point near the "chips" or wood pile.

"Spinning Bees" and "Quilting Bees" were exclusively feminine industries. With each invitation to a "spinning bee" was sent a bunch of tow sufficient for two or three days' spinning, which the recipient was expected to convert into thread or yarn by or before the date fixed for the party. The acceptance of the tow was equivalent to a formal acceptance of the invitation. On the appointed day each lady took her bunch of spun tow and proceeded early in the afternoon to the house of the hostess. The afternoon was usually spent in the usually easy and unconventional manner that might be expected when a dozen or fifteen able bodied women of the neighborhood, who had not seen each other lately, are assembled. This was, of course, long before the newspaper or magazine had reached their present



perfection, and before the daily paper "brought the universe to our breakfast table"

The surest way for a lady to avoid being the subject of comment was to be at the meeting. The gentlemen always came in time for tea and to see the ladies home.

"Quilting Bees" define themselves in their name. They were very similar to spinning bees, except that the work was done after the guests had assembled.

Huckleberry parties occurred usually just after corn hoeing, early in July, and consisted of two or three wagon loads, probably a dozen boys and girls, provisioning themselves with about three days' rations, and starting near the smallest hours of the night for some one of the famous huckleberry mountains like Mehoopany Mountain or Allen Mountain. The mountain top was usually reached about nine or ten o'clock next day. One night at least was usually spent in camping out on the open mountain top. Of course there would always be a good harvest of berries. The return was usually planned so that home would be reached about the same hour in the night that marked the departure. Sometimes the more industrious would prolong the trip one or two days more, but usually the festivity had worn many out at the end of the second day and all would be glad to return.

Of "Stoning Bees," "Logging Bees" and "Raising Bees," mention has been made before. The names are almost self-explaining, though just why they were called "Bees" I cannot learn, unless it is because those who came were expected to, and usually did, imitate the industrial virtues of that insect. They were also sometimes called "frolics," possibly for the reason that the frolicking was often as hard and as general as the work. Strong and hearty men were much inclined to indulge in playful trials of strength and other frivolities when they met at such times. This ten-



dency was much enhanced in the earlier days by the customary presence of intoxicants.

These amusements were varied and extended far beyond those above mentioned. They exhibit and illustrate much of the character, surroundings and habits of those early people. They wanted no better amusement. It was, in their esteem, a wicked waste of time and in conflict with their necessary economies to have parties or gatherings of any kind exclusively for amusement, and unaccompanied with some economic or industrial purpose like those indicated above.

The dancing party or ball was a thing of later date, but even when it came, and for many years after, it was looked upon by the more serious people as not only wicked and degrading in a religious and moral point of view, but very wasteful in an economic sense.

Their hard sense taught them that their industrio-social gatherings, together with the church meetings and Sunday-schools, furnished ample occasions for the young to meet and become acquainted, while the elements of bad that crept into modern society elsewhere were there reduced to a minimum.

#### HARD TIMES AND BUSINESS.

As before stated in this paper, there was a very great scarcity of money in those early times in Dallas, nor was there much improvement in this respect until after the breaking out of the War of 1861, which flooded the country with "greenbacks."

The many expedients employed in those early days to get a little money, as well as to get along without it, seem almost incredible in these days of plenty. All the dealing at stores was done through a system of exchanges. Instead of "shopping" at the stores they called it "trading," which was the exact word to use. The storekeeper was by necessity compelled to take anything that was offered in exchange



for goods. Among the articles known by the writer to have been so exchanged or traded are grain of all kinds, butter, eggs, cows, calves, hogs, sows and pigs, game of all kinds, fresh fish, poultry, furs and skins, lumber, shingles, township orders, horses, yoke of oxen, beef, cattle, etc. There were many more, but these are fair samples. To some extent the practice is still kept up. Sometimes the store bill would be allowed to run for a while, and when it came to settlement a cow or some other of the more valuable articles enumerated would be brought in to balance account. I have a personal recollection of every item in the articles above enumerated having been exchanged or traded for goods at my father's store.

Farmers often hired extra help by agreeing to work an equal number of days in exchange. This was called "changing work," and of course made things equal without the use of money. A large portion of the products of the farms and mills at that time gradually drifted into the hands of the local merchants, who sent them to the larger cities, where they were sometimes sold for money, but oftener again exchanged or "traded" for goods for the country stores.

Some money, however—a very little sufficed—had to be raised to pay taxes and for a few other purposes, such as church collections. The minister was usually paid with "donations," but some cash was necessary at times, and the getting of this cash was a most difficult thing to do. One of the methods was for the men to go down to the Wyoming Valley during the wheat harvesting season, and help gather the crop. Scores used to go from Dallas and vicinity for this purpose every year, and, as Colonel Charles Dorrance once said to the writer, they did a day's work too. The farmers in the valley had begun to accumulate, and many of them were already quite well off. They were glad to get such good help, and the "young men from the back



of the mountains" were very glad of the opportunity to get work that would bring them a little money. I am told that the wages paid were either a bushel of wheat or a dollar in cash for a day's work. Wheat was a cash item in those days; so much so, that it was a common saying when one wished to emphasize the value or sufficiency of an article or a security of any kind to call it "good as wheat."

In the winter time, those of the Dallas farmers who had teams, and some who had not, were, for many years, in the habit of going each year to White Haven, or to "The Swamp," as it was called, to work in the lumber woods. This was another method to get a little real money, and was of later origin than by working in the harvest fields in the valley. The workers at "The Swamp" usually went out there in the early winter and stayed till spring. Just prior to the War of 1861, it was not an unusual thing for twenty or thirty men from Dallas to thus spend the winter at or near White Haven.

The experiences of my father back about the 30's, when the big dam at White Haven was in course of erection, have been often told to me, and illustrate well how hard it was to get work that would bring money pay. He was then a lad of only about fifteen years, but was large and strong for his age. Hearing that the fabulous sum of eleven dollars per month was being paid for laborers to work on that dam, he walked all the way from Dallas and offered himself as a laborer. His apparent youth was against him, but after much urging he was allowed to begin on a week's trial. He spent that week with a wheelbarrow and at quarrying stones on the easterly bank of the river. Never in his life, as he often said afterwards, did he work harder or try to keep a job than he did during that week, which meant a good deal with him; and never was he more broken-hearted when at the end of that time he was told that he was too young, and would have to give way to older and stronger men. To



get a little money ahead so as to start some kind of business was his ambition, and to have this great opportunity wiped out in such a manner was to him a severe blow. The experience was not lost, however, for he saw that at this point money was circulating, and that farm products were needed and could be sold for cash there. He therefore returned to Dallas, secured a team of oxen and a sled, loaded the latter with beef, took it to the camps near White Haven where the men were living, and sold it all to eager buyers and with some profit. He repeated the trip several times with different kinds of farm produce. The last time, late in the fall, with apples, which froze and were spoiled on the way.

On one of those trips, while at White Haven, one of the laborers died. He was a Catholic, and there being no consecrated ground nearer than Carbondale, my father let his ox team and sled for one dollar to haul the body to Carbondale for burial.

Ox teams were much more numerous than all others combined in those days. They were less expensive to keep and had another advantage of being converted into beef when no longer useful for work. There were still other advantages in favor of oxen for that time and place; they were more easily managed than horses; they needed no harness; their slowness and gentleness better fitted them for the work in the woods and on the stumpy new land.

Among the few bad traits of the ox was sometimes the habit of wanting to pasture in some other field than the one into which he had been put, commonly known as being "breachy." It is said that on one occasion some one called on Samuel H., a well to do farmer of Dallas, to buy a "yoke of oxen." Mr. H. was much afflicted with stammering. His oxen were beautiful to look at, and quite filled the stranger's eyes, and the price asked for them was satisfactory. The stranger began to question Mr. H. as to their qualities. "Are they sound?" asked the stranger. "Y-y-



y-y-ye-yes," responded Mr. H. "Are they gentle?" resumed the stranger. "Ye-ye-ye-yes," stammered Mr. H. "Are they breachy?" continued the stranger. "Th-th-th-th-they n-n-n-never bother me any," answered Mr. H. again after an unusual paroxysm of stammering. Seeing the apparent innocence of Mr. H., and the pitiable effort it caused him to continue the conversation, the stranger closed the bargain at this and took the oxen. He was not long in finding out the real character of the animals, and returned demanding satisfaction of Mr. H. He began by accusing Mr. H. of all kinds of deception and lying. "You sold me those oxen," said he, "and told me that they were not breachy, and they are the worst I ever saw. I can't keep them in the township." "Ne-ne-ne-never told you any such th-th-th-thing," replied Mr. H.. "Y-y-y-y-you asked me if the oxen were breachy, and I-i-i-i told you they n-n-n-never bothered me any, and they n-n-n-never did, 'cause I wouldn't let such a thing b-b-b-bother me." This fact came forcibly to the stranger's recollection, and he departed filled, no doubt, with the conviction that greatest deception can sometimes be practiced with a literal truth.

This stammering was, however, genuine with the farmer, and he had great difficulty in uttering certain words. One of the unpronounceable words with him, I remember, was "shilling." He used to struggle and chaw at that word for a long time, and was never able to pronounce it. The only way he could express what he was trying to say was by switching off suddenly and substituting "'leven penny bit," which he could say quite readily.

Another ox story is told of him in trying to sell a pair of oxen, one of which (the near one) was good and the other one of small value. He would say, "That n-n-n-n-near ox is the b-b b-best ox you ever s-s-saw, and the other one is his m-m-m-mate."



Mr. H. was withal a man of quick wit and much good nature, and had the esteem of his neighbors and those who knew him best.

#### CHARACTERS.

Abram Pike, the "Indian killer," was a wandering mendicant for many years prior to his death. He was found dead one morning in a barn near the present residence of George Ide, in Lehman (then Dallas) township. He was buried by Dallas townsfolk as a pauper, under an apple tree near the Presbyterian Church in old "Ide burying ground," in the present township of Lehman.

The following incident, connected with his later years, has been told me, which I do not remember to have heard of or seen in print before. The owners of an eel ware in the Susquehanna River, just above the gas house at Wilkes-Barre, had strong suspicions that some one was stealing their fish, and set a watch to catch him. In due course the thief was caught, and it proved to be poor Pike. He was taken down to old Hollenback's storehouse, which stood on the river bank a short distance below Market street, and locked up. Some wagish boys put up a card over the door, "The largest Pike ever caught in the Susquehanna River now on exhibition here—admission ten cents"; and it is said they took a good many dimes from the curious people who flocked to see it.

In 1813 Steuben Butler proposed to publish a life of "Abraham Pike," but for lack of support the work was not published. The following is a copy of the original subscription paper now in hands of C. E. Butler (*verbatim*):

#### "PROPOSALS

"For publishing by subscription a New Work, being the life of Abraham Pyke, containing his adventures in the brittish service and in America in the Wyoming war, etc., etc. The work is ready for the press as soon as sufficient







was ever supposed to be a bearer or precursor of pestilence, but simply because he was a persistent and constant wanderer. About once a year he would be seen, always alone, slowly strolling across the country from the south towards the north, wearing a shabby-genteel black suit with broad-cloth frock coat and a much worn silk hat. He generally walked with his head bowed down and hands clasped behind him, as if in deep thought. Later in the year he would pass down across the country again, but in the opposite direction. I have seen him pass my father's house in this way many times, but do not remember to have ever seen him look up and speak to any one in passing. No one, so far as I could ever learn, knew where his home was or where he went to on his annual trips.

A story is told of him that on one occasion he was taken sick while then tramping through one of the lower counties of Pennsylvania, and was obliged to take a room at a hotel. The appearances not being favorable to the theory of his having much wealth, there was a coldness and lack of attention on the part of the landlord. Shaw's genteel, though much worn hat and apparel, together with his natural shrewdness, came to his relief. Assuming an importance and dignity equal to his purpose, he sent for the landlord, and hinting that he feared that his illness was something of a most serious nature, which might terminate fatally, he asked to have a doctor and a lawyer sent for at once. The former, of course, to cure his physical ills, and the latter to draw his will. He hinted at large possessions in other parts of the state, and from this on the doctor, lawyer and landlord were all attention to his wants. He dictated a will with great care and elaboration, disposing of large blocks of imaginary landed estates, consisting mainly of farms and coal lands in and about Kingston and Wilkes Barré, making most liberal provisions for the doctor, lawyer and landlord. With the excellent attention and nursing that followed, he was soon



convalescent, and through the kindness of the landlord was favored with many long and pleasant drives in the fresh air. When, later on, he was strong enough to walk, short strolls were indulged in from day to day, until one day, when recovery was quite complete, Shaw continued one of his strolls so far that he failed to return, leaving the landlord and other attendants to grow wiser at their leisure.

#### SOME DALLAS YARNS AND INCIDENTS.

There was at one time, before the days of the organ and choir in the Dallas churches, a good deal of rivalry between Jacob Rice and his brother-in-law, William C. Roushey, both leading members, as to which could best start the tunes. During the reading of the hymn it was not an uncommon occurrence to see each of them rise from his seat and remain standing. The boys generally understood from this there was fun ahead, and were seldom disappointed. Hardly would the last words of the reading be finished before each of the tune starters would make a drive at the singing. Sometimes the same tune, but often entirely different tunes with different meters. A long meter hymn to a short meter tune, or *vice versa*, made but little difference to them. The question with them was which would the congregation follow. One or the other usually got the following, though I have known instances when, to my untrained ear, it seemed that each had a following on a different tune. To say that the music was usually "executed" well, would, as I recall it now, seem to define the situation perfectly.

As an example of how greatness is sometimes born in us and sometimes thrust upon us, it is said of Mr. Roushey that he once remarked that he did not understand how it was that so many people knew him whom he did not know, unless it was because he always started the tunes in church. Mr. Roushey was a much respected citizen through a long life spent in Dallas, but, like most of us, he had pecu-







liarities which it is difficult to disassociate from his memory. He was a privileged character in his church, and felt it his duty to interrupt the minister at any time, from his seat, if he thought any misstatement was being made; and not infrequently I have heard him call to the minister during the reading of a hymn and ask for its number, which probably he had not accurately heard at the first announcement. This probably grew out of his desire to be ready to start the tune.

Another amusing story is told in which this same Mr. Roushey figures somewhat. He had recently been licensed as a local preacher or exhorter, and began by trying himself on the Dallas congregation. Among those present was John Linskill, a large-brained, sharp-witted Yorkshire Englishman, whose critical comprehension nothing uttered by the preacher was likely to escape. Of course the sermon and the text must be delivered without notes, lest some one might question the genuineness of the "call to preach," and as a result there were some "bad breaks." The text probably intended to be used was "The ways of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord," and to this text he stuck. Faithfully for a long hour he chased it up and down and ran it into all kinds of human experience, and pictured the horror and abomination of the Lord over the prayers of the wicked. How wicked it was for the wicked to pray. To those who happened to be awake during the long harangue, among them Mr. Linskill, of course it was all very ludicrous.

At last, after a great deal of difficulty in making human affairs dovetail with this text, the preacher sat down. On the instant Mr. Linskill rose from his seat far back in the church and said with a deliberate, penetrating voice heard in every corner of the church, "If any man will show me that text in the bible, I will be a wiser man than I ever have been," and sat down. Of course this was a crushing humiliation to the preacher, but it seemed to be one of the



cases of "least said soonest forgotten," and so I presume the incident has passed out of the memory of most of those who were present.

A story is told of A. L. Warring, who for a short time about 1849 to 1851, kept the hotel at Dallas. Among his most liberal patrons were Charles Bennett, a lawyer of Wilkes-Barré, and Henry Hancock, a merchant of Dallas, Huntsville and elsewhere, before mentioned in this book, who were in the habit of stopping here on their way up or down on numerous fishing and other excursions. They were both famed for the fun that they were usually able to extract at almost any time from the most trifling incident or fact that might arise. On one occasion they began to show a disposition to criticize Warring's way of running a hotel, and wound up by telling him that unless he secured a hotel sign with an American eagle on it they should decline to again stop at his hotel. The jest was so well hidden that Warring promised faithfully to procure that bird as soon as possible, rather than lose such valuable patrons. P. V. Wambold, a cabinetmaker and undertaker of note, then at Kingston, was commissioned by Warring to do the work, which he did in his usual finished style, putting in the bird's mouth a ribbon on which were painted the words "*E pluribus unum*" in rather conspicuous gold letters.

In due time the sign was erected and ready to greet the eyes of Bennett and Hancock when they came again, which was not long after. Supposing, of course, that they would be delighted with the new sign, Warring went out to greet them, and incidentally "pointed with pride" to the American eagle on the sign. Quick as thought signs of disgust and contempt began to darken the countenances of the guests. Of course Warring could not understand the cause and asked an explanation. "Explanation," exclaimed the guests, "Don't you see you have insulted us? We are Americans and we asked you to erect an American eagle sign, instead



of which you have had an "*E pluribus unum*" bird put up here, which is an insult to every American who comes to your house." It is said that Warring was so worried over the matter that he sent the sign back to Wambold to have it made right, as I presume it was, though tradition telleth not.

The fact that no religious denomination except the Methodists has ever thrived in Dallas, has been mentioned before, but the density of the ignorance concerning other denominations in that country was never brought to the writer's notice until one of the Wilkes-Barré evening papers of recent date published the following :

"A distinguished Episcopalian clergyman from Philadelphia was at Glen Summit recently. One day he came to the city, and in the company of friends drove over to Dallas. Being a great walker he started off by himself to view the beauty of the surrounding country. Becoming thirsty he went to a farm house and asked if he could purchase a little milk. The lacteal was produced and other hospitalities extended, for which remuneration was refused. 'Do you have any Episcopalians over here?' he inquired of his hostess. 'Well, really now, I don't know,' she answered ; 'our hired man shot some sort of a queer critter down back of the barn the other day, but he allowed it was a woodchuck.' "

This story is a little moth-eaten, and I fear was never indigenous to Dallas ; but whatever it may lack of truth, illustrates what I before observed about the tendency of the people of Wilkes-Barré and vicinity to attribute to Dallas any unseemly or uncivilized act or remark which was without other localization.

A series of good yarns are told of and concerning one M—— L——, an all around Yankee genius, already mentioned in these papers. On one occasion he and a party of neighbors came down to Dallas to enjoy one of Philip Raub's famous suppers of chicken and waffles, and after-



wards to have a little dance. Mr. L. brought his fiddle along, and was orchestra, called off the dances, and was general manager of ceremonies as usual. As the sets were formed for the quadrille it happened that Mr. L.—'s son Charles and his partner took a position nearly in front of and close to the father. As the dance proceeded, the father noticed that Charles seemed to be a good deal more interested in talking to his partner than in promptly responding to his part in the quadrille as the calls were made. This indifference grew until Charles was practically standing still during many of the evolutions where he should have taken part. Presently "swing your partners" came ringing from Mr. L., and the music for a swing proceeded, while Charles stood still talking to his partner, oblivious of every one else in the room. Mr. L. could endure this no longer. Suddenly the music stopped and he called out, "Charley, swing that gal; if you're a goin' to dance, I want you to dance; if you're a goin' to spark, go down in the settin' room."

Mr. L. at one time had a considerable reputation for his gift at swearing, and when it was learned that he was about to move to Dallas that reputation preceded him. At that time Dallas could boast of another citizen, Mr. J. F., also distinguished, among other things, for his facility in the invention and use of oaths. About the time that Mr. L. was coming to Dallas, some one mentioned to Mr. F. that when Mr. L. arrived, he (F.) would have to retire, as Mr. L. could beat him all over at swearing. The curiosity of F. was so aroused by this that he determined to go down to the hotel at Dallas on the day of the arrival to see the newcomer, and possibly get some points in profanity. After waiting around some time, a stranger drove up to the hotel and stopped. Hardly had he done so when the flood gates were opened, and I am told by those who heard it that the way he swore was an inspiration. No name for the stranger had yet been given, and F. stood wondering if this could be his



rival. After hearing a few choice specimens the doubt was enough removed for F. to approach and address him. "Ain't your name L.?" asked F. "Yes," barked the stranger; how the — did you know me?" "Well, sir, by —, they told me that you were comin', and that you were the only man in the world that could beat me a-swearin', and — I know'd you by that." They were fast friends from then on—two of the best-hearted men in the township; rough diamonds indeed they were.

A good story is told of Joseph Hoover dating well back in the first half of the century. He went one day to the store of Mr. Jacob R——, in a neighboring town, to get a gallon of molasses, taking with him the jug usually used for that purpose. As it happened that day, the son, Isaac, who usually waited on him, was otherwise engaged, and the father, Jacob, went down cellar to draw the molasses. After being gone some time, Jacob called up from the cellar to Joseph and said that the jug did not hold a gallon. "Call Isaac," replied Hoover, "and let him try; he has always been able to get a gallon in that jug."

For a number of years prior to the year 1883, Francis Hoover, who lived near the eastern extremity of the Wilkes-Barré Water Company's reservoir, where the road from Huntsville to Dallas passes around the same, claimed title to some land which also was claimed by a neighbor, Christopher Eypher. The dispute ended in an ejectment suit, which was finally decided in favor of Mr. Eypher by the poet-lawyer, David M. Jones, of Wilkes-Barre, to whom the case was referred. I quote from the newspaper account which was published at the time:

"Eypher brought an action of ejectment against Hoover for some three acres of land in Dallas township, part of a larger tract of one hundred and three acres. The defendant filed the usual plea of "not guilty," thus disputing not only the plaintiff's alleged ownership of the title to the three acres, but also denying the usual primary averment



of the plaintiff in such cases that the defendant was in *possession*, as unless he were he could not be sued even though he had no *title* whatever.

"A jury trial was waived and the case referred to Attorney D. M. Jones, our popular poet, who, after taking a large amount of testimony on both sides, and listening to the spirited arguments of counsel, filed a report in favor of the plaintiff. To this numerous exceptions were filed by defendant's counsel, and after lengthy argument on the exceptions, the court, Judge Woodward, filed the following opinion:

|  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| <p>"CHRISTOPHER EYPHER<br/>vs.<br/>FRANCIS HOOVER.</p> | } | <p>C. P.<br/>200 January Term, 1883.<br/>Report of Referee and exceptions.</p> |
|--|---|--|

"This is an action of ejectment, and the 8th finding of fact by the Referee is as follows:

"'Eighth—That the title, legal and equitable, to said land is in Christopher Eypther, the plaintiff, and that he has been in possession and has occupied and improved said lot No. 6 since the 28th March, 1844, the disputed land being within the certified lines of said No. 6, and of lot No. 5 certified Bedford since the 6th of May, 1854—that he has occupied and improved said lands under and by virtue of said conveyance.'

"Again, in what is called the 'history of the case,' on page 5, the Referee states that 'the plaintiff has been in possession of these lands for a little over forty years,' &c.

"Now, ejectment is a possessory action, and the writ avers that the defendant is in possession, while the right of possession remains in the plaintiff who brings the suit. Certainly this is not established by showing that the plaintiff is actually in possession, and has been for forty years last past. The referee concludes his report by finding in favor of the plaintiff for the land described in the writ. We are utterly at a loss to understand how a judgment in ejectment can be either entered or enforced in favor of a party shown by the evidence to have been in actual and peaceful possession, not only at the time of bringing the suit, but for forty years previous thereto.

"Apprehending, however, that we may possibly not rightly understand the meaning of the referee, we refer the case back to him, with the remark, that if his statement of the facts is precisely what he intends, there would seem to be no cause of action.

"STANLEY WOODWARD, Judge."



Later the referee filed a supplemental report on the reference, wherein he rebuts the inference of the plaintiff's possession from that part of his former report quoted in the opinion of the court, and again awards the disputed land to the plaintiff. Accompanying his supplemental report the referee handed to Judge Woodward the following extrajudicial vindication of the true intent of the former finding:

*Luzerne County, ss :*

|         |   |                                     |
|---------|---|-------------------------------------|
| EYPHER  | } | No. 200, January Term, 1883.        |
| vs.     |   | Ejectment.                          |
| HOOVER. |   | Supplemental "History of the Case." |

They made me a Referee  
 In a land case uncommonly long-winded,  
 An ill wind that blew a good fee,  
 Because for a *fee* they contended.

And I said to myself, my Report  
 Is lucid, at least to my *own* mind;  
 And when it goes up to the court,  
 On the usual exceptions, tho' stone blind,

Dame Justice will see what I mean;  
 But wit, too, is blinding by flashes,  
 And a stroke of it might intervene,  
 Should she lay the law down on my dashes.

And behold, in a finding of fact,  
 The Judge found—bad luck to my dashes—  
 The plaintiff possessed of the tract,  
 And then follows his wit, with its flashes:

"Possessed of the piece in dispute,  
 (What more could a plaintiff desire?),  
 At the time he started the suit,  
 And upwards of forty years prior."

Did it take me ten days to find out,  
 With a cursory sort of digression,  
 What the whole blasted case was about,  
 And who was in peaceful possession?



There were acres one hundred and three—  
Perchance more—altogether, were aching  
To get a small slice of the fee,  
And the title to *three*, it was *taking*.

The plaintiff one hundred *possessed* !  
But his *deeds* called for three in addition !  
He ought to be sorely distressed,  
But, dear Judge, I don't mean in perdition.

I said what I meant, and I meant  
What I said, and I say, that I said it,  
It is not what I wrote I repent,  
But the cursory way that you *read* it.

The defendant's attorney he took  
Two days my dull mind to enlighten.  
Oh ! the fists in my face that he shook,  
To inform me, you see, not to frighten.

Now he claims that my report is sent back,  
That the case may again be *gone over*,  
How the sides of Old Laughter will crack,  
When that Bull gets again in the clover.

But I think I can stand the attack,  
At ten dollars a day, till 'tis ended ;  
To go up again and come back  
On a teeter like that is just splendid.

How fine to ascend and descend  
On that see-saw aforesaid a-straddle,  
With law points to boot at each end,  
And myself, as it were, in the saddle.

Respectfully submitted,

D. M. JONES.

To the Honorable STANLEY WOODWARD, Judge.

#### THE TELEPHONE, RAILROAD AND OTHER ENTERPRISES.

Up to the time of the War of 1861-'65 and for several years thereafter the only mail facilities at Dallas were via the route from Kingston to Bowman's Creek once a week. Within a few years after the war the mail was increased to twice a week, but it was not until the year 1873, under the



administration of President Grant, that the mail receipts were increased to every day. Abram Ryman was postmaster at that time. From this time on there was a strong and growing feeling with a few inhabitants of Dallas in favor of a telegraph or some more rapid means of communicating with the outside world. The telegraph was impractical on account of the expense of hiring skilled operators. The problem was not solved until 1878, when the telephone was put on the market first as a practical invention. A few experimental telephones had been seen at Wilkes-Barré, attached to telegraph lines, early in that year. They seemed to so fit the needs of Dallas and vicinity that immediate steps were taken to organize a company and build a line. The Wilkes-Barré and Harvey's Lake Telegraph Company was the name of the corporation then formed. It was incorporated as a telegraph company because no laws had yet been formed to provide for incorporating telephone companies, and this was considered substantially near enough a system of telegraphing to warrant calling it such. The charter was received July 4th, 1878. The incorporators were H. S. Rutter, E. P. Darling, H. A. Moore, G. M. Lewis, C. A. Spencer, W. J. Honeywell, Joseph Shaver, T. F. Ryman, J. J. Ryman and W. P. Ryman. The line was constructed from Wilkes-Barré to Harvey's Lake, with an office at the store of A. Ryman's Sons in Dallas village. The Harvey's Lake office was first at the cottage of H. S. Rutter, and the Wilkes-Barré office at the office of Ryman & Lewis, No. 7 West Market street, where the present Anthracite Building now stands [1886]. The line was completed and the instruments connected about 3 o'clock in the afternoon of the — day of November, 1878. At about that time the writer rang the signal bell and got an answer from Dallas. The surprise and wonder were very great, and we could at first hardly realize that we were talking to each other nine miles away. This was the first regular telephone line con-



structed in vicinity of Wilkes-Barré, and up to that time was the longest distance anyone in the vicinity of Wilkes-Barré had attempted to talk. The curiosity and incredulity of the people along the line about Dallas and Harvey's Lake, when told that machines were being put up by which one could talk at Harvey's Lake or Dallas and be heard at Wilkes-Barré, were very great. Some laughed at it as a joke and would not seriously consider the possibility of such a thing for a moment. Scores watched the work, however, with increasing attention and earnestness as it approached completion. As the day and the hour of its completion drew near crowds began to assemble at the Harvey's Lake and Dallas offices until, I am told, they amounted to hundreds, who had assembled to have their predictions of failure believed. When they were persuaded by hearing and recognizing the voice that the speaker was actually as far away as Wilkes-Barré, they began to try and explain the "how" and "why" of it. With most of them, as with the majority of mankind, it was incomprehensible; but a few knowing ones at Dallas explained it easily enough, I am told, by an imaginary discovery that the wire which had been strung upon the poles to Wilkes-Barré was hollow, and thus the voice was easily carried so far as through a tube.

#### THE RAILROAD.

To Albert S. Orr, more than to any other one person, is due the credit of starting and pushing the enterprise of the Wilkes-Barre and Harvey's Lake Railroad until it had to and did become a reality. For many years a short line from Wyoming Valley via Dallas to the New York state line had been talked of. Once, about the year 1868, a survey was made from Mehoopany down via Bowman's Creek, Kunkle, across "Chestnut Ridge" and through Dallas village, but this survey did not find a practical route on account of steep grades and deep cuts. In the midsummer



of 1885 Mr. Orr called one warm afternoon at the law office of George W. Shonk, Esq., on Franklin street, in Wilkes-Barre, and began to talk about some valuable timber land and lumber interests belonging to John Shonk, the father of George, situate at Ruggles post-office, beyond Harvey's Lake. In the course of the conversation Orr asserted that he knew a feasible route for a railroad from Wyoming Valley to Harvey's Lake which could be built and equipped for a very small sum comparatively, say \$100,000 to \$150,000, which, when built, would not only enhance Mr. Shonk's lands, but all others along the line. This idea at first struck Mr. Shonk favorably, but when he began to think of its cost, compared with his bank account at that particular day, the notion became ridiculous to him, and he remarked to Mr. Orr that he could not talk about building a railroad, calling attention to his then small balance in bank. "That makes no difference," said Mr. Orr; "I have no more cash on hand than you have, but I will take \$5,000 in the road and will find some way to raise it. I want you to see your father to-night when you go home and talk it over with him." Mr. Shonk did as requested. Much to his surprise, his father was not only much interested, but agreed to take \$25,000 of the stock and to get others to take some. Mr. Orr in the meantime called on Mr. Troxell, owner of a large body of land at Harvey's Lake, and Messrs. Ryman and Brothers and Joseph Shaver and others owning land at Dallas, and from each got not only encouragement but agreement to take some of the stock. With this assurance Mr. Orr began at once to secure right of way, to have surveys made and to make application for the charter. Mr. Orr spent most of the balance of the year 1885 in getting the right of way, in which he was very successful, having secured a large portion without cost. Early in the spring of 1886, everything being in readiness, and the organization complete, the directors met and let the contract for grading to



Mr. Orr. Hardly was the ink dry on his contract before one bright morning, May 30, 1886, Mr. Orr was at work with about one hundred Hungarians grading this road as it now lies, beginning at a point near the old White mill-dam in Luzerne borough. Mr. Orr continued his work with unabated zeal for nearly a month, when the Lehigh Valley Railroad, through Mr. Albert Lewis, seeing the advantage of this road and its importance to a larger system, began negotiations, and within a few days purchased the franchise and all rights of the new company and proceeded to finish it. In this way the road was built much better and more substantially than it probably would otherwise have been. The work was not pushed rapidly, but was done well, and on Thursday, December 9th, 1886, the first locomotive passed through the village of Dallas. The road was not open for general business and travel, however, for several months later. Under the management of the Lehigh Valley this railroad prospered far beyond expectation. The lumber and passenger traffic grew rapidly and soon attracted attention.

Within ten years from the beginning of the first railroad there began to be talk of a second, this time an electric road, intended more especially to catch the passenger business between Wilkes-Barré, Dallas and Harvey's Lake. As early as the year 1893 John B. Reynolds of Kingston, the leading spirit of the new enterprise, began discussing the subject with his friends. Nor did he stop with mere discussion. One after another of his plans were perfected, his company organized and work was begun.

In the year 1896 he had partly graded his line through the mountain gorge between Luzerne and Trucksville, when he came upon a landowner who refused to give or sell the right to cross his land at any price. This suspended the work for a short time only. Mr. Reynolds soon took out a new charter under the general railroad law of Penn-



sylvania for a new steam railroad under the name of the Wilkes-Barré and Northern Railroad, which gave him also the right of eminent domain, and thus broke down all obstacles put in the way by landowners. From this time forward the new road progressed rapidly, so that almost exactly within ten years from the entry of the first locomotive into the village of Dallas in December, 1886, the first locomotive on the new road made its first entry into the village of Dallas. The road is at this writing being extended to Harvey's Lake, and it is expected before long to be connected with the electric trolley system at Wilkes-Barré, so that one can ride in the electric cars from Public Square in Wilkes-Barré to Harvey's Lake without change.

While ever mindful of the needs and comforts of the living, Dallas was not forgetful of the dead. About the year 1883 the subject of a new and better arranged cemetery was brought before the people, which soon culminated, November 12th, 1883, in the incorporation of the Dallas Cemetery Association, which immediately secured and laid out the cemetery ground as it now is in the village of Dallas. To this cemetery many remains were removed from different burying-grounds in the vicinity. The incorporators of this association were as follows: Chester White, Perry Frantz, William A. Garringer, William C. Roushy, O. L. Fisher, Dr. C. A. Spencer, and John J. Ryman, all of Dallas.

The lumbering industry in Dallas as early as 1885 was practically at an end except with two or three owners of mills who still bought a few scattering logs in winter and sawed them up as needed, and almost everyone else turned his attention to farming and stock raising. A very decided improvement in the appearance of the farms and of the stock of all kinds appeared about this time. With this pride in improved farms and farm products grew a desire to exhibit



and compare notes. The outcome of this desire was the incorporation, July 9, 1885, of the Dallas Union Agricultural Association, which now owns a valuable property, where it holds annual fairs, and continues to prosper. The original organizers of this association were as follows: William J. Honeywell, Philip T. Raub, James Monaghan, C. A. Spencer, Chester White, C. D. Honeywell, Ira D. Shaver, A. D. Hay, Leonard Machell and Jacob Rice.

On the 30th of July, 1889, the Dallas Broom Company was incorporated. It purchased the old Methodist Episcopal Church and grounds, raised the building high enough to build another story under it, and divided the old main room into two stories, so as to make a new three-story building, into which was placed new and improved machinery, and the first brooms were made there about October 1st, 1889. The business was conducted under the same management until the year 1895, when it was consolidated with several other companies in the Eastern and Middle States under the name of The American Broom and Brush Company. The original stockholders were as follows: William K. Goss, Isaac N. Shaver, John J. Ryman, P. T. Raub, Charles H. Cook, F. W. Tyrrell, Jacob Rice, Ira D. Shaver, Hay & Honeywell, John F. Garrahan, Dwight Wolcott, Dan Perry, E. H. Elston, James G. Laing, John T. Phillips, G. M. Metzgar, A. S. Orr, S. D. Goff, William P. Kirkendall, C. A. Spencer, Gregory & Hitzman, G. W. Brickell, Chester White, Kirkendall & Bros., A. L. Wall, Jesse Albertson, P. N. Warden, George Puterbaugh, William J. Honeywell and William P. Ryman.

Dallas had now reached the period of its career when a newspaper was necessary to chronicle its happenings. In the year 1889 Mr. A. A. Holbrook started *The Dallas Post*, with the motto, "There is nothing too good for Dallas."







This paper has been published continuously each week since. In the year 1895 Mr. Holbrook was succeeded by Mr. W. H. Capwell as editor and proprietor.

Nothing was "too good for Dallas." Good water it had in wells and springs; but with modern ideas of household comforts, hot and cold running water, and the bath room, as well as the sanitary principles involved, demanded that waterworks be established and pure water be brought to the houses from some point far away from any contamination of drainage from houses and cesspools. The plan was soon put in effect by the incorporation of the Dallas Water Company, August 21st, 1893, with the following stockholders: John T. Phillips, J. J. Ryman, A. A. Holbrook of Dallas, G. L. Halsey of White Haven, Pa., Sheldon Reynolds of Wilkes-Barre, and John B. Reynolds of Kingston, Pa.

This water company secured the water from some large springs on the old Edward McCarty farm, about two miles north of the village, and has a supply, sufficient for present needs, of most excellent water. This water was turned into the new pipes on Thanksgiving Day, 1893. The question of a water supply when Dallas has grown to five or six times its present size may not be easily solved.

The following residents within the borough of Dallas were signers of the petition for the borough which was presented to the court January 4th, 1879, viz:

Barney Stroud, J. J. Ryman, Theodore F. Ryman, Leonard Machell, Jacob Rice, Ira D. Shaver, J. B. Williamson, William Randall, George W. Shotwell, Lewis Starmer, William H. Rice, William H. Law, Alexander Snyder, George Randall, B. W. Brickle, Joseph Atherholt, J. A. Folkerson, James G. Laing, Isaac N. Shaver, Elmer B. Shaver, Joseph Shaver, Fayette Allen, Fayette Shaver, John T. Fuller, John J. Bulford, O. F. Roushey, S. Ramage, Spencer Worden, S.



B. Perrigo, William J. Honeywell, C. A. Spencer, Philip Raub, Thomas Garrahan, Thomas E. Oakley, Chester White, Peter Santee, William Snyder, Andrew Raub, L. M. Rice, Andrew J. Williamson, William P. Shaver, P. Perrigo, Charles H. Cooke, C. E. Raub, J. W. Johnson, C. D. Henderson, C. D. Fulkerson, G. W. Wilcox, J. S. Henderson, J. H. Gerhardt, Dwight Wolcott, William Randall, Franklin Bulford, S. H. Welsh, James Garrahan, E. Hunter, Christopher Snyder.

This petition was also presented to the Grand Jury on the 4th day of January, 1879. On the same day the Grand Jury reported favorably to granting the borough, Wesley Johnson, foreman. April 21st, 1879, after argument of the exceptions filed, the court confirmed the finding of the Grand Jury and decree that the town of Dallas be incorporated into a borough as prayed for, and that the corporate style and title thereof be "*The Borough of Dallas.*" Borough bounded and described as follows: Beginning at a corner, a pile of stones and a corner to lands of Seth Rummage and Barney Stroud and in the division line of Dallas and Lehman townships; thence along the said division north, 30 degrees west, along lands of Barney Stroud, Smith Perrigo and Thomas Parks, 500 perches to a stone corner on said Dallas and Lehman township line; thence along lands of Thomas Parks and William Husted north, 58 degrees and 55 minutes east, 100 perches to a hemlock stump on west side of the road leading from James Henderson's to Mrs. Oliver's; thence north, 30 degrees west, 13 perches to a post and corner to lands of William Snyder and Mrs. Oliver; thence north, 58 degrees and 55 minutes east, 138 perches along lands of Mrs. Oliver and William Snyder to a corner in Joseph Atherholt's line; thence along said Joseph Atherholt's land north, 30 degrees west, 75 perches to land of John Hay; thence along said John Hay north, 35 degrees and 55 minutes east, 75 perches to a corner of Levi



Reed's land; thence along land of the said Levi Reed and Perry and George Worden, south, 30 degrees east, 264 perches to a corner on Centre Hill and in line of Leonard Machell's land; thence along land of said Leonard Machell and Wordens, north, 58 degrees 55 minutes east,  $186\frac{7}{10}$  perches to Maria Kirkendall's corner and in line of lands of William K. and Mary Goss; thence along the line of lands of the said William K. and Mary Goss and Maria Kirkendall, south, 30 degrees east, 63 perches to a small maple; thence by land of the same south, 19 degrees west,  $13\frac{6}{10}$  perches to a post; thence by the same south, 30 degrees east, 12 perches to a locust tree; thence north, 42 degrees east, 6 perches to a post and a corner in line of lands of William K. Goss and John Bulford; thence along their line north, 76 degrees east, 31 perches to another corner of said Goss and Bulford's land; thence south, 30 degrees east, along land of said William K. Goss and John Bulford and Jacob Rice,  $127\frac{2}{10}$  perches to a corner of lands of William K. and Mary Goss and James B. Williamson's lands; thence north, 60 degrees east, along lands of said Goss and Williamson, 54 perches to a corner in line of lands of Daniel Heft; thence along line of lands of said Heft and Williamson, south, 30 degrees east,  $81\frac{1}{10}$  perches to a corner of said Heft's land in the line of Ryman and Shaver's land; thence north, 60 degrees east, 10 rods to a stone; thence by Ryman and Shaver's lands, south, 30 degrees east, 57 perches to a hemlock tree by the same south, 60 degrees west, 10 perches to a post; thence by same south, 37 degrees east,  $37\frac{1}{2}$  perches to a rock; thence by land of Asa B. Shaver, south, 60 degrees west, 54 perches to a post in line of lands belonging to Joseph M. Shaw; thence along his land north, 30 degrees west, 62 perches to a corner of land of Elmer B. Shaver in centre of the road (Dallas to Kingston); thence along the road north,  $49\frac{1}{2}$  degrees west,  $25\frac{1}{2}$  perches to a corner of Adison Church's land; thence by same south,  $31\frac{1}{2}$



degrees west, 26 perches to a corner of land of Norton and Holly; thence south, 60 degrees west, by said Norton and Holly's land, 75 perches to a birch tree and corner of lands of Jacob Rice and John N. Welch; thence along the land the same course 53 perches to a corner of Rice's land; thence north,  $49\frac{1}{4}$  degrees west,  $53\frac{1}{2}$  perches to Ryman's corner; 105  $\frac{1}{2}$  perches to another corner of said Ryman's in line of William B. Steckels; thence along said Steckel's land, south, 30 degrees east, 10  $\frac{1}{2}$  perches to a corner of lands of Christian Eypher; thence along said Eypher's land, south, 60 degrees west,  $108\frac{3}{10}$  perches to another corner of said Eypher's land; thence south, 30 degrees east, 45 perches to stones corner of Fanny Hoover's land; thence south, 60 degrees east, 45 perches to corner of land of Seth Rummage; thence along his land north, 30 degrees west,  $39\frac{1}{2}$  perches to the centre of the road leading from Huntsville to Dallas Village; thence a northeast course along said road to William B. Steckel's corner; thence along said William B. Steckel's land, north, 30 degrees west,  $78\frac{2}{10}$  perches to a post, another corner of said Seth Rummage; thence by his land south, 60 degrees west,  $34\frac{6}{10}$  perches to the road and a corner of lands of Barney Stroud and said Rummage; thence along the road leading from said Stroud's to said Rummage's dwelling, south, 18 degrees east, 10 perches; south, 3 degrees east, 13 perches; south, 23 degrees east, 21 perches to a chestnut; thence along the same road south, 30 degrees east, 40 perches to a corner of Stroud's land; thence south, 60 degrees west, along line of lands of said Stroud and Rummage, 100 perches to a stone corner, the place of beginning.

Report of Grand Jury January 4, 1879, Wesley Johnson, foreman.

Same day court orders certificate to be entered of record. April 21, 1879, court confirms the judgment of the Grand Jury and decree that the town of Dallas be incorporated



into borough as prayed for, and "*that the corporate style and title thereof shall be THE BOROUGH OF DALLAS.*"

Court also directs that the annual borough election shall be held at the hotel of Andrew Raub in said borough on the third Tuesday of February; also declared and decreed that said borough should be a separate school district. Court also directed that the election of officers for said borough for first year be held at said Raub's hotel, May 13, 1879, between 7 A. M. and 7 P. M., and designated William J. Reiley to give due notice of said election. Barney Stroud also same day appointed to be judge, and William Snyder and John Ferguson appointed to be the inspectors, and William H. Rice and D. Wolcott to be clerks of said election.

Map recorded Charter Book No 1, page 364.

*High School Association of Dallas.*—Petition and charter 1868. Charter members: Leonard Machell, Dallas, 40 shares; James Garrahan, Dallas, 10 shares; Ira D. Shaver, Dallas, 10 shares; William J. Honeywell, Dallas, 20 shares; Theodore F. and J. J. Ryman, Dallas, 20 shares; Chester White, Dallas, 10 shares; Joseph Atherholt, Dallas, 5 shares; William Snyder, Dallas, 10 shares; Joseph Shaver, Dallas, 20 shares; Jacob Rice, Dallas, 20 shares; James G. Laing, Dallas, 5 shares; C. A. Spencer, Dallas, 5 shares; A. Raub, Dallas, 10 shares; George W. Kirkendall, Wilkes-Barré, 10 shares; William P. Kirkendall, Wilkes-Barré, 5 shares. Charter Book 1, page 318.

The Methodist Church of Dallas did not become an incorporated body until its charter was granted by the courts November 26, 1866. It is recorded in Luzerne county Recorder's office, Charter Book 2, page 474.

This charter was revised and amended to conform to the new incorporation laws of Pennsylvania, by amendment



dated March 23, 1889, and recorded in Charter Book 2, page 500. The trustees named in the new charter were: William J. Honeywell, Dwight Wolcott, John T. Phillips, W. P. Kirkendall, Jacob Rice, Frank W. Tyrrel, William C. Roushey, John J. Ryman.

*Dallas Union Agricultural Association.*—Charter July 6, 1885. Charter members: William J. Honeywell, Dallas, 10 shares; Philip T. Raub, Dallas, 10 shares; James Monigan, Trucksville, 10 shares; C. A. Spencer, Dallas, 10 shares; Chester White, Dallas, 10 shares; C. D. Honeywell, Dallas, 10 shares; Ira D. Shaver, Dallas, 10 shares; A. D. Hay, Dallas, 10 shares; Leonard Machell, Dallas, 10 shares; Jacob Rice, Dallas, 10 shares.

*Dallas Cemetery Association.*—Charter Book No. 2, page 26. Incorporated November 12, 1883. Chester White, 7 shares; Perry Frantz, 7 shares; William A. Garringer, 7 shares; William C. Roushey, 7 shares; O. L. Fisher, 7 shares; Dr. C. A. Spencer, 7 shares; John J. Ryman, 8 shares—all of Dallas.



ORIGINAL DRAFT OF THE  
PUBLIC COMMONS AND THE PUBLIC SQUARE  
OF WILKES-BARRÉ, PA.

The following valuable document is in the possession of the Historical Society, presented by the estate of the late E. P. Darling, Esq. It is, as stated, "a Draft of two tracts of Land, situate in Wilkesbarre, one being a square in the Town plot thereof called the Centre Square and the other being the public common on the River bank."

The extended controversy which has continued for several years as to the necessity for a new Court House in Luzerne county, the action of several Grand Juries, the decisions of the County Court, and the issue of injunction after injunction, pro and con, with the large expense already incurred by the action of the County Commissioners in contracting for a palatial building so well known to the public, have invested the matter with an interest that makes this document of peculiar value to the tax-payers of the county.

It will be noticed that the date of this draft is January 2, 1801, while the date of recording it in the deed books of the county is June 13, 1842. There may be those now living who can explain the cause of this long delay of forty-two years.

The draft shows the extent of the Public Square to be "Four acres and forty-one perches," and that of the River Common to be "Thirty-five acres." This Draft is a printed form excepting the portions in italics, which are written.

In 1793 action was taken by the County Commissioners of Luzerne to place the public lands and the commons within the limits of Wilkes-Barré in the hands of a committee for such uses as might be deemed proper. This action did not, however, meet with the approval of the citizens of the town. A town meeting was therefore called for the



purpose of determining what action should be taken in the matter, but without definite result, except as to the Public Square.

The Minutes show that :

"At a Town Meeting held agreeably to notice at the Court House Wilkesbarre on Saturday the 13th June A. D. 1801,

"The County Commissioners informed this meeting that they were about to erect a new Court House on the Spot where the old one Stands on the Public Square in Wilkesbarre for the use of the County ; but have some doubts about the propriety of so doing unless the use of the Ground is ceded by the Town for that use, Whereupon on Motion & Seconded,

"Voted, that Matthias Hollenback Lord Butler & Arnold Colt esquires are appointed a Committee on behalf of the Proprietors and Inhabitants of this Township to lease to the County Commissioners and their Successors in Office so much of the South Quarter of the Public Square in this Town being the same square on which the Court House now stands as shall by them be thought sufficient for the Purpose aforesaid to the Use of them and their Successors in Office for so long a time as the same shall be occupied for a Court House."

A much fuller account of this public property and also of the Commons will appear in the forthcoming "History of Wilkes-Barré" from documents extant but not in the possession of this Society.

H. E. H.



"DRAFT of *two* tracts of Land, situate in *Wilkesbarre* one of the Seventeen Townships in Luzerne County *One* thereof being a square in the Town plot thereof and called the *Centre Square* and the other being the public Common on the River bank, between the River *Susquehanna* and the Town, which two Lots or tracts of Land are in the second division of that Township and contain thirty-nine Acres and Forty one Perches, with the usual Allowance of six per centum for Roads; resurveyed the *Third* Day of *July* in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and *One* by order of the Commissioners appointed for putting into execution an Act of the General Assembly of the State of Pennsylvania, entitled, 'An Act for offering Compensation to the Pennsylvania Claimants of certain Lands within the Seventeen Townships, in the County of Luzerne, and for other Purposes therein mentioned,' for *Lord Butler, Matthias Hollenback & Jesse Fell, The Township Committee,*

"*Thos Sambourne*

"Surveyor to the said Commissioners,

"2d January, 1804.

"To Samuel Cochran Esq,

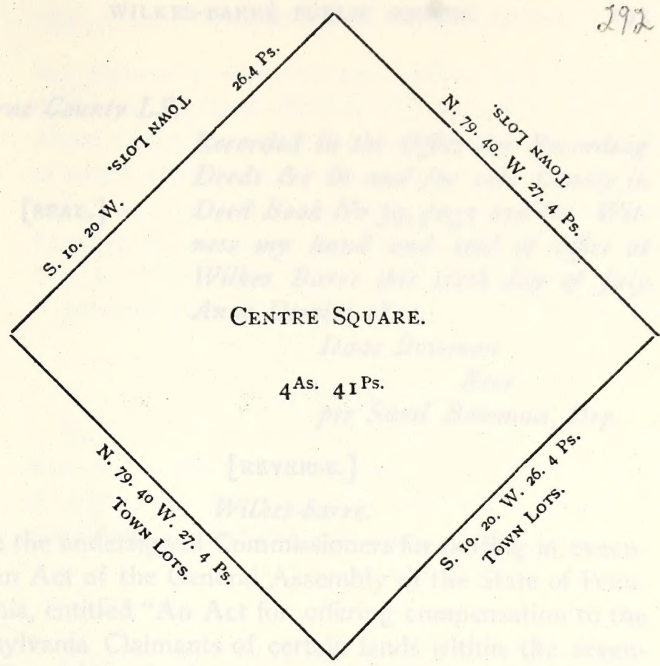
"Surveyor-General

"*Centre Square* Scale 12 Perches to the Inch.

"*River Bank, scale 60 ps to the inch.*"



292



CONTENTS.

| AS. | PS. |
|-----|-----|
| 35. | —   |
| 4.  | 41. |
| 39. | 41. |

S. 34. 40 E.

32.6

TOWN LOTS.

S. 55. 20 W. 257.9 P's.

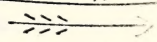
THE RIVER BANK, 35 ACRES.

24 P's.

S. 34. 40 E.

S. 44 1/4 W. 61 Ps.      S. 49 1/2 W. 70 Ps.      S. 60 W.      129 Ps.

SUSQUEHANNA RIVER.





*Luzerne County LS.*

[SEAL.]

*Recorded in the Office for Recording  
Deeds &c in and for said County in  
Deed Book No 39, page 270 &c Wit-  
ness my hand and seal of office at  
Wilkes Barre this sixth day of July  
Anno Domini 1842.*

*Isaac Bowman*

*Recr*

*per Saml Bowman, Dep.*

[REVERSE.]

*Wilkes-barre.*

We the undersigned Commissioners for putting in execution an Act of the General Assembly of the State of Pennsylvania, entitled "An Act for offering compensation to the Pennsylvania Claimants of certain lands within the seventeen Townships in the county of Luzerne, and for other purposes there in mentioned" passed the 4th day of April 1799, and the supplement thereto passed the 15th day of March 1800, and the further Supplement thereto passed the 6th day of April 1802. Do CERTIFY, That *Lord Butler, Matthias Hollenback & Jesse Fell Township Committee* are the Owners as a Connecticut Claimant of *Thirty-nine Acres and Forty-one perches* of Land in the Township of *Wilkes-barre* one of the before mentioned seventeen townships, *Being the Public square in the Town plot thereof and the public Common on the River Bank between the River Susquehanna and the Town plot*, WHICH *Square and Common* were severally occupied and acquired by a Connecticut Claimant and actual Settler there before the time of the Decree of Trenton, and was particularly assigned to such actual Settler, prior to the said Decree, agreeable to the regulations then in force among such Settlers. The said Land (a Draught of Sur-



vey whereof is hereunto annexed) is included in the application of *Matthew Hollenback, Jesse Fell & Lord Butler Town Committee* under the provisions of the acts aforesaid; of which application an official transcript has been transmitted to us from the Land Office of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, number 772 Of the said Tracts. *The whole is of the First Class.*

*January 21st 1804.*

*Thomas Cooper  
Jno. M. Taylor.*

[ENDORSEMENT.]

No. *Wilkesbarre The Centre Square & public Common on the River Bank—Lord Butler, Matthias Hollenback & Jesse Fell, The Township Committee, As 39, As, 41 P. Certificate. Filed July 6th 1842. Tax . . . \$0.50*  
*Recording & Draft . . . 1.50*

\$2.00

*Brought by George M. Hollenback Esq & Recorded by his order.*



RECORDS OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN  
CHURCH, WILKES-BARRÉ,  
FROM 1803 TO 1829.

The following List of Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, entitled "Records of the Old Presbyterian Church of Wilkes-Barré," have been stored among the manuscripts of this Society for over fifteen years. It is in the clear, round handwriting of our honored Secretary, the late Harrison Wright, M. A., Ph. D. It forms the earliest vital statistics of Wyoming Valley, from July 31, 1803, to 1829. Dr. Wright's well known carefulness in copying is a guarantee of its accuracy. It is matter of great value to some of the families of Wyoming.

In the admirable sketch of the "First Presbyterian Church of Wilkes-Barré" by the late Sheldon Reynolds, Esq., President of this Society, to be found in Vol. iv of the Proceedings of this Society, the author says:

"The earliest records of the Church that have been preserved bear date July 1, 1803. On that date the congregation of Wilkes-Barré, augmented by a number of residents of Kingston and other neighboring villages, took the name of the Church of Wilkes-Barré and Kingston. A Confession of Faith and Covenant was adopted and signed by twenty-seven members of the Church. During the three years next following, there being no settled pastor, the pulpit was supplied by missionaries of the Connecticut Society, Messrs. Jabez Chadwick and James Woodward. \* \* \* In August, 1806, the Rev. Ard Hoyt of Danbury was ordained and installed pastor of the Church of Wilkes-Barré and Kingston, there being at that time thirty-four members."

It will be noticed that the first baptisms recorded in this



list were performed July 31, 1803, by Rev. Jabez Chadwick, missionary, and the next by Rev. Ard Hoyt.

I am positive, from my conversations with him on the subject, that had Mr. Reynolds lived to publish his History of the First Presbyterian Church, he would have incorporated this "Record of Baptisms, &c.," in the work. When, after his lamented death, it became my sad but pleasant duty to publish this History in his "Memoir," I knew not where to look for this Record. It is with sincere pleasure that it is given here for permanent preservation. The original Record is in the possession of the proper officers of the First Presbyterian Church.

The Records of St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church, organized 1817, begin some years later. No other Church records of that time are known.

H. E. H.



# RECORDS OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, OF WILKES-BARRÉ.

## BAPTISMS.

BY REV. JABEZ CHADWICK, Missionary.

1803. July 31. Lemira, child of Jabez Fish.  
Caroline Anne, Eliza Irene, William Sterling,  
children of Wm. Ross.  
Phoebe Dalton, on account of Sarah Hollen-  
back, wife of Matthias Hollenback.

BY REV. ARD HOYT.

1806. Sept. 14. Lois, Abel, Daniel, children of Danl. Hoyt.  
1807. Mch. 8. Miles, Sally, James, children of Mathew Co-  
vel, his two eldest, Edward and Simon,  
having been baptized by Mr. Johnson.  
Harriet, Washington, children of Silas Jack-  
son.  
1807. June 15. Eleanor, a child of Robert Lewis.  
1807. June 24. Betsey Sweet, an adopted child of Nehemiah  
Ide.  
1807. Aug. 21. Rebecca, child of Nathaniel C. Bates of Tunk-  
hannock.  
1807. Aug. 30. Cornelius Adams, son of A. Hoyt.  
1807. Oct. 27. Nancy, daughter of Robert Lewis.  
1807. Nov. 15. Harriet, daughter of W. H. Sanderson, his  
son Henry being baptised before he came  
to this place.  
1807. Dec. 13. Betsey, Caroline, George, children of John  
Ogden.  
1807. Dec. 20. William, Hallet, James Divine, Caleb Hatha-  
way, children of Frelove Gallup.  
Hannah Sweet, an adopted daughter of s  
Frelove.



1808. Jan. 27. Polly, daughter of John Rumbaugh of Newport (a professor in I German Church).
1808. Mch. 10. Egbert, Welles, Howel, sons of Joseph Woodbridge, Canaan.
1808. April 12. Andre, son of Christian Sarver of Newport (Professor in the Dutch Reformed Church)
1808. July 30. Margaret Buyers, daughter of Silas Jackson.
1808. Sept. 6. Catherine, James, Robert Beavers, Hannah Maria, children of John Little, Newport.
1808. Dec. 17. Sally, daughter of Robert Lewis.
1809. Feb. 10. Isabella, Asenath, Williston, Zipron, children of Darius Preston.
1809. Aug. 17. John Armstrong, Mary Ann Stinson, William VanDesen, Robt. Beavers, children of James Reader, Newport.
1809. Aug. 20. Jane, granddaughter and adopted child of widow Jane Colwell.
1810. May 6. Mary Ann, daughter of John Ogden.
1810. May 8. Elizabeth Ann, daughter of John Little.
1810. June 3. George, Sally Ann, Jeremiah, children of John Gore.  
Thomas-Tillinghast, Julius-Foster, children of Polly Mulford.
1810. June 10. Isaac Carpenter, son of John Stivers.
1810. Aug. 5. Erwin, son of N. Bates.  
The children of Nathaniel are Castle, baptised by Mr. Chadwick, Rebecca, baptised by A. Hoyt, Edward Scovell, baptised by S. Williston, and Erwin as above.
1810. Sept. 10. William, George Washington, Charlotte, Absalom, children of Andrew McClure.
1810. Oct. 28. Catharine, Mary, children of Catherine Kiechline.
1810. Nov. 14. Thompson, son of Catherine Kiechline.
1811. Mar. 6. George Talcott, Fanny, children of Henry Buckingham.



1811. July 9. Lois, daughter of Robert Lewis.
1811. Aug. 13. Alexander Enis, son of John Stivers.  
Peggy, daughter of Solomon Fairchild.
1811. Sept. 1. Ann, daughter of Catherine Kiechline.
1811. Sept. 10. Sarah-Elizabeth, daughter of James Reeder.
1811. Oct. 21. Mary-Ann, child of Joseph Woodbridge,  
Salem.
1811. Dec. 1. Gordon, Julia Ann, children of Joseph Swet-  
land.
1812. April 6. Julius, son of Henry Buckingham.
1812. June 21. Merit-Bradford, son of Benjamin Lewis.
1812. Sept. 30. Jesse Fox, Morton, children of Charles  
Tainter.
1813. Feb. 9. Mary, daughter of John Little.
1813. April 25. Sarah, daughter of Andrew McClure.
1813. June 8. John McMillan, son of Robt. Lewis.
1813. Aug. 10. John, son of Solomon Fairchild.
1813. Aug. 22. Jane, daughter of Elijah Ide.
1813. Sept. 29. Joseph, Lydia, children of Hannah Sill.
1813. Oct. 10. George Espy, Josiah Lewis, Edwin Tracy,  
Ambrose, children of Anne (Tuttle?).
1813. Oct. 11. Jacob, Abraham, Christian, Peter, Mary,  
children of John and Mary Sleppy. Their  
eldest son George having been previously  
baptised in the Dutch Church.
1814. Feb. 9. Silas, Mary, Perron Ross, children of Nath-  
aniel and Mercy Ide.
1814. April 10. James Simpson, son of James Reeder.
1814. April 23. Melinda, daughter of John Stivers.
1814. Aug. 6. Archipus, son of Archipus Parrish.
1814. Aug. 14. The children of John Sorber and Clara his  
wife (this day rec<sup>d</sup>. in the church) were  
baptised by a german minister previous to  
their uniting with us. Their names are :  
Catherine, Daniel, Elias, Henry.
1814. Dec. 11. Eliza-Starr, daughter of Elias Hoyt.



1815. Jan. 22. Washington Lee, son of John and Allie Ewing.  
 1815. Feb. 12. Peter, son of John Sorber.  
 1815. April 23. Isaac, son of John Shleppy.  
 1815. Aug. 5. Lucinda-Parker, daughter of Elijah Ide.  
 1815. Aug. 18. Thomas, son of Robt. Lewis.  
 1815. Aug. 20. Mary Ann, daughter of Andrew McClure.  
 1815. June 4. Abraham Bradley, Nathan Phineas, William  
                   Lindsley, David Jewett, children of Phi-  
                   neas Waller.  
 1816. May 3. Samuel, son of Elias Hoyt.  
 1816. April 18. Robert Dundee, Frederick Murray, children  
                   of Widow Hepburne.  
 1816. Aug. 25. Jacob Archibald, son of deacon James Reeder.  
 1816. Sept. 8. Jane, daughter of Conrad Lines.  
 1817. Jan. 16. Joseph, son of Robert Lewis.  
                   Sally, daughter of John Sorber.  
                   Elizabeth-Ann, daughter of John Shleppy.  
 1817. Jan. 21. Lydia, daughter of Nathaniel Ide.  
 1817. Nov. 9. Sarah, daughter of Charles Welles and Ellen  
                   J. his wife, was baptised by the Rev. Ard  
                   Hoyt the evening before he set out with  
                   his family on his Mission to the Indians  
                   in the State of Tennessee.

## BAPTISED BY THE REV. H. TAYLOR.

1817. Dec. 28. Zechariah B Peet, adult.  
 1818. Jan. 18. Matilda, daughter of Elias Hoyt.  
 1818. Jan. 19. Roswell Parker, adopted son of Horace Parker.  
 1818. Jan. 29. Sarah Alitheia, daughter of Archippus Parrish.  
 1818. April 5. Rachel, infant daughter of Conrad and Mary  
                   Lyon of Newport.  
 1818. May 4. Maria, John, Sarah Ann, Harriet, children of  
                   Barnet and Sarah Ulp.  
                   Elizabeth, daughter of Grace Dickson.  
 1818. May 5. Robt. Crook Smith, son of Mrs. Jerusha  
                   Wilson.



1818. May 10. John Hough, Esther Thompson, adults.  
1818. May 17. Samuel Dorrance, adult.  
Samuel Smith, Martha Priscilla, Benjamin,  
children of Samuel Dorrance of Kingston.  
Charlotte Buckingham, Lydia Adelia, William  
James, Harriet Talcot, Isaac Nelson, chil-  
dren of Wm. Tickner.  
Mary Ann, Benj. Dorrance, Nancy, Char-  
lotte, children of Asa C. Whitney.  
Thomas Buckingham, son of Elijah Loveland.

## BAPTISED BY OTHER MINISTERS.

1819. May 16. Taylor Colton, son of James Warner, bap-  
tised by Rev. Calvin Colton.  
1819. Oct. 3. Charles Phillips, son of Phineas and Elizabeth  
Waller, baptised by Rev. Mr. Judd.  
Eliza Ross, daughter of Edward and Sarah  
Covell, baptised by Rev. Mr. Judd.  
1820. June — Martha, daughter of E. and S. Covell.  
1821. June 21. George William, son of Archippus Parrish.  
1821. July 1. George Grant, son of Phin. Waller.  
1821. Nov. 24. Maria Clarissa, daughter of James Warner.  
1822. Jan. — Robert, son of John Ewing and wife.  
1822. March— Jane Ann, Frances Slocum, Rhoda Swoyer,  
children of Eleazer and Frances Carey.  
1822. April 7. Frances Newell, daughter of Rev. C. Gilder-  
sleeve and wife.  
Edward Matthew, son of Edward Covell.  
1822. June 25. Lydia, John R., children of C. and P. Lines.  
Priscilla, daughter of S. Fairchild.  
1822. July 6. Pierce Butler, Priscilla Lee, Charles Bronson,  
Edward Garrick, children of G. and L.  
Mallery.  
1822. July 7. William, Wiley, Fibron, Isabella, Jacob, chil-  
dren of Jacob and Jerusha Rudolph.  
1822. Aug. 3. Georgiana, daughter of Hannah Barton.



1822. Aug. 5. Edward, son of Barnet Ulp.  
1822. Nov. 3. Gould, son of A. Parrish.  
1823. Jan. 29. Cromwell Pierce, son of Hannah Barton.  
1823. Feb. 23. Charles Patterson, Albert Gallatin Wright,  
Arabella, Harriet Amelia Ann, children  
of Job and Hannah Barton.  
1823. April 20. Ann Elizabeth, daughter of William C. Gilder-  
sleeve.  
1823. Aug. 5. Jacob, Ann Maria, Thomas, children of Ma-  
tilda Kidney.  
1823. Aug. 16. Isaac Newton, son of Isaac and Abigail Hart.  
1823. Aug. 28. Eliza, George, Catherine, children of Marga-  
ret Johnson.  
1823. Oct. 2. Samuel Mills, son of Job and Hannah Barton.  
Isaac, son of John and Sophia Tilghman.  
1824. Jan. 1. Edward, son of Henry C. Anheuser.  
1824. Mar. 14. George Phillips, son of James Warner.  
1824. May 2. Anna, daughter of J. and C. Sorber.  
Silas, son of J. and S. Sleppy.  
Solomon, son of S. and E. Fairchild.  
1824. May 9. Ellen Covell, daughter of C. and F. C. Gilder-  
sleeve.  
1824. July 3. Emeline, daughter of Mary Kite.  
1824. Nov. 7. Sidney Livingston, Baldwin, Abigail Worth,  
George, Mary Louisa, Gardiner, children  
of Anthony and Laura Brower.  
1825. Feb. 8. Mary Ann, George Lawrence, William, chil-  
dren of Eve Decker.  
Phebe Ann, daughter of Phebe Vandeberg.  
1825. May 31. Susan, daughter of John Sleppy.  
1825. June 1. Jacob, Anthony, sons of Sam. Huntington.  
Christian, Hannah, Polly, Sarah, Elizabeth,  
children of Adam Steele.  
1825. June 5. Lucy Ann, daughter of Henry F. Lamb.  
Mary Bowman, daughter of E. Covell.  
1825. July 2. Asenath, Hepburn, children of Jacob Ru-  
dolph.



1825. July 11. Charles Jewitt, son of O. Collins.
1825. Sept. 24. John McCord, James McCord, Mary, children of Jerusha Otis.
1825. Dec. 13. Isabella, daughter of Solomon Fairchild.
1826. April 16. James, son of John Tilghman.
1826. May 9. Benjamin McCoy, Mary McCoy, children of Catherine Fanstock.
- Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Huntington.
1826. May 14. Caroline Gildersleeve, daughter of Mary Babb.
1826. July — Mary Caroline, daughter of William C. and Nancy Gildersleeve.
1826. Aug. 15. Charles Henry, Joseph, sons of Joanna Shiner.
1826. Sept. 17. John, Abraham, George, Eliza, Hiram, children of Abraham Arnold.
- Mary, daughter of Polly Fairchild.
1826. Dec. 10. Mary Louisa, daughter of H. C. Anheuser.
1827. May 14. William Jackson, son of ——— and Elizabeth Thomas.
1827. June 17. Lucinda, daughter of John and Sally Sleppy.
1827. June 30. Laura Gardener, daughter of A. and L. Brower.
- Margaret, daughter of Caroline How.
1827. Oct. 12. Francis Lord, son of John Butler.
1827. Dec. 11. John, son of Phebe Vanderberg.
1828. Mar. 30. Mary Ann, daughter of Solomon Mills.
1828. May 4. Laura Brower, daughter of John P. Babb.
1828. July 6. Ursula, daughter of Eve Decker.
1828. Aug. 13. Elizabeth Ann, daughter of F. and Polly Leader.
1828. Sept. 14. Jane, daughter of Edward and H. Jones.
1828. Dec. 14. Maria Eliza, daughter of Anderson Dana, Jr.
1829. April 4. Elizabeth, daughter of C. Fanstock.
1829. May 10. Charlotte, daughter of Sarah Austin.



## ADULT BAPTISMS.

1821. Oct. — John Tilghman.  
 1822. Jan. — Sylvina Mallery, Zebulon Butler.  
 1822. Mar. 10. Frances Carey.  
 1822. April 7. Cynthia VanBuren, Merritt Slocum.  
 1822. July 7. Maria Worthington.  
 1823. Jan. 5. Margaret Johnson.  
 1823. Oct. 5. Abraham Overholtz.  
 1824. Oct. 3. Jerusha Otis, Alpha Durham.  
 1825. Oct. 2. Anderson Dana, Sr., Mary Dana.  
 1826. Jan. 1. William Jackson, James Halft, Elizabeth Styer,  
                   Phebe Butler.  
 1826. April 2. Jane Atherton, Sarah Atherton, Hannah  
                   Tripp, Maria Griffin, Jane Arnold, Hiram  
                   Rosencrantz.  
 1826. July — Louise Dana, Lewis Jones, John Atherton,  
                   Elizabeth Steringer, Eleazer Atherton.  
 1827. Jan. — Mira Giddings.  
 1830. Oct. 30. Ezra, infant son of Eve Decker, baptised by  
                   Rev. C. Gildersleeve.

---

 MARRIAGES.

1806. Sept. 14. Robert Tubbs to Clarissa Hoyt.  
 1807. April — Isaac Hollister to ———  
 1807. Aug. 25. Mr. Cist, of Washington, to Sally Hollenback.  
 1808. Jan. 12. John Robinson to Nancy Butler.  
 1808. April 17. Mr. Finch to Widow Edson.  
 1808. June 5. James Mayberry to Azubah Jenkins.  
 1808. Dec. 20. John Miller (Tioga) to Rachel Crissman  
                   (Hanover).  
 1809. Feb. 20. Henry Welles (Athens) to Phebe Patrick.  
 1809. Feb. 21. Seth C. Whitney to Betzy Dorrance.  
 1809. May 29. Agur Hoyt to Sarah Grubb.  
 1809. June 15. Nathaniel Ide to Mercy Allen (Bedford).



1809. July 5. Ethel B. Bacon to Anna Hoyt.  
 1809. July 6. Charles Chapman to Patience Bulkeley.  
 1809. Sept. 21. Otis Allen to Lucy Ide (Bedford).  
 1810. June 3. Steuben Butler to Julia Bulkeley.  
 1810. June 10. Barney Ulp to Sally Treadaway.  
 1810. July 14. John Miller (Oxford, N. Y.), to Betsy Baldwin.  
 1810. Nov. 27. Payne Pettibone to Sally Tuttle.  
 1811. Jan. 17. Jacob John Dennis to Abi Fell.  
 1811. June 17. Garrick Mallory to Sylvia Butler.  
 1811. Sept. 1. David Scott to Catherine Hancock.  
 1811. Dec. 29. Francis McShane to Frances Bulkeley.  
 1812. Jan. 1. Elijah Ide to Betsey Parker.  
 1812. Jan. 2. George Sively to Frances Stewart.  
 1812. Jan. 5. James Barnum to Julia Treadaway.  
     Joseph Wheeler to Betsey Miller.  
 1813. Feb. 25. James Hughes to Hannah Swetland.  
 1814. Feb. 4. Isaac Fuller to Nancy Worthington.  
 1815. Mar. 17. Philip Abbott to Mabel Marit.  
 1815. June 1. Elijah Loveland to Mary Buckingham.  
 1815. July 2. Samuel Morgan to Rebecca Stratton.  
 1815. Oct. 19. Levi Hoyt to Sally Gunn.  
 1815. Oct. 23. Erastus Parsons to Jennet Hepburn.  
 1816. June 6. Patrick Hepburn to Betsey Tracy.  
 1816. Aug. 18. Ahirah Whitcomb, of Braintrim, to Amelia Dana.  
 1818. Mar. 12. William Wilson to Jerusha Smith, by Rev. H. Taylor.

---

 DEATHS.

1806. Sept. 12. Died, a child of Isaac A. Whightman, æ. 13 months.  
 1806. Sept. 18. Died, a child of Jehoida P. Johnson, æ. 20 months; John Colwell, son of William Colwell, æ. 20 years.



1806. Oct. 11. The wife of Oliver Helm, æ. 28 years.  
1806. Oct. 17. Polly Butler, æ. 52.  
1807. Jan. 22. Peter Grubb (of K.), 52.  
1807. Jan. 24. The wife of Peter Clark.  
1807. Mar. 13. William Gallup.  
1807. May 6. W<sup>d</sup> [widow] Slocum, of Wilkes-Barré, 71.  
1807. May 16. A child of Charles Abbott (Plains), 5.  
1807. May 19. The wife of — Walker (Wilkes-Barré), 45.  
1807. May 23. Jacob Johnson, ditto, about 40.  
1807. Sept. — The wife of Dr. Trott, ditto, about 28.  
1807. Oct. — Houten Butler, son of Lord Butler, 18.  
Benjamin Davis (Wilkes-Barré) about 60.  
1807. Oct. 30. The wife of Roswell Wells, 38.  
1807. Nov. 2. Capt. Avery, of Bedford, 50.  
1807. Nov. 26. At Mr. Arndt's, a son of Mr. Dutter, of Han-  
over, 12.  
1807. Dec. 4. William Pace (K-n).  
1808. Jan. 2. A child of Henry Buckingham, 2 years.  
1808. Mar. 2. Betsey, daughter of John Gere, aged 9 years.  
Three deaths not mentioned in foregoing  
record, all in Kingston, within a few weeks  
past.  
1808. Mar. 27. Rebecca, wife of Abel Yarrington, 66.  
1808. April 4. A child of Peter Gallagher, 3 months.  
1808. April 8. A child of H. Buckingham, 2 months.  
1808. May 3. A grandchild of Samuel Breese, drowned, 3  
years.  
1808. June 10. ——— Atkins (Wilkes-Barré).  
1808. July A daughter of Joseph Tuttle, about 13.  
1808. Aug. 25. A child of Moses Shoemaker, æ. 3 years.  
1808. Dec. 17. A child of Mrs. Haycock, about 7.  
1808. Dec. 28. Solomon Johnson and John Carey.  
1809. Jan. 9. The wife of Luke Swetland, 71.  
1809. Jan. 20. Mr. Jones, 77.  
1809. Jan. 25. Col. Dennison, 68 ; Daniel Hoyt, son of  
Dean Hoyt, aged 8.

# 306 RECORDS OF FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

|   |          |   |
|---|----------|---|
| 1809.                                       | Jan. 25. | Col. Dennison, 68; Daniel Hoyt, son of Dean Hoyt, aged 8. |
| 1809.                                       | Jan. 30. | Mr. Jones, 77.  |
| 1809.                                       | Jan. 9.  | The wife of Luke Sweetland, 71.                           |
| 1808.                                       | Dec. 28. | Solomon Johnson and John Carey.                           |
| 1808.                                       | Dec. 17. | A child of Mrs. Haycock, about 7.                         |
| 1808.                                       | Aug. 25. | A child of Moses Shoemaker, ex. 3 years.                  |
| 1808.                                       | July.    | A daughter of Joseph Tuttle, about 13.                    |
| 1808.                                       | June 10. | Atkins (Wilkes-Barre).                                    |
| 1808.                                       | May 3.   | A grandchild of Samuel Breece, drowned, 2 years.          |
| 1808.                                       | April 8. | A child of H. Buckingham, 1 month.                        |
| 1808.                                       | April 4. | A child of Peter Gallagher, 2 months.                     |
| 1808.                                       | Mar. 27. | Rebecca, wife of Abel Yarrington, 66.                     |
| past.                                       |          |   |
| record, all in Kingston, within a few weeks |          |   |
| Three deaths not mentioned in foregoing     |          |   |
| 1808.                                       | Mar. 2.  | Betsy, daughter of John Gere, aged 9 years.               |
| 1808.                                       | Jan. 2.  | A child of Henry Buckingham, 1 year.                      |
| 1807.                                       | Dec. 4.  | William Pace (K-n).                                       |
| over, 12.                                   |          |   |
| 1807.                                       | Nov. 26. | At Mr. Arndt's, a son of Mr. Datter, of Han-              |
| 1807.                                       | Nov. 2.  | Capt. Avery, of Bedford, 50.                              |
| 1807.                                       | Oct. 30. | The wife of Roswell Wells, 38.                            |
| 1807.                                       | Oct. —   | Benjamin Davis (Wilkes-Barre) about 60.                   |
| 1807.                                       | Oct. —   | Hester Butler, son of Lord Butler, 18.                    |
| 1807.                                       | Sept. —  | The wife of Dr. Trout, ditto, about 28.                   |
| 1807.                                       | May 23.  | Jacob Johnson, ditto, about 40.                           |
| 1807.                                       | May 19.  | The wife of — Walker (Wilkes-Barre), 45.                  |
| 1807.                                       | May 16.  | A child of Charles Abbott (Plain), 2.                     |
| 1807.                                       | May 6.   | Widow [Stocum, of Wilkes-Barre], 71.                      |
| 1807.                                       | Mar. 13. | William Gallup.   |
| 1807.                                       | Jan. 24. | The wife of Peter Clark.                                  |
| 1807.                                       | Jan. 22. | Peter Grubb (of K.), 52.                                  |
| 1808.                                       | Oct. 17. | Polly Butler, ex. 52.                                     |
| 1808.                                       | Oct. 11. | The wife of Oliver Helm, ex. 28 years.                    |

1811. Aug. 13. Departed this life, Wm. Dickson, aged about 78. He was a native of Scotland, an exemplary member of this church from its first formation. His death was the first of an adult church member after the settlement of their first Pastor.
1812. Feb. 21. Louis, child of Robert Lewis, aged about 9 months.
1812. Feb. 29. William VnDeven, son of James Reeder, aged 4 years and 10 months.
1812. April 7. Julius, son of Henry Buckingham, aged about 8 months.
1812. July 20. Thomas, son of John Stivers, aged 16 years and 6 months.
1813. Mar. 21. W<sup>d</sup> Anne Ross, aged 94.
1813. May 18. Doct. Matthew Covell, one of the Deacons of this church, aged 53.
1813. Sept. 2. Catherine Keithline, aged 9 years.
1814. Mar. 29. Departed this life, Hannah Sill, wife of Jabez Sill.
1814. April 13. Eunice Sprague, aged 82.
1814. April 14. Joanna Fish, 77.
1814. Aug. 2. Salome, wife of Joseph Swetland, 45.
1815. May 8. Margaret Conner, æ. 69.
1815. Sept. 7. Conrad Lines, 82.
1815. Nov. 23. Martha Jackson, 23.
1815. Dec. 23. John Fries, 45.
1816. May 6. Isaac, son of John Sleppy, aged 1 year and 2 months.
1816. May 16. Eliza Ross, wife of Wm. Ross, 49.
1816. Dec. 12. Amory Nelson, 24.
1817. April 7. The widow of Conrad Lines, 76.
1817. April 9. Hannah Breese, about 60.
1820. ——— George Espy, aged about 80.



## A PIONEER SETTLER OF SUSQUEHANNA COUNTY IN 1819.

Mr. Thomas Peironnet, from Somersetshire, England, came to this country in 1819 and located at Friendsville, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania. The following letter was written by him in 1819 to his brother, Mr. James S. Peironnet, who purposed emigrating to the same locality to engage in the pioneer life of that section with Thomas. The latter died suddenly in 1820, unmarried. Mrs. Blackman, in her History of Susquehanna County, says (p. 436):

"In 1820 Thomas Peironnet, an Englishman, had scarcely reached Friendsville when he died suddenly. His lands along the turnpike, extending into both Choconut and Apolacon, were transferred to his brother, James S. Peironnet. The latter was born in Dorchester, England. A friend said of him:

"'He exchanged for a home in a then uncultivated wild, the shaven lawn and rose-wreathed cottages that lend such a charm to English scenery. He often reminded me of those virtues that grace the character of an English country squire as shadowed forth by the felicitous pen of Irving. He retained a love of letters to the last; and when in the mood, touched his violin as a master. He had a thorough knowledge of music as a science, and composed with readiness.'"

James S. Peironnet died December 21, 1843, aged 71. He left five children, viz., Robert D. and John S., merchants at Friendsville; Frederick, a physician; Susanna, who married Mr. Sackville Cox; and Caroline, who married Mr. Henry Wellesley Hamilton Cox, and whose daughter, Clara T. Cox, became the wife of Edmund Griffin Butler, Esq., of the Luzerne county Bar. To Mrs. Butler I am indebted for the use of the letter of Mr. Thomas Peironnet. It is so

# A PIONEER SETTLER OF SUSQUEHANNA COUNTY IN 1818

Mr. Thomas Peironnet, from Somersetshire, England, came to this county in 1819 and located at Friendsville, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania. The following letter was written by him in 1819 to his brother, Mr. James S. Peironnet, who purposed emigrating to the same locality to engage in the pioneer life of that section with Thomas. The latter died suddenly in 1820, unmarried. Mrs. Blackburn, in her History of Susquehanna County, says (p. 436):

"In 1820 Thomas Peironnet, an Englishman, had scarcely reached Friendsville when he died suddenly. His lands along the turnpike, extending into both Chocoma and Apocoma, were transferred to his brother, James S. Peironnet. The latter was born in Dorchester, England. A friend said of him:

"He exchanged for a home in a then uncultivated wild, the shaven lawn and rose-wreathed cottages that lend such a charm to English scenery. He often reminded me of those virtues that grace the character of an English country squire as shadowed forth by the felicitous pen of Irving. He retained a love of letters to the last; and when in the mood, touched his violin as a master. He had a thorough knowledge of music as a science, and composed with readiness."

James S. Peironnet died December 21, 1843, aged 71. He left five children, viz., Robert D. and John S., merchants at Friendsville; Frederick, a physician; Susanna, who married Mr. Sackville Cox; and Caroline, who married Mr. Henry Wellensley Hamilton Cox, and whose daughter, Clara T. Cox, became the wife of Edmund Griffin Butler, Esq., of the Luzerne county Bar. To Mrs. Butler I am indebted for the use of the letter of Mr. Thomas Peironnet. It is so

full of the trials and surroundings of pioneer life in North-eastern Pennsylvania a century ago, that it has been thought worthy of preservation in this volume. It is given *verbatim*, etc.

H. E. H.

Philadelphia Sept 29, '19

"Dear Brother

"I have this moment received your two lrs of July 7th and Aug 11 by the same Oppy therefore suppose that they must have arrived by the same packet at New York.

"The non arrival of your Letters the advice of my friends here and my own observations have been the cause of my selecting the Susquehanna instead of the Ohio for a future residence for wch I can give you a few conclusive reasons.

"I. In Kentucky and in all other countries where slavery is expedient there are two distinct classes of people the slave holders and those whose scantier means do not permit them to enjoy that advantage; now the large income secured by the unpaid labors of this kind of property enable the planters to live in a princely independent style which makes them think act and feel themselves in a very different situation from the other class who are obliged to do their own work, which of course reduces them to the level of the species known in the West Indies by the name of Petits Blanc whose color alone saves them from being thrown into a level with the colored people; and as it is always customary when a father marries a daughter to give her two or three servants as part of their dower those who have not this appendage are but little thought of.

"II. The owner of one hundred acres must cut but a poor figure amongst neighbours whose possessions of from 500 to 1000 acres who would completely eclipse him; you would then be reduced to a par with the poor hard working tenants or dairy men in England, and consequently give up



every claim to respectability both as to yourself and family; and as for raising provisions to supply the market believe me it is a miserable resource in a country whose native produce by reason of its abundance is worth a mere song, for example a dozen fowls for a dollar; whilst on the other hand all imported articles are most extravagantly dear by which means you can just live along without a hope of bettering your fortune, which advantage seems solely attached to the wealthy slave owner by reason of the high value of crops of Tobacco and cotton, whilst your corn &c would not pay the expense of transporting them to New Orleans your only market, and consequently you must necessarily abandon wch you cannot raise within yourselves wch I dare say the ladies of the family would not very much approve of. I even question whether the intrepid Susan would not sigh for her tea sugar muslins and the ten thousand conveniences which are enjoyed by the cisalleghehians in the U. S.

"III. I fear your Tanning scheme would not ansr in a country where very little beef or veal is killed you could not with every resource collect enough hides to keep you going and this is the very best reason why no tanner hath yet settled in that district to say nothing of the large capital wch must lay idle until yr leather is ready for the market.

"IV. Which of your girls would take it upon her to carry your petty produce to market to sit a whole day among the slaves who are employed for that purpose in Lexington and even sell to other negroes who are sent by their masters to lay in their daily provisions with whom they must bargain & wrangle and haggle to the end of the chapter. I can never consent to a niece of mine submitting to this degradation for the sake of collecting a few paltry cents for it would take a plaguy sight of produce then to sell for a dollar.

"V. The price of Land near Lexington is extravagantly high certainly no good land can be obtained for less than \$100 p. acre how it is near Paris town I know not but it is



a thick settled district, \$3 would be a low price so you see your capital would be laid out in the bare land alone as for the houses usually met on clearings of 30 acres they are generally rough log buildings not half as good as mine in Friendsville wch cost me \$94 alone and may be made a comfortable residence but I am sure a Kentucky log house would not hold half your colony even were they stowed in bulk and the rest must camp in the woods amongst the muskitoes until you could erect an additional one and then your situation would only be on par with an American woodsman with the want of all his hardy habits his address and his persevering industry.

"VI. The expense of the journey to Pittsburg, to Limestone, to Bourbon county would make for such a family as yours a dreadful aggregate to the very great diminution of your capital and most certain enough to pay for one half of our land on the turnpike again Kentucky is in that situation of the old states when land is at its full value whereas in our settlement it is daily increasing in value and by the time our hundred acres are complete it will fetch twice the cost and we will now begin reflecting on opposition to the above remarks what is to be our situation in my Township.

"In the first place the people there are like ourselves seeking a place where they may establish themselves as comfortably as they can with this difference that there are not three people in the neighbourhood who have brought any thing like our capital with them we shall consequently be the richest and most independent of the community the first in Susquehanna instead of the last in Bourbon we shall have to work hard at first it is true but it will be on a spot where labor increases respectability and if we have any surplussage of capital we can make our territory of 369 acres increase to 500 for a trifling sum and that in the very best part of the county we can sell every thing we can raise at our own door were it ten times as much and as for market Owego



and Montrose will exhaust far more than we shall ever be able to offer them.

"2nly. We can have everything we want remitted us from Philadelphia a few days notice by our friends there who will become our agents for a trifling commission the charge for carriage makes the only difference and that is but about \$3 per Cwt and all the stock we can raise will easily drive either to that place or New York the best markets in the Union this I conceive to be incalculable advantages.

"3rdly. If you find tanning will ansr your views as this country equally with Kentucky suffers for a want of hides we can procure dried Spanish ones from the cities at the above carriage price wch will be more than compensated by the difference in the price of leather but even this I should wish to decline engaging in let us first get our farm under good weigh and we then can diverge as you would wish but let us always have a good part of our capital in reserve and then we shall be really rich.

"4thly. Nothing is so easy as to follow up my grazing scheme Arable land is a perpetual scene of labour and risque and perpetually exhausting, whereas our grass land is of easy management and daily improving I calculate in clearing enough new land every year to supply us with grain and every acre we clear gives additional value to our estate I tell you in two years there will not be a farm in the county wch will equal ours unless two or three of our English neighbours should use extraordinary labors to keep up with us which will be no easy matter if your hands are half so efficient as you represent them.

"5thly. Altho our houses & buildings will cost us nearly \$1000 yet recollect they will be the very best with one exception only of any within very many miles of us and in estimating the value of the possession they will help to swell the aggregate if your builder is a clever fellow he can do a great deal particularly if he has any idea of framing a house



wch I doubt very much but if he can do any thing towards finishing the inside of one will be highly beneficial above all can he make a Waggon a plough, a harrow and an ox yoke of which we stand in the greatest need I thought you said something about a *Blacksmith*? of one of whom we at present stand greatly in need.

"6thly. As soon as your letter announcing your compliance with my wishes of your joining me comes to hand wch ought to be by the next packet I shall begin seriously to go to work and make my building contracts, we will soon lay the hemlocks sprawling out of wch the frame is to be hewed I have already sent up lots of nails and locks and hinges & bolts & tools even to 400 squares of window glass not forgetting the putty necessary for fixing them the Ox chains are now in hand the hay and Dung forks the crow bar pick axe and mattock are all made and I have purchased also a saddle and bridle and given orders abt a horse now this looks like being in earnest methinks the barn will not be up until after your arrival so you see there is no time to be lost for if you do not give me swing enough you will have to Log house it de veras.

"I might add to this the salubrity of our situation and the excellency of our water the productiveness of our virgin lands and the advantages of a good neighbourhood but of this I have already said enough I only want you to be here to begin creating we must begin with a garden & orchard objects of the first necessity you must prepare yourself for meeting difficulties for one or two seasons but then we shall soon shine again let us but get our orchards & seeds grasses & clover so as to feed out cattle abundantly and we then will have as fine a herd as ever grazed I'll warrant and the pigs and fowls and sheep will soon follow you must be here before the next harvest at all events early in July as we shall want the united efforts of all hands for that purpose. I will now begin running through your letter.



"The former part of it relates chiefly to the providing a situation in Kentucky this I have fully answered and as for your funds my last via Belfast advised you to proceed immediately to purchase American 6 % stock of the loans of 1813 14 or 15 if possible as they fetch 1 % more than that of 1812—your certificate will bear Interest at 6 p cent from ye 1st of October so that you see your money will be increasing all time and as you may purchase in England at 97 or 98 and sell here at 102 you see that by the time of your arrival here in June you will have made 9 p cent on your capital wch will help pay a considerable part of your expences in coming hither.

"I have written twice to Mr Shore but have recd no ansr consequently suppose that he hath left that place where the yellow fever is making great ravages altho we are perfectly healthy here—Am very sorry for the death of poor Susy such an accident can never affect us as our property lays in gentle slopes therefore no inundation can ever trouble us.

"As to what you say concerning our dear Mother I should much rather wish to see her with us and the whole difficulty consists in traveling 170 miles from Phila to Friendsville turnpike road almost all the way and no risk of fevers as on the Ohio but in case this is not practicable I in a former Letter have desired you to advance for me what you think *right & proper* for us exchange is most high here I should have to make a remittance at a loss and you would have to bring the money as it were back again so you see it rests with you to act for the best and now for the 2nd Letter of Aug. 11,

"You complain of the loss of many Letters however it is certain that I have recd your 3 last in due course the one you wrote in Febry never came to hand neither have you ever repeated its contents wch I regret as I should wish to be able to calculate how much our joint capital would amt to in order to regulate our undertakings as for my spinning



out my voyage from Jany recollect that I never had the least hint of your plans & resolutions until after I had returned from hence to Halifax in November where I found your letters I did make a short trip of two months to Wilmington after wards in the dead of winter wch was absolutely necessary for my health but of wch I duly apprized you and for fear you should have sailed for Phila I sent you a heap of Letters directed thither and the moment I returned to Halifax you were duly apprised thereof now the fact is I never heard a syllabel of you from ye 5th of May to the 11th Inst wch was the reason that I undertook to sail on my own bottom as I scarcely expected to receive any more advices from you so you may thank yourself for this retort again you know I recommended the ship Lydia to you and it so happened that a family wch came out with him are now happily settled in our immediate vicinity and always speak of that Capt in the highest terms I only wish you may meet with Bristol as the most convenient but be sure let your destination be for Phila where I will have the money for you—If any of your friends should wish to settle near you there is a nice farm at present fr sale of abt 200 acres with a good house and Barn on it for abt \$1700. 35 acres cleared situation on the same turnpike as ours and our lands adjoining.

“As for my health It is meliorating very fast I am only troubled with a little short breathing & flatulency at times—Dr Physic has prohibited me the use of medicine entirely & recommends abstinence & light diet with exercise; he says my constitution is restoring fast so you see he is none of your English Doctors as you supposed. The Cows, Pigs and fowls (not at Lexington tho) will be ready as soon as we have wherewithal to feed them—Our situation is too remote for twine manufactures altho the country is admirable for producing flax and any quantity of twine may be conveyed to the cities at 1½ Dolls P Cwt—but farming is the



main object and if only 20 settlers of respectability in our neighbourhood would arrive would raise all the lands at least 100 P cent if not more; the fact is you must not calculate on realizing an increase of fortune in cash but rather in the increased value of the property you Occupy; it is very possible that in 5 or 6 years our farm may be worth \$30 every acre of it; you announce a tremendous number of mouths to feed but only give me advice in time that I may lay in Grain & Pork enough to feed you on your arrival. I find the oven must be one of our first edifices to construct and it must be no small one neither—you need not be afraid at my wanting exercise when I once get to work only recollect what a job I have before me, twenty sea voyages are a mere flee bite to it.

“Let me know what you mean to bring with you. I should suppose your grand piano if you think it will bear rumbling over 180 miles of road part of wch is pretty stony and I fear will injure it and remember if once out of order no one can repair it in this country so upon the whole if you can sell it to advantage do it—this Letter goes by the British packet wch brot yours I shall write you again by a vessel here direct for London. Let me know if you will bring beds and bedding enough for the whole family for this is a material object, I have purchased two here one feather and the other moss and give me a list of what furniture will be wanted.

“Can your tanner plough reap mow & thresh if not he will be a burthen as our stock of grass will be but small two or three cows a couple of oxen & a horse are all we shall be able to maintain during the winter of 1820; our abundance will not commence until the year after—shall you want me to procure a servant girl say a german who are now very low I think one for three years could be had for \$60 and her cloaths; recollect every one that comes over will take at least 60 or 70\$ to maintain them a year—do not bring



over more cats than can catch mice let me know how much wheat you can consume a week in your own family and whether a peck pr head is a fair calculation for servants, remember we shall have no garden of any consequence altho I suppose Potatoes may be had in the neighborhood.

"You make me smile when you recommend me to lay in wine and cyder as restoratives, when you come to this city you may purchase what you please and send up by the waggons wch will take up yr Baggage. I shall save a Barrel of good Jamaica and as for wine I shall trust to Mrs P's skill for manufacturing our Blackberries Currants &c &c into that article as for my part I taste nothing but our excellent water.

"D'ont let your boys come over in Breeches for noboddy wears them here, one decent suit will be enough with their old cloaths for we shall soon case them in homespun and the girls in domestic manufactures wch are to be had very low; be sure to lay in nothing superfluous and bring as much money—that is U, S, stock—as possible, be very particular to let me know how & when you embark and be sure to give the preference to an American vessel whose Masters dare not misbehave or we would trounce them on their arrival—let the boys go aloft and learn to put two ends of a rope together it will always be of service to them, I have no news of Lewy since his departure but that fellow is able to fight his way any where so I do not trouble about him—I wish very much one of your Lads would stay with your carpenter until we start the knowledge of the use of whose tools is of the highest consequence, every American farmer is well acquainted with this branch ex officio—Yr James can keep at the tanning when you get over, remember everything must give way to active labor in husbandry and we shall want an immensity of it.

"In short the furtherance of all our schemes depend on our own exertions. I shall be rather an active that a sleeping



partner you will find for I know that my Asiatic supineness has been the cause of all my illness—has Harry Pierce any particular vocation what can he do? we must have no idlers among us and my countenance will invariably be given to the most industrious. I find by yr Letr that Wilson is with you wch I am glad of—Poor fellow his half pay is but slow work for one of his habits—How is Mrs Pascoe I shall write her very soon, Adieu. T. P.

"Yr Letter of July 7th was rec'd Sept 29 so you see what a delay—this ought to incite you to put your Letters in the office the moment they are written."

[*Addressed*]

"MR JAMES PEIRONNET

Wayford

"Sgle

near Crewkerne

P British packet

Somersetshire

P, pd to New York,"

in England."



---

OBITUARIES.

---

## WILLIAM HENRY EGLE, M. A., M. D.,

An Honorary member of this Society, died at his home in Harrisburg, Pa., February 19, 1901. Dr. Egle, born in Harrisburg, September 30, 1830, was the son of John and Elizabeth (von Treupel) Egle of that city, and grandson of Valentine Egle of Berks county, Pa., who enlisted in the First Regiment, Pennsylvania Line, in 1775, in his 19th year, to fight for the independence of his country, and served until his honorable discharge in 1783. Dr. Egle's father, who served in the Pennsylvania troops during the War of 1812, died in 1834, when his son was only four years old. He was left motherless in 1841, when just eleven years of age. He then made his home with his grandmother Egle, to whom he says he "was most deeply indebted, for she was more than a mother to him, faithful and loving in his orphanage."

Dr. Egle was educated in the schools of Harrisburg, especially the Harrisburg Military Institute. In 1848 he declined an appointment as midshipman in the United States Navy, and in 1850 he left school to enter the printing office of the "*Harrisburg Telegraph*" to learn the printing business. He served there for three years, most of the time as foreman of the paper, and also in charge of the State printing, an experience which greatly increase his value to the State in later years. In 1853, when twenty-three years old, he began his first literary venture, establishing the "*Literary Companion*," a monthly magazine, under his own name and the nomme de plume of "Clarence May." In this magazine he appears to have written most of the poetry, showing a genius which ought to have been cultivated. Among his



regular contributors were Alice Carey, Mrs. Lydia J. Pierson and Ellen Louise Chandler. But after the issue of six numbers he abandoned the publication by the advice of his friends. He also at the same time edited the "*Harrisburg Daily Times*," which subsequently was merged into one of the other Harrisburg dailies. In 1855 he printed privately a book of poems "by Clarence May," entitled "Poets and Poetry of Printedom," for distribution among his friends. Some of the poems in this volume have been reprinted in a later work on the Poets of America. During the following three years he was assistant teacher in the Boys' School of Harrisburg, and at the same time mail clerk in the Post Office; never idle, but exercising his tireless energies in any avenue for good that opened to him.

In the fall of 1857 he entered the Medical School of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated with the title of Doctor of Medicine, March, 1859. His practice began in his native city with most gratifying success, and continued until 1862, during the War between the States, when just after the second battle of Manassas he was called to Washington by a telegram from the Adjutant General of Pennsylvania to assist in the care of the wounded of the Pennsylvania troops. He was put into commission September 11, 1862, as First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon of the 96th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, then in the field, and reached his post of duty the day before the battle of Sharpsburg (Antietam). During that action he was ordered to the field hospital. He resigned and was honorably discharged March 9, 1863. He was later appointed, during the Gettysburg campaign, July 9, 1863, Major and Surgeon of the 47th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, but at the close of his duty with that regiment, November 9, 1865, he resigned, was honorably discharged, and returned to his private practice at Harrisburg. He was, however, induced to accept, August, 1864, the appointment by President Lincoln of Surgeon of Volunteers, and was ordered to Camp Nelson, Kentucky. While there he was ordered to accompany Burbridge's command in the efforts to destroy the salt works in West Virginia. He was also connected with the department of Virginia, under General Butler, as Executive Medical Officer of General Birney's



Division, until after the surrender of General Lee, when he was ordered to Texas as Chief Medical Officer of Jackson's Division on the Rio Grande. He served there until December, 1865, when he resigned and returned again to his practice at home, adding the care of an extensive drug store to his labors. "While on the Rio Grande he was repeatedly sent for by General Canales of the Liberal army of Mexico for consultation; and at the earnest request of Don Flores, the Alcade of the city of Mier, performed several difficult operations with such success that during his further residence on the Rio Grande patients were brought to him from places as remote as Monterey and San Louis Potosi."

From 1867 to 1870 he served as Pensioner Examiner, and from 1867 to 1887, a period of twenty years, he was physician to the Dauphin county prison. In March, 1887, Governor Beaver, recognizing his peculiar fitness for the position, appointed him State Librarian, to which office he was, without regard to his politics, reappointed in 1891 by Governor Pattison, and in 1894 by Governor Hastings. These appointments were promptly confirmed by the Senate, and were very gratifying to all historical students and librarians throughout the State and beyond, owing to Dr. Egle's well known ability as an historical writer, and thorough acquaintance with that class of books which ought to make up a State Library. This Library he at once raised to the front rank of such institutions, as rich in Pennsylvaniana and Americana, branches of study never before especially touched upon in the library. He was familiar with every volume in it, and wisely selected what would increase its value to students in all parts of the land. So that whatever efficiency the State Library of Pennsylvania has now, or may have in the future, must owe its existence largely to the devoted, enthusiastic and loving care of Dr. William Henry Egle. His removal from his position as State Librarian naturally aroused a protest from historical students and from the Press throughout the State as a wrong that should not have been committed. Loyal to a degree to his party and its leaders, but always most honorably so, this great injury to the State Library itself, and this breach of trust on the part of his political friends, most deeply wounded Dr. Egle. But chivalrous alike to friends or foes, he bore his retirement



with fortitude, never participating in the severe criticisms which the action had provoked, but remaining silent and patient.

In 1870, when the National Guard of Pennsylvania was organized, Dr. Egle was appointed Surgeon in Chief of the 5th Division, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. When the regiments were consolidated he was transferred to the 8th Regiment. As medical officer he was on duty in the call for the Guard in 1871, the railroad riots of 1877, and the Homestead strike of 1892. In 1885 he was made Surgeon in Chief of the 3d Brigade, which position he held until his death. Having been over twenty-six years in the service of the Guard, he was the Senior Medical Officer of the National Guard of Pennsylvania.

Dr. Egle had early given time and study to the history of his native State, and in 1865, recognizing the necessity for a History of Pennsylvania, he began the preparation of the valuable work of that title that bears his name, and which, by its fullness and accuracy, has made his name familiar as an Historian throughout historical circles everywhere. He issued his "History of Pennsylvania" in 1876, and followed it with a second edition in 1883. Before the issue of this work his ability had been recognized by Governor Hartranft, who appointed him in 1874 one of the two editors of the Second Series of the "Pennsylvania Archives." He was thus associated as co-editor with that able historical writer, John Blair Linn, LL. D., in the preparation of the first twelve volumes of this work, but the remainder of the forty-six volumes of this splendid series of State records were edited and published entirely under his own superintendence. He not only copied many pages of the documents thus preserved, but he also read every page of proof himself before it issued from the press. He was engaged on other volumes of the Archives at the time of his death. The most valuable of these forty-six volumes are those relating to the military service of "Pennsylvania in the Revolutionary War," Vols. I, III, X, XI, XIII, XIV, XV, second series, and Vols. V, VI, VII and XXIII of the third series. During the years 1883 and 1884 he edited the "Historical Register," in two volumes, and at the same time wrote and issued his "History of Dauphin County, Pennsylvania," and his



"History of Lebanon County, Pennsylvania." These were followed by a "Centennial of Dauphin County and the City of Harrisburg," in 1886. He also issued that year his very important volume of "Pennsylvania Genealogies, chiefly Scotch-Irish and German." This work was quickly exhausted, but was reprinted, much enlarged, in 1896. The second edition was as quickly sold, and a copy of this work now brings readily \$25. He was preparing a second volume of "Pennsylvania Genealogies" of entirely new material when he was taken away from work by death.

From 1878 to 1901, a period of twenty-two years, and almost up to the day of his death, he edited and printed in the Saturday issue of the Harrisburg *Telegraph*, an historical column entitled "Notes and Queries, Historical and Genealogical, chiefly relating to Interior Pennsylvania." Under this title he reprinted five volumes of this valuable material, but the edition was limited to one hundred copies, so that a second edition was soon demanded. This second edition was issued in a second series of two volumes and a third series of three volumes, after which the work was continued by an annual volume for 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899 and 1900, the last issued a few months after his death. By far the largest part of the data in these ten volumes was prepared by himself. These "Notes and Queries" are very important to every student of the history of this great Commonwealth. Besides the above mentioned works, Dr. Egle's pen was ever busy in historical labors for the honor of his State. He wrote over two hundred sketches of prominent Pennsylvanians for "Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography," and the extended "Biographical Notices of the Members of the Pennsylvania Constitutional Convention of 1776," published some years ago in the *Pennsylvania Magazine of Biography and History*. His separate addresses would fill a large volume. His stirring addresses at the Wyoming Monument before the Wyoming Commemorative Association, especially that on "The Massacre of 1763," delivered July 3, 1889, will never be forgotten by those who heard them. His address before this Society at the Centennial of Luzerne County in 1887, and which appears in this volume at page 97, excited great interest at the time. He also read a paper before the Wyoming Sons of the Revolution, under the



auspices of this Society, May 22, 1891, on the "Pennsylvania Associators in the Revolution," which is published in his "Notes and Queries" for 1899. He read a paper before this Society in January, 1896, entitled "Pedigree Building," another on the "Buckshot War in Pennsylvania in 1835," at the annual meeting February, 1899, and another in April, 1900, on "Old Times in Pennsylvania." His last work was an exhaustive History of Perseverance Lodge, No. 21, F. & A. M., 8vo, pp. 421, Harrisburg, which was also issued after his death. In 1888 he published a reprint of Loudon's Indian Narratives, in two volumes, a work that has long been out of print, and so rare that but few copies of the original are extant. His reprint placed this valuable work within the reach of the public. Dr. Egle was author of the "Historical Review of Dauphin County," covering nearly 200 pages in Runk's Biographical Encyclopedia of Dauphin County. Apart from his Notes and Queries he was a frequent contributor to the Harrisburg *Telegraph*.

Altogether this busy man, amid the cares of his medical practice and of his duties as State Librarian, wrote, or prepared and published, over seventy volumes of historical records relating to the State of Pennsylvania. In recognition of his valuable services in this department, Lafayette College in 1878 conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts, an honor never more deservedly given to any one.

Dr. Egle was one of the founders and the first president of the Pennsylvania German Society; one of the founders and, at his death, president of the Dauphin County Historical Society. He was a member of many other societies in Europe and America, among these of the Huguenot Society of London, England, and La Societe de Legislation Comparee of Paris, the Historical Societies of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, the New England Historical-Genealogical Society, American Historical Association, Honorary Member Scotch-Irish Society, Pennsylvania State and Dauphin County Medical Societies, and the Academy of Medicine of Harrisburg. He was also a member of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States, the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, the Society of the Army of the Potomac, and the Grand Army of the Republic.



He was deeply interested in the hereditary orders of later years; Historian of the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati, being a member by right of his descent from Lieutenant Colonel Francis Mentges of the Fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Line, an original member of the Institution; vice president of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution; member of the Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Wars, Military Order of Foreign Wars, War of 1812; and for years an enthusiastic and active member of the Masonic Fraternity, Master of Perseverance Lodge, No. 21, Harrisburg, 1866, and of Robert Burns Lodge, No. 464, 1870, 1871 and 1872. He was also a member of the Commandery and a 33d degree Mason.

In medicine and history he was a remarkably full man, rarely forgetting anything that came to his retentive memory, and able readily to draw from the stores of information he had gathered with a most discriminating and absorbing mind, to meet any demand on him for medical and historical data. In his knowledge of the history of his State he was without a peer in the country.

"After a remarkably active life, devoted largely to the interests of his fellow citizens, and his State in its early history, he has passed away, leaving behind him a record unimpeached for integrity, a life filled with kindness and with consistent work of a true Christian gentleman. The many friends who deplore his loss realize that with a life so well spent it can be justly said of him in every particular, 'the world was better because he had lived in it.'" (Memorial Circular M. O. of the Loyal Legion of the U. S., No. 418.)

The writer knew Dr. Egle intimately for over twenty-five years in a friendship that was close and unbroken. We fought for four years, 1861-1865, on opposite sides during the War for Southern Independence, voted always with opposite parties, each holding with tenacity, from training and conviction, opposite views—yet united by the sacred ties of Christian brotherhood in the same Church, and by that "mystic tie" which is akin to Christian fellowship, possessed with a common love for the same studies and having the same literary tastes, no word or act occurred during that quarter of a century friendship to mar the confidence and affection which time and association had formed. He



was a tolerant man, always recognizing the right of others to differ, but he had no patience with what was untrue. He had no use for anything that was not open and straightforward. Honorable and clean to a degree, true to every manly instinct, he scorned deceit and whatever bore the suspicion of disingenuousness. He had no concealments in his dealings with others, took no part in political trickery, and had no chosen policy to carry out in his actions.

He was a sincere and humble Christian. Confirmed in the Protestant Episcopal Church, he was a devoted Churchman; for years a Vestryman of St. Stephen's Church, Harrisburg, Senior Warden of the Parish, a Deputy to the Diocesan Convention, and the Director of the St. Andrew's Brotherhood. He was also an original member of the Harrisburg Young Men's Christian Association, once its president, and for twenty years a director. In no relation of his life will he be more missed, beyond his family circle, than in the work of his Parish and the Y. M. C. A.

Dr. Egle was a very warm friend to this Society, of which he was elected an Honorary Member in 1882. He never failed to manifest his interest in our work, whenever opportunity offered, by liberal gifts, and always by hearty willingness to present papers to be read before the Society when efforts in other directions to procure addresses would fail. The committee in whose hands has been placed the duty of providing such addresses for our regular meetings are glad to record here this marked evidence of generosity as an example for those who are nearer home. His services were always at our command, and he fully appreciated his connection with the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, to which his death is a serious loss.

HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.



**GEORGE FRANCIS NESBITT.**

George F. Nesbitt of Kingston, a Life Member of this Society, met death by accident while hunting near Mebane, North Carolina, the afternoon of November 27, 1900. He had gone out that afternoon with dogs and gun and accompanied by a negro boy, who drove and carried extra hunting outfit in his wagon. Arriving at a clearing Mr. Nesbitt told the boy to drive around it and that he himself would work the dogs through the space and meet the wagon on the other side. The boy, after reaching the place designated and waiting some time, started out in search, and soon after reaching the clearing came upon the dead body of the hunter, over which, with a strange intuition of evil, the faithful dogs stood whining piteously. The theory of the dreadful occurrence is that Mr. Nesbitt, in working the dogs through the field, had stooped over to correct one of them, meantime resting his loaded gun in the hollow of the left arm. The weapon was of the short-barrel type known as a bush gun. As it was held in the position indicated, one of the dogs must have run violently against it, firing it and sending the load into the back of Mr. Nesbitt's head.

George F. Nesbitt was born in Kingston January 24, 1865. His earlier study was in the public schools, and he finished the preparatory course for college at Wyoming Seminary, from which institution he graduated June, 1883, together with a class of fourteen. He entered Yale academic department that autumn, and after the regular four years' course was graduated in the class of 1887. Returning home, he began the study of law in the office of E. P. and J. V. Darling, and was admitted to the bar June 16, 1890. He never cared to take up his profession actively, for in his love for the inanimate world he was a very child of Nature, and was never so happy as when he was exploring her fastnesses. Thus he encouraged the out of door life, and he became a skillful observer of the woods and the wilds, and a naturalist of remarkable acumen. Though fond of the hunt, which he indulged in his home section, and also in the less frequently trod hunting fields of the great



west, his chief delight was merely to be abroad under the open sky, or to wander and live for days and even weeks at a time in the forests. His dogs and their training appealed to him strongly. He was with animals, as well as with men, always most delicately considerate and kind, and he particularly abhorred the harsh and rigorous means so often employed in animal training, and himself used methods of gentle persuasion. There were many of these little things that revealed the springs of his character. It was the poet-philosopher James Smetham who once remarked that your overbearing, intolerant man never gets to know anything or anybody. It is the plastic mind and mould that fits into the moods of people and so receives a deeper, clearer impression from companionships and associations with men. If an example of this very thing should be sought, there could be no better illustration than George Nesbitt. Though when necessary he was firm and decided, yet, generally speaking, he preferred to hear and to observe. But he had, underneath all this comparative reticence, a keen and generally remarkable intuition. He was a judge of men.

In all his school and college days he was never known to develop or nourish antagonisms. Always a loving and tractable son and faithful student, he was sure to be found on the hour at his post, and he was faithful to his work. He had all friends and no enemies, all through a native grace and consideration and charity, which are just so much better than diplomacy as nature is better than art. He seemed naturally to be averse to ostentation either of feeling or action, but there was a charm about his personality and a sweetness of character that made a lasting impression on those about him. Such as he made friends of the many but intimates of the few. One great development of his personality was his quiet, thoughtful consideration for others. Without appearing to know conditions and the rough places of life that greet others, he nevertheless often did know, and under the proper conditions this would reveal itself in a warm interest and a kind sympathy that are now treasured gratefully in the remembrance of those who knew him so well. And these are glad that their lives have been, for a certain distance at least, along the path of one so naturally a brother of mankind. In character as in nature the strong-



est rooted forests show less moving at the sway of the winds, and under the calmest surfaces of the stream there lie the deeps.

Had he chosen to devote his life to his profession he would have made a capable, safe counsellor and a lawyer of the most rugged integrity. He was too well grounded by nature to stoop to anything mean. He never took advantage of another; he never harshly criticized another. If there were personalities of which he did not approve—and none were quicker to detect meanness than he—he preferred to keep his own counsel and let his judgment be his own personal guide. Others might make their own selections, but he would not seek to create prejudice. He showed some remarkable business traits and much acumen. His effort, directed solely to the business world, would have been of high value in connection with large business enterprise. He served for some time as the youngest member of the Board of Directors of the Second National Bank, but resigned owing to prolonged travels in his own country and in Europe. The fine qualities of his mind were readily appreciated by those who knew how much his store of information and experience had been enriched by travel.

The contribution of a character like this to the sum of human associations is always grateful and helpful to others, more especially if such a character is sunny and genial as was his. If he ever had any of those seasons of despondency that come to most men, he at least never showed this side to his friends. They will always think of him as he always was in their gaze—cheerful and cordial, as well as manly, friendly, sympathetic and honorable. The ending of such a life, even when the sheaf is ripe for the reaper, would be sad under conditions like those mentioned herein; but the sudden blotting out of a young life—a life that shed a softened glow on others—a life that had in it so much of character, breadth and personal charm—so young a life—that will always be one of the steepes of life which even those whose faith is rounded find so hard to climb and so hard to understand. There is, however, a comfortable reflection in this—a life that sheds something of a glow and cheer and brightness on others, whether that life be long or short, must contribute its share to the infinity of good, and must



in some certain degree perpetuate its influence. To have contributed in ever so small a degree to the happiness of others is worth any one's while—makes life worth the living, smooths life's rugged pathway, and mitigates the anguish of the separation between the finite and the eternal.

WESLEY ELLSWORTH WOODRUFF,  
*Historiographer.*

#### HON. GEORGE WASHINGTON SHONK.

"George W. Shonk, who died August 14, 1900, was the son of John Jenks Shonk, who came to Plymouth from New Jersey in 1821, and became a prominent figure in the business arena of Plymouth. When but seventeen years of age he was engaged in connection with general real estate and mercantile operations, which he successfully prosecuted through many years. He also had extensive coal interests in Virginia, being a president and director of two coal companies, and of the Kanawha Railroad Company, penetrating the great Kanawha coal region of that State. In 1874 he was elected to the State Legislature, and re-elected in 1876, the first time as a Prohibitionist and the second as a Republican. He was thrice married, his first two wives dying without issue surviving them. The third wife (George Shonk's mother) was Amanda Davenport, whose ancestors were of New England origin, and among the earliest and most respected settlers in the Wyoming Valley. John Jenks Shonk amassed a considerable fortune by constant application to business, fortunate investments and provident habits.

George Washington Shonk was born in Plymouth April 26, 1850. After a preparatory course at the Wyoming Seminary, he entered Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut, graduating in 1873. He studied law with Hon. Hubbard B. Payne, and was admitted to the bar September 29, 1876. Mr. Shonk soon acquired a considerable practice,



profitable in a business sense, and a strong testimony to the high esteem in which his legal abilities were held. He was a Republican in politics, taking an active interest in his party affairs, and in 1888 he was summoned to the chairmanship of the Republican County Committee, in which position he made a reputation and acquaintance that, in 1890, brought him the Republican nomination for Congress, to which he was returned as elected, receiving 14,555 votes, against 13,307 cast for his Democratic opponent, John B. Reynolds.

Deceased was a man of quiet disposition and extremely gentle manner. At his home in Plymouth he was personally acquainted with every man in the town, and would frequently stop along the street to chat with miners on their way to or from work. He was of even temperament, and enjoyed the friendship of a large circle. He was a member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, having been elected December, 1894.

WESLEY ELLSWORTH WOODRUFF,  
*Historiographer.*

---

#### "JAMES HENRY BOWDEN

Died at Meadville, Pa., November 16, 1900, having gone there to recover his health. He was one of the best known mining experts in this region, and an authority on matters pertaining to engineering. He was born at Penzance, in Cornwall, England, in 1846, and came to this country when a small child with his parents. The latter settled in Tamaqua, Pa., where he was reared and received his elementary education. He was apprenticed to the machinist's trade at the shops of Carter & Allen at Tamaqua and completed his trade in Philadelphia, where he afterwards attended a technical school, becoming a mechanical engineer. He came to Wilkes-Barre in 1869 and was made superintendent of the Wyoming Valley shops. In 1872 he formed a partnership with Major Irving A. Stearns, under the firm name of Stearns & Bowden, as general engineers. In 1873 he accepted the position of Chief Engineer of the Susquehanna Coal Company, and later became the Chief Engineer of all



the coal companies connected with the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He has been borough engineer of Nanticoke from the time of its incorporation until lately. He was one of the first members of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and was a prominent member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers.

"Mr. Bowden held several patents, the most prominent of which is the Bowden self-oiling car wheel, now extensively used in this region. Mr. Bowden was a recognized engineer of great ability, and was esteemed highly by the coal companies by whom he was employed. He recently completed, to be published in the forthcoming history of the Pennsylvania Railroad, an exhaustive record of the anthracite coal mining industry of Pennsylvania, as well as a history of all the coal companies now under the management of the Pennsylvania Railroad. This work was finished only a short time since, and it is to be regretted he could not have seen its publication. It comprises a record of the anthracite industry from the time of the first shipments to the year 1900, that will prove a most valuable addition to the history of anthracite coal."—*Wilkes-Barre Record*.

Mr. Bowden became a member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society December 2, 1881.

#### MEMBERS DECEASED SINCE ISSUE OF VOLUME V.

##### HONORARY.

WILLIAM HENRY EGLE, A. M., M. D., died February 19, 1901.  
CHARLES J. HOADLEY, LL. D., died October 19, 1900.

##### LIFE.

MRS. ALICE (McCLINTOCK) DARLING, died October 12, 1900.  
RALPH DUPUY LACOE, died February 5, 1901.  
GEORGE FRANCIS NESBITT, died November 27, 1900.

##### RESIDENT.

JAMES HENRY BOWDEN, died November 16, 1900.  
\*PHINEAS M. CARHART, died May 2, 1901.  
\*HON. ALFRED DARTE, died July 20, 1901.  
\*OTIS LINCOLN, died May 14, 1901.  
HON. GEORGE WASHINGTON SHONK, died August 14, 1900.  
\*P. BUTLER REYNOLDS, died March 2, 1901.

---

\* Obituaries will appear in Volume VII.



# OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 1901.

---

## PRESIDENT,

HON. STANLEY WOODWARD.

## VICE PRESIDENTS,

REV. HENRY LAWRENCE JONES, S. T. D.,  
HON. JACOB RIDGWAY WRIGHT,  
COL. GEORGE MURRAY REYNOLDS,  
REV. FRANCIS BLANCHARD HODGE, D. D.

## CORRESPONDING SECRETARY AND LIBRARIAN,

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

## RECORDING SECRETARY,

SIDNEY ROBY MINER.

## TREASURER,

FREDERICK CHARLES JOHNSON, M. D.

## TRUSTEES,

HON. CHARLES ABBOTT MINER, SAMUEL LEROI BROWN,  
EDWARD WELLES, RICHARD SHARPE,  
ANDREW FINE DERR.

## CURATORS,

PALÆONTOLOGY—PROF. JOSHUA LEWIS WELTER.  
MINERALOGY—WILLIAM REYNOLDS RICKETTS.  
ARCHAEOLOGY—HON. JACOB RIDGWAY WRIGHT.  
NUMISMATICS—REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

## HISTORIOGRAPHER,

WESLEY ELLSWORTH WOODRUFF.

## METEOROLOGIST,

REV. FRANCIS BLANCHARD HODGE, D. D.

## PUBLISHING COMMITTEE,

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN,  
WILLIAM REYNOLDS RICKETTS,  
MISS HANNAH PACKARD JAMES.



## ROLL OF MEMBERSHIP.

### HONORARY.

|                              |                                    |
|------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| *William H. Egle, M. D.      | Rt. Rev. J. M. Levering, D. D.     |
| Mrs. A. J. Griffith.         | Hon. Samuel W. Pennypacker.        |
| Hon. Samuel A. Green, LL. D. | *Rev. Edmund Griffin Porter, M. A. |
| Rev. Samuel Hart, D. D.      | Prof. G. C. Swallow, LL. D.        |
| *Charles J. Hoadly, LL. D.   | Ethelbert Warfield, LL. D.         |
| Rev. Henry H. Jessup, D. D.  | David White, Washington, D. C.     |

### CORRESPONDING.

|                                     |                                   |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Edwin Swift Balch.                  | Walter F. Hoffman, M. D.          |
| Thomas Willing Balch.               | Ray Greene Huling.                |
| Edmund Mills Barton.                | Hon. W. H. Jessup.                |
| T. V. Braidwood.                    | *John Johnson, LL. D.             |
| Capt. Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. A. | John W. Jordan.                   |
| D. L. Belden.                       | Rev. C. H. Kidder.                |
| Maynard Bixby.                      | Rev. C. R. Lane.                  |
| R. A. Brock, F. R. H. S.            | *S. T. Lippencott.                |
| Philip Alexander Bruce.             | Dr. J. R. Loomis.                 |
| George Butler.                      | Prof. Otis T. Mason.              |
| Pierce Butler.                      | Hon. John Maxwell.                |
| Capt. John M. Buckalew.             | Mrs. Helen (Reynolds) Miller.     |
| Gen. John S. Clark.                 | Edward Miller.                    |
| Gen. Henry M. Cist.                 | Madison Mills, M. D., U. S. A.    |
| Rev. Sanford H. Cobb.               | J. M. McMinn.                     |
| Rev. David Craft, D. D.             | Millard P. Murray.                |
| D. M. Collins.                      | John Peters.                      |
| Samuel L. Cutter.                   | James H. Phinney.                 |
| John H. Dager.                      | Rev. J. J. Pearce.                |
| Gen. Charles William Darling.       | Bruce Price.                      |
| Gen. Wm. Watts H. Davis.            | William Poillon.                  |
| Rev. S. B. Dod.                     | S. R. Reading.                    |
| Rev. Silas H. Durand.               | J. C. Rhodes.                     |
| Elnathan F. Duren.                  | J. T. Rothrock, M. D.             |
| George M. Elwood.                   | H. N. Rust, M. D.                 |
| Prof. William Frear, Ph. D.         | William M. Samson.                |
| Hon. John G. Freeze.                | Lieut. H. M. M. Richards.         |
| George W. Fish.                     | Mrs. Gertrude Griffith Sanderson. |
| Frank Butler Gay.                   | Horace See.                       |
| Granville Henry.                    | Prof. B. F. Shumart.              |
| William Griffith.                   | W. H. Starr.                      |
| P. C. Gritman.                      | Col. William L. Stone.            |
| Francis W. Halsey.                  | Thomas Sweet, M. D.               |
| Stephen Harding.                    | S. L. Thurlow.                    |
| David Chase Harrington.             | Samuel French Wadhams.            |
| A. L. Hartwell.                     | Maj. Harry P. Ward.               |
| Christopher E. Hawley.              | Abram Waltham.                    |
| Edward Herrick, Jr.                 |                                   |

\*Deceased.



## LIFE MEMBERS.

By payment of \$100.

|                                   |                                       |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Miss Lucy W. Abbott.              | Rev. Nathan Grier Parke, D. D.        |
| Thomas Henry Atherton.            | *Charles Parrish.                     |
| Miss Emily Isabella Alexander.    | Mrs. Mary (Conyngham) Parrish.        |
| George Reynolds Bedford.          | Mrs. Ella (Reets) Parrish.            |
| Mrs. Priscilla (Lee) Bennett.     | *Calvin Parsons.                      |
| Miss Martha Bennett.              | Maj. Oliver Alphonsa Parsons.         |
| Robert Packer Broadhead.          | Francis Alexander Phelps.             |
| Samuel LeRoi Brown.               | *John Case Phelps.                    |
| William Lord Conyngham.           | Mrs. Martha (Bennet) Phelps.          |
| *Hon. Eckley Brinley Cox.         | *John Reichard, Jr.                   |
| *Hon. Edmund Lovell Dana.         | Dorrance Reynolds.                    |
| *Edward Payson Darling.           | Schuyler Lee Reynolds.                |
| Thomas Darling.                   | *Sheldon Reynolds.                    |
| *Mrs. Alice (McClintock) Darling. | Ferdinand Vandevere Rockafellow.      |
| Andrew Fine Derr.                 | *William Penn Ryman.                  |
| *Henry H. Derr.                   | Theodore F. Ryman.                    |
| Mrs. Kate (Pettebone) Dickson.    | Miss Elizabeth Montgomery Sharpe.     |
| Dorothy Ellen Dickson.            | Miss Martha Sharpe.                   |
| Hon. Charles Denison Foster.      | Miss Mary A. Sharpe.                  |
| Alexander Farnham.                | *Richard Sharpe, Sr.                  |
| Mrs. Sarah H. (Wright) Guthrie.   | Richard Sharpe, Jr.                   |
| Henry Harrison Harvey.            | Mrs. Sally (Patterson) Sharpe.        |
| Mrs. Jennie (DeWitt) Harvey.      | Miss Sallie Sharpe.                   |
| Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden.         | Charles Jones Shoemaker.              |
| James C. Haydon.                  | Mrs. Cornelia W. (Scranton) Shoemaker |
| *H. Baker Hillman.                | Miss Esther Shoemaker Stearns.        |
| Miss Amelia B. Hollenback.        | Miss Jane A. Shoemaker.               |
| John Welles Hollenback.           | *Hon. Lazarus Denison Shoemaker.      |
| Andrew Hunlock.                   | Levi Ives Shoemaker, M. D.            |
| *Charles Farmer Ingham, M. D.     | Thomas Kirkbride Sturdevant.          |
| Edwin Horn Jones.                 | *John Henry Swoyer.                   |
| *Ralph Dupuy Lacoe.               | Lewis Harlow Taylor, M. D.            |
| Edward Sterling Loop.             | Percy Rutter Thomas.                  |
| Charles Noyes Loveland.           | Miss Sallie B. Thomas.                |
| *William Loveland.                | John A. Turner.                       |
| *William Ross Maffet.             | Raymond Lynde Wadhams.                |
| Andrew Hamilton McClintock.       | Edward Welles, Sr.                    |
| *Mrs. Augusta (Cist) McClintock.  | Edward Welles, Jr.                    |
| Hon. Charles Abbott Miner.        | George Woodward, M. D.                |
| Charles Howard Miner, M. D.       | *Mrs. Emily L. (Cist) Wright.         |
| Sidney Roby Miner.                | Harrison Wright, 3d.                  |
| Lawrence Myers.                   | George Riddle Wright.                 |
| Abram Goodwin Nesbitt.            | Hon. Jacob Ridgway Wright.            |
| *George Francis Nesbitt.          | Mrs. Margaret M. (Myers) Yeager.      |
| Mrs. Esther (Shoemaker) Norris.   | Total, 89.                            |

\*Deceased.

The Life Membership fee of one hundred dollars is always invested, the interest only being used for the annual needs of the Society. The life member is relieved from the payment of annual dues, is entitled to all privileges of the Society, and by the payment of his fee establishes a permanent memorial of his name which never expires, but always bears interest for the benefit of the Society.



## RESIDENT MEMBERS

- Miss Carrie M. Alexander.  
 Charles Henry Alexander.  
 William Murray Alexander.  
 Felix Ansart.  
 Herbert Henry Ashley.  
 Mrs. Mary S. (Butler) Ayres.  
 Robert Baur.  
 Gustav Adolph Baur.  
 Col. Eugene Beauharnais Beaumont,  
 George Slocum Bennett. [U. S. A.  
 Stephen B. Bennett.  
 Charles Welles Bixby.  
 \*James H. Bowden.  
 Miss Ella Bowman.  
 Mrs. Isabella W. (Tallman) Bowman.  
 John Cloyes Bridgman.  
 Elmer Ellsworth Buckman.  
 Ernest Ustick Buckman, M. D.  
 J. Arthur Bullard, M. D.  
 Pierce Butler.  
 Edmund Nelson Carpenter.  
 Walter Samuel Carpenter.  
 Benjamin Harold Carpenter.  
 Edward Henry Chase.  
 \*Phineas M. Carhart (d. May 2, 1901).  
 Sterling Ross Catlin.  
 Rollin S. Chamberlin.  
 Frederick M. Chase.  
 George F. Coddington.  
 Eli T. Conner.  
 Herbert Conyngham.  
 John Nesbit Conyngham.  
 Mrs. Bertha (Wright) Conyngham.  
 Mrs. Mae (Turner) Conyngham.  
 Joseph David Coons.  
 Frederic Corss, M. D.  
 Johnson R. Coolbaugh.  
 James Martin Coughlin.  
 Alexander B. Coxé.  
 John M. Crane.  
 \*Hon. Alfred Darte (d. July 20, 1901).  
 Hon. Stanley W. Davenport.  
 Harry Cassell Davis, Ph. D.  
 Mrs. Louise (Kidder) Davis.  
 Arthur D. Dean.  
 Mrs. Harriet (Lowrie) Derr.  
 Chester B. Derr.  
 Benjamin Dorrance.  
 Miss Anne Dorrance.  
 Col. Charles Bowman Dougherty.  
 Mrs. Ella (Bicking) Emory.  
 William Gissel Eno.  
 Barnet Miller Espy.  
 Mrs. Augusta (Dorrance) Farnham.  
 George H. Flanagan.  
 Daniel Ackley Fell, Jr.  
 Hon. George Steele Ferris.  
 James H. Fisher.  
 Mrs. Mary Jane (Hoagland) Foster.  
 F. S. Fowler.  
 Henry Amzi Fuller.  
 Mrs. Minnie (Strauss) Galland.  
 Thomas Græme.  
 Mrs. Annette (Jenkins) Gorman.  
 Byron G. Hahn.  
 Harry Hakes, M. D.  
 Hon. Gaius Leonard Halsey.  
 Mrs. Mary (Richardson) Hand.  
 Hon. Garrick Mallery Harding.  
 Maj. John Slosson Harding.  
 Charles D. S. Harrower.  
 Laning Harvey.  
 Miss Mary Harvey.  
 William Frederick Hessell.  
 Miss Josephine Hillard.  
 Lord Butler Hillard.  
 Tuthill Reynolds Hillard.  
 Mrs. Josephine (Wright) Hillman.  
 John Justin Hines.  
 Rev. Francis Blanchard Hodge, D. D.  
 S. Alexander Hodge.  
 F. Lee Hollister.  
 Miss Elizabeth Waller Horton.  
 John T. Howell, M. D.  
 Miss Augusta Hoyt.  
 Abram Goodwin Hoyt.  
 Edward Everett Hoyt.  
 Miss Anna Mercer Hunt.  
 Charles Parrish Hunt.  
 Charles P. Knapp, M. D.  
 Miss Lucy Brown Ingham.  
 William Vernet Ingham.  
 Miss Hannah Packard James.  
 Frederick Charles Johnson, M. D.  
 Mrs. Grace (Derr) Johnson.  
 Rev. Henry Lawrence Jones, S. T. D.  
 Edwin T. Long.  
 Albert H. Kipp.  
 Frederick M. Kirby.  
 Ira M. Kirkendall.  
 George Brubaker Kulp.  
 John Laning.  
 William Arthur Lathrop.  
 Charles Law.  
 Elmer H. Lawall.  
 George W. Leach, Sr.



George W. Leach, Jr.  
 Woodward Leavenworth.  
 Charles W. Lee.  
 George Chahoon Lewis.  
 \*Otis Lincoln (d. May 14, 1901).  
 Charles Jonas Long.  
 Mrs. Dora (Rosenbaum) Long.  
 William Righter Longshore, M. D.  
 Miss Elizabeth Loveland.  
 George Loveland.  
 Samuel H. Lynch.  
 Mrs. Katherine (Searle) McCartney.  
 William Swan McLean.  
 Thomas R. Martin.  
 Granville T. Matlack, M. D.  
 Col. Asher Miner.  
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Ross) Miner.  
 Benjamin Franklin Morgan.  
 Charles Morgan.  
 Jesse Taylor Morgan.  
 Eugene Worth Mulligan.  
 Charles Francis Murray.  
 Abram Nesbitt.  
 Mrs. Anna (Miner) Oliver.  
 Miss Frances J. Overton.  
 Miss Priscilla Lee Paine.  
 Samuel Maxwell Parke.  
 Justin E. Parrish.  
 Joseph Emmett Patterson.  
 Miss Anna Bennett Phelps.  
 Jacob S. Pettebone.  
 Frank Puckey.  
 John W. Raeder.  
 William Lafayette Raeder.  
 Col. George Nicholas Reichard.  
 Mrs. Anna B. (Dorrance) Reynolds.  
 Benjamin Reynolds.  
 Col. George Murray Reynolds.  
 John Butler Reynolds.  
 Mrs. Stella (Dorrance) Reynolds.  
 \*P. Butler Reynolds (d. Mar. 2, 1901).  
 Hon. Charles Edmund Rice.  
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Reynolds) Ricketts.  
 Col. Robert Bruce Ricketts.  
 William Reynolds Ricketts.  
 Eugene A. Rhoads.  
 Robert Patterson Robinson.  
 Miss Elizabeth H. Rockwell.  
 Arthello Ross Root.  
 William F. Roth, M. D.  
 Leslie S. Ryman.  
 Mrs. William Penn Ryman.  
 John Tritte Luther Sahn.  
 John Edward Sayre.

Rev. Marcus Salzman.  
 Mrs. Horace See.  
 Christian H. Sharer.  
 Charles William Spayd, M. D.  
 Rev. Levi L. Sprague, D. D.  
 Capt. Cyrus Straw.  
 Seligman J. Strauss.  
 Maj. Irving Ariel Stearns.  
 Mrs. Clorinda (Shoemaker) Stearns.  
 Addison A. Sterling.  
 Walter S. Stewart, M. D.  
 John F. Shea.  
 Harry Clayton Shepherd.  
 William Carver Shepherd.  
 Mrs. Lydia (Atherton) Stites.  
 Archie Carver Shoemaker, M. D.  
 George Shoemaker.  
 Robert Charles Shoemaker.  
 William Mercer Shoemaker.  
 Hon. William J. Scott.  
 \*Hon. George Washington Shonk.  
 J. Bennet Smith.  
 William Stoddart.  
 Dr. Louise M. Stoeckel-Lundquist.  
 Theodore Strong.  
 Edward Warren Sturdevant.  
 Miss Ella Urquhart Sturdevant.  
 William Henry Sturdevant.  
 R. T. Sutherland.  
 William John Trembath.  
 James A. Timpson.  
 Mrs. Ellen Elizabeth (Miner) Thomas.  
 Prof. C. O. Thurston.  
 Miss C. Rosa Troxell.  
 Alexander H. Van Horn.  
 Rev. F. vonKrug, D. D.  
 Burton Voorhis.  
 Mrs. Esther Taylor Wadhams.  
 Mrs. F. D. L. Wadhams.  
 Moses Waller Wadhams.  
 Ralph H. Wadhams.  
 Hon. Frank W. Wheaton.  
 Rev. Henry Hunter Welles, D. D.  
 Henry Hunter Welles, Jr.  
 Mrs. Stella H. Welles.  
 Joshua Lewis Welter.  
 William D. White.  
 Morris Williams.  
 John Butler Woodward.  
 Hon. Stanley Woodward.  
 Wesley Ellsworth Woodruff.  
 E. B. Yordy.  
 Dr. H. Newton Young.

\*Deceased. Total, 213; living, 207.



## PORTRAITS PRESENTED TO THE SOCIETY SINCE 1899.

(Continued from Volume V.)

---

- General Edmund Lovell Dana, President, 1858-1860, 1884-1888, presented by Charles E. Dana.
- Andrew Todd McClintock, LL. D., President, 1876, 1889-1891, by A. H. McClintock, Esq.
- Captain Calvin Parsons, President, 1877-1878, 1892, 1893, by Maj. O. A. Parsons.
- Rev. William Wallace Loomis, Vice President, 1861, by W. D. Loomis.
- David Richardson Reynolds, Esq., Vice President, 1862, 1863, by Mrs. Eugene A. Rhoads.
- Hon. Charles Miner, Historian, Original Member, 1858, by Mrs. Ellen E. (Miner) Thomas.
- Isaac A. Chapman, Historian, by Mrs. W. H. Dean.
- Hon. Stewart Pearce, Historian, Honorary Member, 1882, by Rev. John J. Pearce.
- Hon. Steuben Jenkins, Historian, by his family.
- Samuel Ross Maffet, Life Member, 1889, by Mrs. S. R. Maffet.
- Henry H. Derr, Life Member, 1870, by A. F. Derr.
- Captain William Hibbard Alexander, Original Member, 1858, by Miss Carrie M. Alexander.
- Rev. Thomas Poage Hunt, Original Member, 1858, by friends.
- Ralph Dupuy Lacoe, Trustee and Curator, 1884-1899, by his family.
- Thompson Derr, Member, 1866, by A. F. Derr.
- Colonel Matthias Hollenback, 1753-1829, Survivor of the Massacre of 1778, by Mr. Edward Welles.
- Elisha Blackman, 1760-1845, Survivor of the Massacre, by Col. C. B. Dougherty and E. H. Jones.
- Elisha Blackman, 1760-1845, same, different portrait, by Hon. H. B. Plumb.
- Jacob Cist, 1782-1825, by his family.
- Joseph Wright, 1785-1855, by his family.
- Captain L. Denison Stearns, U. S. V., Member, 1898, by Maj. I. A. Stearns.
- Dr. George W. Guthrie, by G. Taylor Griffin.
- Mrs. John Paul Schott (Naomi Sill), 1754-1829, by Miss ——— Schott.



# CONTRIBUTORS TO THE LIBRARY AND CABINETS OF THE SOCIETY, FOR THE YEAR 1900.

---

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Academy of Science, Chicago, Ill.      | Davenport Academy of Science.          |
| Allerton, S. W.                        | Davis, W. A.                           |
| Anthony, A. R.                         | Day, Rev. W. J.                        |
| Alabama State Geological Survey.       | Dean, A. D.                            |
| American Antiquarian Society.          | Delaware Historical Society.           |
| American Inst. Mining Engineers.       | DeMoines Academy of Science.           |
| American Numis. and Archæolog. Soc.    | Egle, Dr. W. H., Harrisburg, Pa.       |
| American Geographical Society.         | Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.          |
| American Historical Association.       | Farnham, Mrs. A.                       |
| American Museum Natural History.       | Field Columbian Museum, Chicago.       |
| American Philosophical Society.        | Franklin and Marshall College.         |
| Amherst College.                       | Fitchburg, Mass., Town Clerk.          |
| Baur, Robert.                          | Græme, Lieut. Joseph W., U. S. N.      |
| Benjamin, Edward H.                    | Georgia Geological Survey.             |
| Benton, J. H. Jr.                      | Green, Mrs. R. M.                      |
| Boston Record Commissioners.           | Green, Samuel A., LL. D.               |
| Bridgman, John C.                      | Griffith, William.                     |
| Bryan, L. W., Mine Inspec. Indian Ter. | Gibson, Dr. Maris.                     |
| Bowden, Mrs. J. H.                     | Guthrie, Dr. George W.                 |
| Brymer, Dr. Douglass, Toronto.         | Harding, Hon. G. M.                    |
| Buchanan, H. C.                        | Harvey, O. J.                          |
| Buckalew, Capt. J. M.                  | Hazeltine, R. M.                       |
| Buffalo Historical Society.            | Hastings, Hon. Hugh, Albany.           |
| Butler, W. R.                          | Harvard University, Mass.              |
| California Miners' Association.        | Hayden, Rev. Horace E.                 |
| California State Mining Bureau.        | Historical Society, Chicago, Ill.      |
| Canada Geological Survey.              | Hollenback, J. W.                      |
| Canada Bureau of Mines.                | Hodge, Rev. Dr. F. B.                  |
| Canada Institute.                      | Hubbard, S. L.                         |
| Capwell, W. H., Dallas, Pa.            | Hunton, Rev. W. L.                     |
| Carpenter, Lieut. E. N.                | Illinois State Museum Natural History. |
| Chase, E. H.                           | Indiana Geological Survey.             |
| Chicago Historical Society.            | Indiana Historical Society.            |
| Chicago Academy of Science.            | Ingham, Miss Lucy.                     |
| Conn. Academy Arts and Sciences.       | Iowa Academy of Science.               |
| Conyngham, W. L.                       | Iowa Geological Survey.                |
| Cooper, A. S.                          | Iowa Historical Department.            |
| Colorado Scientific Society.           | Iowa Historical Society.               |
| Columbia College, N. Y.                | Iowa State University.                 |
| Connecticut Historical Society.        | James, Miss H. P.                      |
| Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.      | Johnson, Dr. Frederick C.              |
| Daughters Am. Rev., Washington, D. C.  | Jones, Rev. Dr. H. L.                  |
| Dauphin Co. Historical Society, Pa.    | Jordan, John W., Phila.                |
| Dartmouth College.                     | Kansas Geological Survey.              |
| Davenport, Hon. S. W.                  | Kansas University.                     |



- Kansas Historical Society.  
 Kentucky Geological Survey.  
 King, Col. Horatio C., New York.  
 Kipp, A. H.  
 Lafayette College.  
 Laing, James.  
 Lacoe, Ralph D., Pittston.  
 Law, Charles.  
 Lebanon Co. Historical Society, Pa.  
 Lehigh University.  
 Leland Stanford, Jr., University.  
 Loop, E. Sterling.  
 Louisiana Geological Survey.  
 Lancaster Co. Historical Society, Pa.  
 Lundy's Lane Hist. Soc., Ontario.  
 Luzerne County Medical Society.  
 Martin, Henry B.  
 Maryland Geological Survey.  
 Maryland Academy Science.  
 Massachusetts State Library.  
 McCartney, Mrs. K. S.  
 McClintock, A. H.  
 McPherson, J. B.  
 Mensch, Thomas M.  
 Mercur, Mrs. Fred.  
 Military Order Foreign Wars.  
 Milwaukee Museum, Wis.  
 Mexico Geological Institute.  
 Michigan Geological Survey.  
 Missouri Geological Survey.  
 Minnesota Historical Society.  
 Minnesota Geological Survey.  
 Miner, Sidney R.  
 Miner, Hon. C. A.  
 Missouri Historical Society.  
 Montgomery Co. Historical Soc., Pa.  
 Montana State Library.  
 Nebraska Historical Society.  
 New Brunswick Natural Society.  
 New England Hist. Gen. Soc., Mass.  
 New Hampshire Historical Society.  
 New Hampshire State Library.  
 New Haven Historical Society.  
 New Jersey Historical Society.  
 New Jersey Geological Survey.  
 New York Academy of Science.  
 New York Geneal.-Biog. Soc.  
 New York State Library.  
 Norris R. Van A.  
 North Carolina Geological Survey.  
 North Indiana Historical Society.  
 Nova Scotia Burea of Mines.  
 Nova Scotia Institute of Science.  
 Oberlin College, Ohio.  
 Ohio Arch.-Hist. Society.  
 Ohio Historical Philosophic Society.  
 Ohio Inspector of Mines.  
 Ohio Mining Journal.  
 Oliver, Gen. Paul A.  
 Ontario Bureau of Mines.  
 Oneida Historical Society, N. Y.  
 Ontario Historical Society.  
 Osterhout Free Library.  
 Parsons, Maj. O. A.  
 Palmer, Hon. H. W.  
 Peabody Museum, Mass.  
 Pennsylvania Bar Association.  
 Pennsylvania Historical Society.  
 Pennsylvania State College.  
 Pennsylvania Secretary of State.  
 Pennsylvania Secretary Internal Affairs.  
 Pennsylvania State Library.  
 Pennsylvania University.  
 Philadelphia Library Co.  
 Quebec Literary and Hist. Society.  
 Rawle, William B.  
 Reynolds, Mrs. G. M.  
 Reynolds, Col. G. M.  
 Reynolds, Benjamin.  
 Rhode Island Hist. Soc., Providence.  
 Rio de Janeiro Nat. Museum.  
 Root, A. R.  
 Royal Society, History and Antiquities,  
     Stockholm, Sweden.  
 Rymond, J. R.  
 Ryman, William Penn.  
 Seward, F. E.  
 Saxton, H. N.  
 Sayer, T. H.  
 Schantz, F. J. F., D. D.  
 Scharar, Christian H.  
 Scott, T. G.  
 Scranton Public Library.  
 Scranton Mines and Minerals.  
 Shoemaker, Dr. Levi Ives.  
 Smith, A. DeW.  
 Smith, Dr. E. A.  
 Smith, Carl F.  
 Smithsonian Institut'n, Washing'n, D. C.  
 Smock, Hon. John S.  
 South Dakota School of Mines.  
 Sparks, W. E.  
 Stearns, Maj. I. A.  
 Strauss Seligman J.  
 Stryker, Gen. W. S.  
 Stubbs, Dr. W. C.  
 Sturdevant, E. W.  
 Stock, H. H., Mines and Minerals.



# CONTRIBUTORS.

341-342

Susquehanna Coal Co.  
 Taylor, Dr. Lewis Harlow.  
 Thurston, Prof. T. O.  
 Trinity College, Hartford, Conn.  
 Tubbs, Hon. Charles.  
 Tisch, Louis.  
 Tillinghast, C. B., Boston, Mass.  
 University State of New York, Regents.  
 University of Toronto, Canada.  
 U. S. Bureau of Education.  
 U. S. Bureau of Ethnology.  
 U. S. Civil Service Commission.  
 U. S. Fish Commission.  
 U. S. Geological Survey.  
 U. S. Interior Department.  
 U. S. National Museum.  
 U. S. Patent Office.  
 U. S. State Department.  
 U. S. Navy Department.  
 U. S. Sup't Public Documents.  
 U. S. Surgeon General.  
 U. S. Treasury Department.  
 Waddell, Thomas.  
 Wadhams, Dr. R. L.  
 Wagner Tec. Institute Science.  
 Warfield, Pres., E. D., LL. D.  
 Weaver, Ethan A.

Welles, Edward, Wilkes-Barre.  
 West Chester Normal School.  
 West Virginia Geological Survey.  
 West Virginia Historical Society.  
 Washington Geological Society.  
 Wilcox, William A.  
 Williams, Morris.  
 Winchell, Dr. N. H.  
 Wilkes-Barre City Hospital.  
 Wilkes-Barre Law Library.  
 Wilkes-Barre Evening Leader.  
 Wilkes-Barre News.  
 Wilkes-Barre Record.  
 Wilkes-Barre Times.  
 Wilkes-Barre Telephone.  
 Wilkes-Barre Waechter.  
 Wilkes-Barre Y. M. C. A.  
 Wright, Hon. H. B. Estate.  
 Wright, Hon. Jacob Ridgway.  
 Wisconsin Academy of Science.  
 Wisconsin Geological Survey.  
 Wisconsin Historical Society.  
 Woodruff, W. E.  
 Wyoming Commemorative Association.  
 Yale University Library.  
 Yordy, E. B., Wilkes-Barre.



# INDEX OF NAMES.

The Lists of Members and Contributors, being arranged alphabetically, are not Indexed.

- Abbott, 209, 218, 305, 306.  
 Abraham, 34.  
 Adair, 123.  
 Adams, 71, 77, 85, 166.  
 Agassiz, 54.  
 Albertson, 282.  
 Albron, 215.  
 Alexander, 22.  
 Algerson, 208.  
 Allen, 63, 64, 154, 164, 179, 181, 190, 203, 204, 209, 215, 243, 283, 304, 305.  
 Amherst, 121, 124.  
 Anderson, 191, 204-210, 212, 215.  
 Andrews, 191.  
 Anheuser, 302, 303.  
 Anthony, 17, 21, 39.  
 App, 209.  
 Arnold, 70, 71, 304.  
 Arndt, 306.  
 Ashburner, 16.  
 Ashburton, 124, 130.  
 Atherholt, 109, 187, 240, 283, 284, 287.  
 Atherton, 157, 166, 168, 169, 170, 179, 304.  
 Atkins, 306.  
 Austin, 196, 303.  
 Avery, 306.  
 Ayres, 153, 204, 215.  
 Babb, 303.  
 Backus, 100.  
 Bacon, 305.  
 Bailey, 207.  
 Balch, 37.  
 Baldwin, 146, 154-158, 166-168, 182, 190, 193, 195, 197, 201, 203-205, 207, 215, 218, 305.  
 Bancroft, 71.  
 Banister, 201, 205.  
 Barnum, 225, 305.  
 Barnes, 201, 202, 209.  
 Barney, 151, 207.  
 Barré, 8, 20, 113-113.  
 Barton, 301, 302.  
 Bartron, 212.  
 Bates, 293.  
 Bayard, 134.  
 Blackburn, 8, 22, 64, 112.  
 Blackstone, 127.  
 Blakeslee, 219.  
 Blasier, 215.  
 Brace, 182, 192, 203, 204, 215.  
 Bradford, 204.  
 Bradley, 120, 123.  
 Bradshaw, 265, 266.  
 Beaumont, 9, 110, 111, 112.  
 Beam, 203, 205, 215, 248.  
 Beaver, 321.  
 Becket, 193.  
 Bedford, 66.  
 Bell, 232.  
 Bennett, 65, 195, 270.  
 Benezet, 74.  
 Breese, 306, 307.  
 Biddle, 109.  
 Bidlack, 109, 110.  
 Binney, 63.  
 Bishop, 215.  
 Brickley, 282, 283.  
 Briggs, 197, 204.  
 Britton, 114, 117, 125, 128, 130, 131, 134.  
 Bogardus, 68, 156, 161, 162, 163, 164, 168, 169, 170, 180, 190, 193, 196, 197, 205, 214.  
 Boon, 215, 217.  
 Bottom, 168.  
 Boutom, 191.  
 Bowden, 331, 332.  
 Bowman, 37, 63, 182, 293.  
 Broglie, 69.  
 Brown, 9, 123, 155, 156, 162, 167, 168, 190, 201, 205, 215, 333.  
 Brower, 302, 303.  
 Buckingham, 293, 299, 305-307.  
 Buckley, 161.  
 Bulford, 218, 220, 283-285.  
 Bulkeley, 305.  
 Burbeck, 215.  
 Burkel, 194.  
 Burket, 197.  
 Burnsides, 189.  
 Bute, 126.  
 Butler, 13, 15, 63, 98, 100-102, 108, 111, 137, 138, 210, 212, 218, 265, 290-294, 303-308.  
 Byers, 19.  
 Cahoon, 195.  
 Calm, 133.  
 Carhart, 332.  
 Cairl, 215, 218, 227.  
 Campbell, 33.  
 Canales, 321.  
 Carey, 111, 215, 301-306, 320.  
 Carpenter, 35, 37, 63, 151.  
 Case, 146, 149, 162.  
 Casteline, 210, 211.  
 Catlin, 63.  
 Chadwick, 295, 297, 298.  
 Chandler, 204, 320.  
 Chapman, 15, 64, 65, 103, 174, 188, 305.  
 Clark, 306.  
 Clary, 51.  
 Craft, 64.  
 Cist, 304.  
 Christel, 109.  
 Clinton, 73.  
 Cochran, 291.  
 Coddington, 9.  
 Collins, 303.  
 Collings, 109, 112.  
 Coleman, 148, 150.  
 Colt, 107, 202, 290.  
 Colton, 301.  
 Colwell, 298, 305.  
 Cone, 180.  
 Connor, 37, 204, 307.  
 Conyngham, 42.  
 Cook, 282, 284.  
 Coolbaugh, 211.  
 Coons, 196.  
 Cooper, 18, 294.  
 Cope, 44, 58, 59.  
 Coppee, 64.  
 Corss, 7.  
 Covell, 297, 301, 302, 307.  
 Cowles, 214.  
 Cox, 308.  
 Choate, 119, 123.  
 Croop, 215.  
 Cust, 123.  
 Curvier, 54.  
 Church, 160, 190, 193, 203, 204, 211, 217.  
 Dallas, 189.  
 Dana, 7, 22, 61, 62, 64, 65, 66, 67, 83, 188, 303-305.  
 Darling, 140, 204, 277, 289, 327, 332.  
 Darte, 332.  
 Davenport, 164, 320.  
 Davidson, 181, 193, 197, 198.  
 Davis, 215, 223, 225, 306.  
 Dawson, 44, 58, 59, 64.  
 Dean, 10.  
 DeBeam, 248-249.  
 Decker, 302, 303, 304.  
 Demund, 208, 215, 234.  
 Dennis, 305.  
 Denison, 23, 306.  
 Deremer, 215.  
 Derling, 204, 205.  
 Derr, 9, 22, 333.  
 Dickson, 7, 300, 307.  
 Dilly, 218.  
 Dwight, 165.  
 Don Flores, 321.  
 Donley, 204, 215.  
 Dorrance, 156, 201, 202, 261, 301, 304.  
 Doty, 172.  
 Dougherty, 8.  
 Downing, 209.  
 Duffee, 173, 181, 193, 198, 204.



- Duffield, 174.  
 Dugue, 51.  
 Dunn, 209, 218.  
 Dupuy, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43.  
 Durham, 304.  
 Durkee, 15, 98, 99, 100, 101, 113, 114.  
 Durland, 204, 215.  
 Dutter, 306.  
 Dyer, 100.  
 Eaton, 147, 197.  
 Edgar, 7.  
 Edwards, 109.  
 Edson, 304.  
 Egle, 7, 20, 21, 61, 65, 97, 319-326, 332.  
 Elder, 103.  
 Eley, 209.  
 Elliot, 117.  
 Elston, 215, 282.  
 Emmons, 223, 224, 225.  
 Emsbry, 208, 209.  
 Erb, 209, 218.  
 Espy, 103, 307.  
 Ewing, 300, 301.  
 Eypher, 218, 273-276, 286.  
 Fairchild, 299, 301, 302, 303.  
 Fanstock, 303.  
 Farnham, 21.  
 Flagler, 181.  
 Franklin, 63, 71, 108.  
 Frantz, 159, 192, 210, 211, 215, 281, 288.  
 Fell, 189, 201, 209, 291, 293, 294, 305.  
 Ferguson, 171, 182, 190, 193, 194, 203, 204, 216, 243, 287.  
 Ferrell, 175.  
 Fleet, 216.  
 French, 104.  
 Finch, 304.  
 Fish, 297, 307.  
 Fisher, 15, 192, 210, 212, 216, 281, 288.  
 Fitzgerald, 127.  
 Fitzmaurice, 125.  
 Fries, 307.  
 Frisky, 207.  
 Folkerson, 283, 284.  
 Foot, 119.  
 Ford, 137.  
 Foss, 182, 204, 206, 216.  
 Fosbinder, 217.  
 Foster, 179, 211, 217.  
 Fowler, 9.  
 Fox, 197.  
 Fulkerson, 284.  
 Fulmer, 211, 216.  
 Fuller, 146, 154, 155-159, 161, 164, 167, 181, 182, 189, 190, 193, 194, 201, 203, 204, 205, 207, 209, 218, 239, 240, 283, 305.  
 Fry, 130.  
 Gallup, 297, 306.  
 Garringer, 281.  
 Garrahan, 240, 282, 284, 306.  
 Garrick, 118.  
 Gary, 198.  
 Grant, 119.  
 Gray, 100.  
 Gere, 306.  
 George II, 119.  
 Gerard, 69, 77.  
 Gerhart, 284.  
 Green, 166, 190, 197.  
 Gregory, 159, 282.  
 Gibbs, 216.  
 Gibson, 188.  
 Giddings, 304.  
 Gildersleeve, 301, 302, 304.  
 Griffin, 7, 194, 304.  
 Griffith, 8, 10, 20, 21, 38.  
 Goble, 216.  
 Godard, 68.  
 Goff, 282.  
 Goldsmith, 118.  
 Goode, 47, 191.  
 Gordon, 199.  
 Gore, 63, 152, 298.  
 Goss, 150, 175, 179, 180, 191, 192, 216, 218, 219, 234, 243, 282, 285.  
 Gould, 204, 210, 216.  
 Gunn, 305.  
 Gurney, 39, 40.  
 Guthrie, 7, 23.  
 Grubb, 304, 306.  
 Haff, 205.  
 Hagaman, 192, 216.  
 Hakes, 66.  
 Half, 304.  
 Hall, 130, 168.  
 Halsey, 283.  
 Hancock, 218, 270, 305.  
 Harman, 209.  
 Harris, 145, 146, 160, 170, 201, 205, 212, 216, 218, 247, 302, [252, 253].  
 Hartman, 66.  
 Harttransit, 322.  
 Hartshoof, 179.  
 Harvey, 16, 41, 216.  
 Hay, 282, 284, 288.  
 Haycock, 306.  
 Hayden, 7, 8, 9, 10, 17, 18, 21, 23, 37, 61, 66, 67, 137, 291, 296, 309, 326, 333.  
 Hazeltine, 253.  
 Heilprin, 16.  
 Heitzman, 159.  
 Heft, 285.  
 Helm, 306.  
 Henderson, 123, 284.  
 Hepburne, 300, 305.  
 Higgins, 205.  
 Hitchcock, 160, 217.  
 Hitzman, 283.  
 Hoadley, 64, 332.  
 Hodge, 9, 21, 333.  
 Hoff, 200.  
 Hogarth, 120.  
 Holbrook, 282, 283.  
 Holcomb, 190, 197, 216.  
 Hollenback, 22, 63, 104, 169, 201, 204, 210, 290-294, 297, 304.  
 Hollister, 23, 61, 64, 103, 304.  
 Holly, 253, 286.  
 Holman, 164.  
 Honeywell, 150, 151, 163, 170, 173-175, 177, 178, 181, 184, 186, 190, 195, 203, 204, 206-212, 216, 218, 234, 240, 242, 277, 282, 284, 287, 288.  
 Honeywood, 119.  
 Hoover, 191, 197, 203-205, 208, 210, 211, 216, 273-286.  
 Hopkins, 210.  
 Hough, 301.  
 How, 303.  
 Hoyt, 7, 160, 201, 202, 206, 216, 229, 295, 297-300, 304-306.  
 Hubley, 39.  
 Huey, 211.  
 Hughey, 214, 215, 216.  
 Hughes, 305.  
 Humbolt, 54.  
 Hunt, 7, 22, 154, 181, 193, 200, 204, 205, 210, 217.  
 Hunter, 160, 234, 284.  
 Huntington, 302.  
 Husted, 170, 182, 204, 210, 216, 217, 284.  
 Huston, 51, 216.  
 Hutton, 58.  
 Ide, 170, 180, 182, 188, 190, 193, 195, 201, 205, 265, 297, 299, 300, 304, 305.  
 Ingersoll, 130.  
 Ingham, 22, 49, 107.  
 Ingham Fund, 25.  
 Irwine, 190-192, 200, 203, 204, 208, 209, 211-214.  
 Jackson, 170, 193, 297, 298, 304, 307.  
 James, 333.  
 Jay, 71.  
 Jefferson, 72, 74, 84, 85.  
 Jenkins, 23, 24, 61, 64, 103, 206.  
 Johnson, 9, 37, 61, 65, 66, 134, 284, 297, 302, 304-306.  
 Jones, 8, 9, 28, 65, 273-276, 303, 304, 306, 333.  
 Judd, 301.  
 Jumonville, 79, 80.  
 Knapp, 7, 70.  
 Keithline, 298, 299, 307.  
 Keller, 169.  
 Kelley, 146, 147, 180.  
 Kennedy, 61, 65.  
 Ketchum, 191.  
 Keiser, 191, 197, 198, 204, 206, 210.  
 Kidd, 103.  
 Kidney, 302.  
 Kidston, 58.  
 Kiechline, 298, 299, 307.  
 King, 182, 190-193, 201-205, 210-213, 216, 226.  
 Kingsley, 63.  
 Kipp, 243.  
 Kirkendall, 191, 192, 206, 211, 212, 217, 221, 228, 229, 240, 243, 282, 284, 287, 288.  
 Kite, 302.  
 Kizer, 193, 203.  
 Kriedler, 217, 218.  
 Kocher, 225.  
 Kunkle, 160, 180, 181, 190-193, 204, 208-213, 216, 217, 227-229, 232, 242.  
 Lacoe, 10, 16, 19, 20, 22, 37-60, 332.  
 Lafayette, 68.



- Laing, 249, 282, 287.  
 Laird, 104.  
 Lamb, 302.  
 Lamoignon, 68.  
 Landon, 179.  
 Larned, 116.  
 Laurens, 72.  
 Law, 9, 37, 283.  
 Leach, 22, 37.  
 Leader, 303.  
 Lear, 224, 225.  
 Leclerc, 209.  
 Lee, 85, 165, 216.  
 Lehman, 202.  
 Leonard, 144, 146-150, 160, 176, 242.  
 Lesquereux, 16, 19, 44, 46, 48, 58, 59.  
 Lesley, 19, 50.  
 Lewis, 167, 170, 174, 188, 204, 210, 211, 216, 220, 244, 277, 278.  
 Lewis, 297, 298, 299, 300, 307.  
 Lincoln, 119, 332.  
 Lindley, 58.  
 Lines, 300, 301, 307.  
 Linn, 322.  
 Linskill, 166, 168, 247, 269.  
 Little, 181, 190, 194, 197, 298, 299.  
 Livermore, 71.  
 Livingston, 70.  
 Long, 181.  
 Lord, 180, 216, 253.  
 Lossing, 70, 69, 77.  
 Loudenburg, 190.  
 Loveland, 301, 305.  
 Low, 215, 216.  
 Lloyd, 118.  
 Lusby, 208, 209.  
 Luzerne, 67-87.  
 Lyell, 54.  
 Lynch, 8, 220.  
 McCarty, 168, 203, 204, 283.  
 McCoy, 146, 150, 151, 175, 176, 193, 242.  
 McClintock, 7, 22, 110, 111.  
 McClure, 18, 298-300.  
 McDonnell, 104.  
 McKeel, 166, 201, 205.  
 McLellan, 171, 180, 183, 185, 194, 198, 204, 206.  
 McLoskey, 181.  
 McShane, 305.  
 Machell, 282-285, 287, 305.  
 Madison, 84.  
 Maffet, 8, 22.  
 Major, 166, 167, 170, 201, 205.  
 Mallory, 165, 205; 301, 304, 305.  
 Mann, 193, 197.  
 Manvill, 204.  
 Marbois, 70.  
 Marquis, 134.  
 Martin, 216.  
 Marsh, 227.  
 Matthews, 216.  
 Maxwell, 204.  
 Mayberry, 304.  
 Meade, 113.  
 Mears, 193, 195, 209.  
 Mease, 104.  
 Melesherbes, 69.  
 Mentges, 325.  
 Merrideth, 207.  
 Metzgar, 282.  
 Miers, 210, 211.  
 Mills, 303.  
 Miller, 10, 204, 250, 304, 305.  
 Miner, 8, 9, 15, 16, 20-23, 41, 61, 65, 98, 104-113, 333.  
 Mitchell, 240.  
 Monaghan, 282.  
 Monigan, 288.  
 Monigan, 288.  
 Monkton, 123.  
 Montanye, 190, 191, 192, 193, 204, 211, 216.  
 Montcalm, 122.  
 Montgomery, 99, 100.  
 Moore, 147, 192, 208, 209, 216, 218, 277.  
 Morgan, 305.  
 Morris, 206.  
 Morrison, 131.  
 Moseley, 162, 165, 201, 205.  
 Moss, 183, 203, 204, 210, 215.  
 Mott, 201, 205.  
 Mount, 207.  
 Muhlenburg, 110.  
 Mulford, 298.  
 Mullison, 216.  
 Munsel, 61.  
 Murray, 106.  
 Myers, 161, 173, 179, 182, 191, 192, 217.  
 Neal, 103.  
 Neely, 205, 216, 227.  
 Nelson, 307.  
 Nesbitt, 7, 63, 194, 205, 206, 327-330, 332.  
 Newberry, 58, 160, 206.  
 Newman, 165, 194, 198.  
 Nichols, 63.  
 Nicholson, 206.  
 North, 131, 133.  
 Norton, 210, 286.  
 Northrup, 216.  
 Nutt, 192, 216.  
 Nulton, 191, 205, 208, 216.  
 Oakley, 147, 216, 284.  
 Ogden, 101, 102, 297, 298.  
 Olden, 207, 208, 209.  
 Oliver, 172, 284.  
 O'Malley, 185.  
 O'Mealey, 211.  
 Opp, 218.  
 Orr, 153, 177, 180, 182, 184-187, 192-195, 198, 205, 206, 211-213, 278-280, 282.  
 Ortiz, 192.  
 Osterhout, 61, 65, 106, 233.  
 Otis, 303, 304.  
 Otto, 81.  
 Overholtz, 304.  
 Overton, 191, 214, 216.  
 Pace, 306.  
 Packard, 58.  
 Parks, 284.  
 Parke, 10, 38, 51, 52, 66.  
 Parker, 108, 300, 305.  
 Parrish, 214, 299, 300.  
 Parsons, 22, 101, 305.  
 Pascoe, 318.  
 Patterson, 152.  
 Pattison, 64.  
 Patrick, 304.  
 Paxson, 225.  
 Payne, 320.  
 Pratt, 161, 162, 201, 205.  
 Pearce, 15, 98, 103, 111, 112, 146, 156.  
 Peche, 218.  
 Peck, 15, 23.  
 Peironnet, 308-318.  
 Pellissier, 118.  
 Pennington, 206, 207.  
 Pennypacker, 9, 10.  
 Perrego, 216, 284.  
 Perry, 282.  
 Pettibone, 7, 151, 174, 188, 194, 197, 205, 212, 305.  
 Preston, 298.  
 Pickering, 15, 63, 64.  
 Pierce, 318.  
 Pierson, 320.  
 Pike, 265.  
 Pitt, 117-133.  
 Phillips, 282, 283, 288.  
 Pringle, 166.  
 Podmore, 243.  
 Porter, 11, 20.  
 Poulton, 206.  
 Pughe, 66.  
 Purdon, 163.  
 Puterbaugh, 205, 216, 282.  
 Plumb, 103.  
 Roboteau, 116.  
 Rainow, 218.  
 Rafferty, 109.  
 Randall, 22, 209, 213, 283, 284.  
 Ransom, 15, 98.  
 Raub, 240, 282, 287, 288.  
 Reader, 298.  
 Reeder, 299, 300, 307.  
 Reed, 284.  
 Reichard, 192.  
 Reiley, 173, 175, 210, 216, 217, 287.  
 Reynolds, 9, 21, 22, 92, 130, 158, 210, 280, 283, 295, 296, 331, 332.  
 Reynolds Fund, 25.  
 Rice, 9, 152, 153, 159, 180-184, 191, 194, 200, 205, 206, 211-220, 228, 240, 242, 243, 253, 254, 268, 282-288.  
 Richard, 188, 243.  
 Richelieu, 115.  
 Ricketts, 9, 19, 333.  
 Rinehart, 106, 107.  
 Riter, 110.  
 Robbins, 194, 205.  
 Robinson, 103, 167, 304.  
 Rockingham, 130, 132.  
 Rogers, 158, 167, 201, 205, 216.  
 Ross, 191, 193, 204, 205, 209, 297, 307.  
 Rosencrantz, 304.  
 Roushey, 173, 182, 192, 195, 203, 205, 208-210, 214-217, 234, 268, 281, 283, 288.  
 Rudolph, 301, 302.  
 Ruggles, 158.  
 Rumbaugh, 298.



- Rumage, 283, 286.  
 Runk, 324.  
 Rutter, 277.  
 Ryman, 31, 139-142, 154, 159-164, 177-181, 190, 191, 194, 193, 203-219, 240, 243, 277, 279, 281-285.  
 Salmon, 216.  
 Sambourne, 291.  
 Sanderson, 297.  
 Sansom, 208, 209, 211.  
 Santee, 284.  
 Sarver, 297.  
 Sorber, 299, 300, 302.  
 Sax, 107.  
 Scadden, 149.  
 Scharar, 8, 16, 21.  
 Shafer, 190.  
 Shaffer, 171.  
 Sharpe, 9, 157, 333.  
 Shaver, 148, 149, 152, 158, 159, 170-221, 235, 240, 243, 277, 279, 282-288.  
 Shaw, 265, 266-268, 285.  
 Sprague, 63, 307.  
 Sparks, 14, 69, 70, 85.  
 Starmer, 283.  
 Stratton, 305.  
 Swayze, 174, 177, 190, 194, 203, 205, 210, 211, 222, 233.  
 Seaman, 191, 192, 204, 205, 210, 211.  
 See, 8.  
 Seeley, 160.  
 Seybert, 18.  
 Shelburne, 121, 124, 125, 126, 127, 132, 133.  
 Sheldon, 130.  
 Sleepy, 299, 300, 302, 303.  
 Shleppy, 307.  
 Smetham, 328.  
 Spencer, 146, 150, 175, 182, 190, 191, 192, 194, 198, 203-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 221, 240, 277, 281, 282, 284, 287, 288.  
 Stearns, 21, 331.  
 Steckels, 286.  
 Steele, 166, 302.  
 Stetler, 217.  
 Sweetland, 177, 299, 305-307.  
 Steringer, 304.  
 Steuben, 70.  
 Stevens, 52, 64.  
 Stewart, 41, 102, 103, 105, 204, 205, 217, 305.  
 Sweatland, 153.  
 Sigler, 217.  
 Sill, 23, 299, 307.  
 Silliman, 18.  
 Simeon, 217.  
 Simons, 243.  
 Simpson, 30, 103, 203-205.  
 Simmers, 217.  
 Sites, 165, 166, 198, 201, 205, 217.  
 Sively, 305.  
 Shiffer, 43.  
 Shniven, 217.  
 Smiles, 115, 117.  
 Smith, 37, 41, 63, 109, 123, 191, 206, 209, 217, 218, 221, 305.  
 Stille, 104.  
 Stivers, 293, 299, 307.  
 Somers, 205.  
 Southworth, 205, 208.  
 Schooley, 170, 217.  
 Scott, 201, 305.  
 Schott, 23.  
 Shotwell, 205, 209, 218, 283.  
 Shonk, 100, 184, 205, 206, 279, 330, 331.  
 Shoemaker, 8, 9, 66, 178, 202, 309.  
 Shore, 314.  
 Schmoele, 109.  
 Slocum, 195, 304, 306.  
 Snowden, 64.  
 Stroud, 283, 284, 286.  
 Stots, 213.  
 Swoyer, 29.  
 Sullivan, 39, 71, 72, 73, 81.  
 Sutherland, 8.  
 Scudder, 50, 51, 58, 59.  
 Sturdevant, 22.  
 Stuart, 130.  
 Slyker, 219, 220.  
 Smyth, 9.  
 Snyder, 153, 160, 191, 207, 210, 217, 240, 251, 252, 283, 284, 287.  
 Stryker, 64.  
 Styer, 304.  
 Tainter, 299.  
 Taylor, 217, 294, 300.  
 Tracy, 305.  
 Terry, 217.  
 Treadaway, 305.  
 Tickner, 301.  
 Tilden, 112.  
 Tilghman, 302, 304.  
 Tripp, 304.  
 Townshend, 126, 128, 130, 133, 134.  
 Thompson, 157, 176.  
 Thomas, 195, 205, 219, 211.  
 Thompson, 301.  
 Thorn, 198, 217, 218.  
 Troit, 306.  
 Troxell, 279.  
 Tubbs, 304.  
 Tuttle, 179, 190, 195, 198, 203, 205, 210, 217, 299, 305, 306.  
 Thurston, 19.  
 Trucks, 145, 151, 152, 153, 154, 158, 179.  
 Trumbull, 15.  
 Trundall, 158.  
 Tyrrell, 282, 288.  
 Ulp, 300, 301, 305.  
 Urtz, 217.  
 Van Buren, 304.  
 Vandeborg, 302, 303.  
 Vanscoy, 175, 191, 205, 217.  
 Vanlone, 205.  
 Vanwinkle, 217.  
 Venning, 217.  
 Von Treupel, 319.  
 Vausteemburgh, 217.  
 Wade, 116, 124, 127.  
 Wadhams, 21, 205.  
 Waldon, 217.  
 Wales, 100.  
 Walker, 306.  
 Wall, 282.  
 Waller, 188, 300, 301.  
 Wambold, 270.  
 Ward, 45.  
 Warden, 282, 285.  
 Warner, 301, 302.  
 Warring, 187, 218, 270.  
 Washington, 69-74, 79, 80, 81, 137, 138.  
 Watkins, 30.  
 Watson, 194.  
 Watt, 169.  
 Wharton, 69, 85.  
 Weaver, 217.  
 Webb, 109, 112.  
 Wedge, 205.  
 Welch, 218, 284, 286.  
 Wells, 9, 63, 306.  
 Welles, 300, 304, 333.  
 Welter, 9, 10, 19, 38, 48, 49, 333.  
 West, 123.  
 Westley, 205.  
 Weston, 159, 216.  
 Westover, 217.  
 Wheeler, 160, 181, 182, 194, 203-205, 217, 305.  
 Wickersham, 173, 208, 209.  
 Wilcox, 204, 205, 208, 284.  
 Wilkes, 113, 114, 126, 127.  
 Williams, 191, 203, 205, 243.  
 Williamson, 123, 203, 205, 283-285.  
 Wilkinson, 181.  
 Willis, 217.  
 Williston, 298.  
 Wilson, 204, 205, 209, 217, 300, 305, 318.  
 Winsor, 78, 130.  
 Whipple, 217.  
 Whitcomb, 305.  
 White, 37, 48, 51, 55, 213, 221, 240, 281, 282, 284, 287, 288.  
 Whiteman, 162, 170, 181, 195, 194, 201.  
 Whitney, 235-237, 301, 304.  
 Wright, 9, 16, 21, 22, 23, 49, 66, 103, 108, 110, 137, 182, 198, 217, 223, 295, 333.  
 Wright Fund, 25.  
 Wolcott, 282, 284, 287, 288.  
 Wolfe, 110, 119-125, 128, 131, 194, 201.  
 Wood, 117.  
 Woodbridge, 298, 299.  
 Woodruff, 9, 23, 139, 333.  
 Woodward, 7-9, 37, 63, 64, 204, 205, 210, 274-276, 333.  
 Worden, 182, 191, 194, 198, 203, 205, 217, 243, 283.  
 Worthington, 106, 110, 111, 158, 161-168, 180, 188-190, 197, 201, 218, 242, 304, 305.  
 Wort, 146, 147, 204, 205, 208, 242.  
 Wurtele, 123.  
 Wyllis, 207, 209, 212.  
 Wyncoops, 181, 194, 197, 198.  
 Yarrington, 306.  
 Young, 99, 103.  
 Zeiller, 58.

4040







